



성녀는
컨셉충
이고
토받고
싶다

그림 작가 판타지 소설

Information

Table of Contents URL: <https://katreadingcafe.com/series/the-gimmick-obsessed-saintess-wants-to-suffer/>

A pure-hearted Saintess who constantly dedicates herself for someone else while getting hurt, pushing herself through sacrifice?

What if the truth is that she simply enjoys suffering, wanting to indulge in pain?

I thought it could only be described as truly crazy.

Until I created a Saintess character with the highest divine power in history, incorporating all sorts of drawbacks like being unable to see or hear.

I wanted to play around with this gimmick a bit, but as soon as I made her, I ended up in the game.

As the character I just created.

...

It's amazing, isn't it?

Ch. 0 Prologue

Chapter 0 – Prologue

It's sudden to talk about this, but there are a lot of perverts in this world.

The word “pervert” doesn't just mean someone who has unacceptable sexual preferences...

It can also refer to people whose sexual preferences are simply not mainstream and tend to be shunned.

In other words... since there are so many humans living in this world, naturally, everyone has different sexual preferences, and among them, there are often people who are so far from societal norms that the word “pervert” isn't enough to describe them.

I don't particularly care about those people's preferences, but compared to them, I think I'm quite normal.

Probably?

“Did I choose the wrong gimmick...? Sigh...”

Yes.

There's nothing more annoying than a dark-skinned man revealing his preferences, but if I don't say anything, everything I've explained so far becomes meaningless, so with your indulgence, I'll speak.

Do you know what a masochist is?

I consider myself relatively mainstream in this area, but there's no need to go into a detailed explanation, so let's keep it simple. It's a sexual preference for being abused, for pain.

Even more simply, it means enjoying pain.

Finding pleasure in pain, you might think, “What kind of crazy new person is that?”, but sadly, even I, who finds pleasure in pain, am quite shallow in this area.

If you go deeper, there are people whose preferences are so disgusting that you wonder if they are even human, so I’m relatively mild.

Anyway...

The reason I’m bringing this up isn’t to reveal my own preferences, but more like an excuse before I talk about a game.

“It’s a god game...”

Numerous skills and hidden jobs—though many users have already uncovered them, so it can’t really be called a hidden job anymore.

There’s a single-player open-world RPG game called Argent Academy.

It’s a fairly old RPG game that has enjoyed immense popularity. You create a character, choose a job, freely develop that job, team up with people in the academy or on the map, and ultimately face the Demon King invading to destroy the world—a typical development game.

If we delve into the reasons for this game’s popularity, it would take a long time, so let’s skip that. Anyway, I’ve completed this game, which boasts incredible freedom, with every job.

Even after that, I wasn’t satisfied and wondered if there was a more fun way to play, and that’s when I thought of gimmick play.

Gimmick characters... aren’t they cool?

You may be asking, what’s a gimmick play? Well, a gimmick play is about designing a character as uniquely as possible with the interest of it being fun.

So far, I have done a few gimmick plays, but this time, I want to do something special: Creating a gimmick that has represented me as a person until now.

A gimmick that was born from the preferences that have tormented and delighted me throughout my life.

For my first gimmick play, I made a character who gets weaker the more they are hit, and played in a way that I didn't get hit even once.

Isn't that contradictory?

You might wonder why, after saying I enjoy pain, I didn't play as a tank who takes the most hits.

The reason is simple.

While a character like that would help the team, there's nothing else to do besides attracting aggro and getting hit, making it fundamentally unfun.

The game's AI isn't that good, so even if I attract aggro well, the damage output isn't great.

If you ask me if it's strange to enjoy pain but find that kind of thing painful, I have no answer...

Just understand that gimmick play is a very profound world.

No, more than that, playing as a tank took too long and was boring, so what was I supposed to do?

And if I played a versatile tank that could also deal damage, that wouldn't fit my gimmick. So I thought it would be better to choose a different job that would allow for more fun gimmick play.

Anyway...

So, to improve my control, I played with a gimmick where I got weaker the more I was hit, and aimed to not get hit at all, defying my masochistic

instincts. But even that felt insufficient.

So I pondered for a long time, looking through the job and skill windows, and suddenly discovered the perfect embodiment of all this.

This will work!

I might be able to create the most ideal character I want!

First, I chose a female character and became a Saintess.

It's a pity that it's a hidden job that only female characters can have, but for the sake of creating my most beloved character, this is fine.

If there's a Saintess as a hidden job, what happens to the original Saintess?

Since I get to choose, she lives as a normal nun.

In other words, if you don't choose the Saintess as a hidden job and choose another job, the default Saintess from the game's story appears in the academy.

She's a devoted and kind heroine who is quite popular, but some people want to be the Saintess themselves, so think of it as consideration for them.

Only one Saintess can exist in an era.

Anyway, so... why is the Saintess suddenly being mentioned you may ask?

Yes, just the name "Saintess" might seem like an oddball for my ideal gimmick.

She can certainly help others devotedly, but it doesn't involve me suffering, and she just continues to do good deeds.

You might think so.

However, the Saintess, despite her name, is surprisingly a masochistic success, no, more than that.

All the healing skills that heal others consume her health, making it a job where the more she heals, the more she hurts herself.

The skill composition is like a visualization of masochism!

On top of that, she has an absolute advantage against the game's main enemies; demons, and she's not without attack skills, so she can fight!

By adding various disadvantages to gain plus points, and then pouring all of them into skills and stats for the gimmick, I created a character that is the best Saintess ever, and a perfect masochist—a character of the gimmick, by the gimmick, and for the gimmick.

It's a pity that others don't abuse me, but if it goes that far, the game becomes too difficult, so I'll have to be content with being tormented by demons and monsters.

It's a shame that I can't be abused by other party members or people, but... a Saintess who continues to dedicate herself, driving herself to the limit, even as her body is ruined from healing others.

This is beyond description, it's madness.

And with the addition of blindness and deafness as disadvantageous elements to gain plus points, it makes for an even more pitiful Saintess.

In the game, deafness makes enemy recognition impossible unless you see them directly, and you won't hear any sounds while playing.

Blindness makes the map disappear and all humans appear as shadows, making it impossible to recognize enemies unless you hear sounds, and it reduces the attack range—an enormous disadvantage. But it gives a ridiculously high amount of plus points in return.

However, even with the exceptional plus points, it would be an impossible disadvantage for any other job.

You might wonder if it even works as a game.

Surprisingly, the hidden Saintess job has a universal skill called the Grace of Light as a passive, which compensates for some of the blindness and deafness, so it was a disadvantage I added by default to aim for the Saintess' passive.

Perfect in terms of setting, perfect in terms of performance, and perfect in terms of gimmick!

I felt so stupid for not having created such a character until now.

“Whew...”

I feel like I'm already enlightened.

I haven't even started the game yet, but it looks so fun that my hands are itching.

I heard that the reactions of the NPCs in the game also change when playing as a Saintess.

Especially, in the game's setting, if the Saintess heals, she suffers the same amount of damage. But since she has almost immortal vitality, she doesn't die even from injuries that would kill a normal person, and continues to heal relentlessly, making the reactions around her amazing.

I just feel pleasure from the pain I would experience in this situation and heal, but I'm even revered by those around me?

If this isn't the best job, what is?

Though I won't be able to experience it directly, that's what gimmick play is all about.

To play the game as if that character is yourself, that's the basis of gimmick play.

The downside is that since this game isn't multiplayer, unless I upload my gameplay record to the internet, it's basically self-satisfaction.

Well, if I had cared about that, I wouldn't have done this in the first place.

Besides the gimmick, I also wanted to see how fun it would be to play the game like this.

“It's about to begin...”

Before job change, all characters start from childhood.

Well... if I want to make the pitiful Saintess look more pathetic, a Saintess with a large chest, good figure, and adult height is better than a somewhat younger, more fantasy-like appearance, so I customized her to be cute rather than pretty...

I fully utilized my customization skills, making her so cute that anyone would feel a protective instinct toward her, so I have no regrets.

This playthrough will be with this character!

Without hesitation, I pressed the start button.

-
-
-
-

“Huh...”

And somehow, I found myself as a girl sleeping on the streets.

As the character I had customized.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
Nice to meet you!

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
Yeah, shut it... I know this seems similar to that *other* novel... but I've always wanted to do a novel written by the same author of Gacha Addict in the Academy and this one is too perfect to pass up, okay?

Anyway, say hello to the author.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 1 Tutorial (1)

Chapter 1 – Tutorial (1)

Confusion reigns.

The moment I pressed the “Start Game” button, I was somehow inside the game.

If you ask how I knew I was in the game, even though I couldn’t see or hear anything, I can only say I instinctively knew.

It’s more like, as soon as I possess this body, the thought “Ah, I’ve entered the game.” naturally arose in my mind. I don’t know how to explain it.

To put it simply, even though I couldn’t see or hear anything, my sense of touch remained, so I knew.

The moment I pressed “Start”, my body was forcibly moved. The lack of sight and sound left only one possibility.

How often do you find a character who can’t see or hear?

In this game, there were no characters with such disabilities.

Naturally, there’s only the character I created.

‘I can’t see... I’m going crazy...’

I never realized how inconvenient it was to not see anything.

Darkness is all I see when I look around.

It’s hard enough not being able to see, but not being able to hear anything makes me question whether I’m even alive.

Since I can't see even with my eyes open, it's better to just keep them closed.

All I can do here is tap a stick in front of me, hoping not to trip, and walk endlessly forward.

At this point, I felt like the game's god was being malicious, putting me into this body because I created this character and wanted me to experience it myself.

Coming to this game world, I can't see or hear. Even those who want to be transmigrated to the game would probably be shocked.

They'd probably tease me endlessly, saying, "Why did you have to possess something like *that* body?"

'Is this divine punishment...'

After all, I created a character who couldn't survive on their own.

A Saintess who can't hear or see, yet pushes herself to heal others and splashes blood around. While the gimmick is still good, the inconvenience is more than a few things for me to experience directly.

As a game, it's just slightly inconvenient; I didn't find it difficult to go somewhere or hear someone speak.

The game system tells you everything, and although deaf characters can't hear speech, preventing basic NPC interactions, the Saintess has a passive skill; "Grace of Light", allowing her to understand thoughts and use divine power to sense her surroundings. This way, she can walk without bumping into things and even detect enemies, so I thought it would be okay.

In reality, I didn't understand how inconvenient it was.

Thud!

"Oof, Ugh...!"

I tripped over something.

However, I'm sure I didn't trip by accident.

I'm tapping my stick to avoid obstacles, so not noticing an obstacle I tripped on is strange.

More than anything, the thing that tripped me was incredibly quick and lively, making it impossible to ignore.

'Ouch...'

It hurts.

The body I created to be the best Saintess ever is incredibly weak, like a pufferfish.

I felt tears welling up just from falling.

It hurts...

It definitely hurts, but...

Why is it...?

'Am I... feeling strangely pitiful...?'

I don't know how it looks to others, but it feels strange.

Experiencing the masochistic things I only fantasized about... my spine feels like it's trembling.

The pain from falling is surprisingly pleasant...?

'I'm pretty crazy...'

Well, when I created the character, I said the most regrettable thing was that I wouldn't experience this myself, so it's no surprise.

I chuckled to myself in self-deprecation.

Hmm, but this is really hard...

I can't see or hear, it's like being in a dark room with the lights off, eyes closed, and ears covered.

As I said earlier, it's so suffocating that I question whether I'm even alive.

Maybe it would be easier if someone grabbed me, dragged me away, and sold me as a slave.

'Disability... is this hard...'

That someone can live stubbornly with this body, how strong their will must be.

I'm amazed by people who live with disabilities.

I carefully raised my body from the ground and grasped around for my fallen cane.

Becoming a Saintess is the biggest priority.

According to my settings, I've fallen in the Holy Kingdom, the capital of Varcan, so there must be a cathedral.

I just need to find it.

.

.

'No one... wants to help me...'

Pathetic.

Instead of helping a girl who can't see or hear, they're playing pranks by tripping her.

I shivered.

‘It feels good... but...’

It’s not that pleasant when my life is at stake...

As I thought that and tried to widen my search, someone gently grabbed me and helped me up.

“Ah...”

Who helped me up?

As I was bewildered, someone handed me my cane and even bent down to place it in my hand.

‘Who is it...?’

I need to ask for help.

If this person is willing to help, maybe they’ll take me to the cathedral, as I can’t find my way.

As I was about to speak, I encountered a problem.

‘Ah...!’

I don’t know the language of this world!!

It would be great if they understood Korean, but there’s no such convenient setting.

I can’t confirm it either, as I can’t see or hear, and if I speak Korean and this person leaves...

No, even if I speak Korean, they won’t understand anyway.

‘What should I do...?’

While I was agonizing over what to do,

“[My, I’m sorry, sister. I didn’t know you couldn’t hear.]”

A voice echoed in my mind.

How should I describe it? It felt like a resonating voice.

And,

‘Ah...!!’

I finally realized who had helped me.

It’s a voice I know!

It’s a kind grandmother’s voice, polite and gentle...

If I’m in the Holy Kingdom, I only know one person who fits this.

Of course, I’m not sure.

It could be someone else.

I can’t tell if this is a game world where people act like a game, or a reality that adopted the game’s settings.

I’m still confused.

But from just the voice, I was almost certain.

I wanted to believe it.

It would make things so much easier!

The person speaking to me is the Pope, or rather, the Dragon Lord pretending to be the Pope.

Dragons.

A guardian of the lower world sent to various places to prevent the invasion of demons. The Dragon Lord holds the position of Pope, a place where a lot of information can be obtained.

When she is the Pope, she uses a polymorphed form as a kind grandmother. This is because her infiltration of the human world must remain secret.

There's only one reason why I had known this.

To become the hidden class, Saintess, I must meet this person, or rather, dragon.

‘Aselina Sunlight...’

“...”

For now, it's better to pretend not to know.

My thoughts won't reveal my deepest subconscious.

According to the game's setting, I need to express my intended words through willpower for the other person to understand.

The explanation is too abstract, but it's troublesome if I can't have a conversation here.

And if a blind and deaf girl knows the method of mental communication on her first try, that's strange too...

I had to convey my thoughts, not just my words.

I didn't have much time to think about what to do.

There's no other way.

I decided to express my instinctive thoughts freely.

“[Who...?]”

“[As expected... you can’t speak.]”

“[Sorry... Language... Ignorance...]”

“[It’s alright. It’s unavoidable given your condition.]”

This is the right way to communicate.

Whew...

Should I be thankful that this world is a fantasy world?

If they asked how I learned to speak, I couldn’t answer, so I tried this, and it worked.

Thank goodness.

‘Then all that’s left is to go to the cathedral and become a Saintess candidate...?’

The hidden class, Saintess, is a well-known class, so I could do all sorts of preparations.

Thanks to that, I’ve fallen here, where Aselina is.

It seems I’ve fallen into this world without family relationships, which is even better.

‘Good... this meets the conditions.’

The requirements for the hidden class, Saintess, are notoriously troublesome.

1. Must be a female character.
2. Must have a certain level of divine power talent.
3. Must start in the Holy Kingdom, Varcana.

These can be adjusted by the player, but the rest cannot.

4. Must please the Pope.
5. Must have an inherently good alignment.
6. Must have a nature suited to a Saintess.
7. Must only perform good deeds and not evil.
8. Must receive God's choice.

These five are the problem.

The Pope's favor depends on various conditions that trigger a probabilistic success, and good alignment requires using plus points at the start to make it good.

Usually, you start neutral.

Apart from becoming good-aligned, there are no additional benefits. Using those precious plus points isn't easy.

Therefore, people usually start neutral.

For having a nature suited to a Saintess, the character's personality must be devoted and sacrificial.

The personality is determined by actions in the short prologue of childhood, meaning you have to donate all your money and help others.

For evil deeds, you must never do evil while being a Saintess candidate, only good deeds, proving your purity.

Finally, the goddess must choose you, combining everything.

Except for the last one, these are practically decided now.

I gulped.

It's better to talk more.

I have to become a Saintess.

‘[Wrong... Grace... Repay... Thank you... Conversation... How? Understand?]

“[Hmm, I merely couldn't stand by and watch. Don't worry too much, sister. And... hehe... this is a skill called telepathy. Even if you don't share a language, you can convey meaning, allowing conversation. You can use it if you have divine power.]”

“[Amazing...]”

That's it.

With telepathy, I can have a conversation.

Learning this also lets me detect faint sounds around me, offsetting my deafness.

“[It seems you have nowhere to go... how about coming to our cathedral?]”

To the Pope's, no, Aselina Sunlight's suggestion, I quietly but firmly nodded.

Seeming pleased with my answer, he spoke in a brighter voice.

“[Then follow me, sister.]”

Done!

Now all that's left is...

‘Becoming a Saintess candidate...’

Becoming a candidate.

And my goal is only one.

‘To defeat the Demon King.’

Since I’m in the game, there’s only one goal.

To clear the game.

To go back.

As a bonus, using my abilities, I’ll save countless people, enjoy my suffering, maintain my gimmick, hide my true feelings from everyone, clear the game, and go back.

I burned with strong determination.

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):
Oh my... a Saintess...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator’s note):
Not maso enough, should find this situation to be exciting instead of dreadful, smh.

Our local Lewd Saintess is a great example of this.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 2 Tutorial (2)

Chapter 2 – Tutorial (2)

It was a coincidence.

While I was walking around town to take a break from my boring work, I met a child.

Or perhaps, it was fate.

Because she was a child who possessed the qualities to become a Saintess.

Her talent in divine power was so great that it could be considered the best among all the Saintesses in history, and her divine vision, which could see through the hearts of others, indicated that her nature was pure goodness itself.

Pure white, a warm heart untouched by evil.

How could I not be drawn to such a heart, possessed by a young girl whose very existence in this world should have been a suffering one, burdened with disabilities?

When some malicious boys noticed that the girl was blind and tripped her as a prank, she was surprisingly startled.

However...

‘Impossible...’

Despite the cruel prank, and despite being mocked for being blind, she didn’t feel even a hint of hostility or hatred towards them.

She was simply trying to get up as if nothing had happened.

She was bravely facing the darkness of not being able to see anything.

Perhaps that is why Aselina, no, the old woman who held the position of Pope, became interested in that young girl.

She cautiously approached the girl, and picked up the walking stick then placed it into her hands.

“Are you alright, sister?”

“...?”

However, the girl remained silent.

Wondering if she hadn't heard her, Aselina called out to the girl again.

This child might be able to become a Saintess.

She thought that the child might be the one indicated by God's revelation to find a Saintess in this troubled world, where demons were soon to engulf the world.

Therefore, Aselina spoke to the girl to try and take her to the cathedral.

But...

“...Can't you speak?”

“...”

Doubtful whether she simply couldn't speak or chose not to, Aselina suddenly had an unbelievable thought.

No, to be precise, it was something she didn't want to believe.

Perhaps this girl couldn't just see, but also couldn't hear.

If this were true, it wouldn't be strange at all that she hadn't properly responded to her calls until now.

It wasn't that she ignored her, but because she couldn't hear, and from the girl's perspective, she was simply holding onto the stick she had given her.

Indeed, even though she had spoken to her so closely and clearly, the girl only showed curiosity towards the hand she was holding, as if she hadn't heard a word she said, simply standing there blankly.

"Perhaps... can you not hear my voice...?"

Aselina asked the girl with a trembling voice.

And then, she sighed.

This child wasn't answering because she chose not to.

She couldn't answer.

'Oh, God...'

There weren't no blind and deaf people in this world.

However, most of them had lost their senses due to accidents, or had only one disability due to a congenital disorder.

Even then, in cases of accidental loss, they could regain their original bodily functions with treatment from a high priest.

But this girl showed no scars from injuries.

There were no signs of illness.

In other words, this girl was congenitally deaf and blind.

'God... how...'

A Saintess, by nature, has the duty to benefit the world while enduring trials like walking on thorns.

But...

‘How could I... this pitiful child...’

Even with treatment from a high priest, even with her own treatment, it was impossible for this child to see the world with her God-given body or at least hear the sounds of this world.

To bestow such strong divine power upon such a child yet depriving her of basic living needs?

Isn’t this too cruel of a treatment for such a pure and innocent soul?

Even though it was a troubled world, was it right to lead such a child down the thorny path of a Saintess?

‘Is it right to lead this child... down the path of a Saintess?’

However, this level of divine power, this level of purity.

Everything pointed to the fact that this girl possessed the qualities to become a Saintess... no, *the* Saintess of this world.

This world, or this pitiful girl?

‘...’

Aselina made a choice.

No, she had no choice but to choose.

For the guardian of balance, there was only one option.

“[My, I’m sorry, sister. I didn’t know you couldn’t hear.]”

Aselina transmitted her thoughts to the girl.

Thinking she would take her in, as she seemed to have nowhere else to go.

The fact that a girl who couldn’t see or hear was walking alone on the street without anyone with her easily indicated that she had no guardian.

Clean clothes, though not fine, and a beauty that was hard to link her to a mere peasant status.

And logically, it's hard to believe that a child who can't see or hear has lived alone until this age without a guardian.

Then, the fact that this child was walking alone here meant only one thing.

As Aselina headed towards the cathedral with the child, she fell into thought.

•
•
•

As expected, I was taken in by Aselina and lived in the cathedral as an apprentice nun.

Even when I started living as a nun, I still couldn't see or hear, so I continued my life as a nun with Aselina's help.

Fortunately, thanks to the fact that I had put all my plus points into my divine power-related talents, I was able to easily learn one of the sacred arts, telepathy.

‘The status window doesn't appear, but it's exactly as I set it.’

Aselina praised me sincerely, saying that learning this quickly was truly amazing.

Finally, I practiced manipulating my divine power to spread it like waves and perceive my surroundings.

About a week had passed since I started living with Aselina and getting a feel for divine power.

Though somewhat limited, I could now walk without a stick, and although it wasn't easy, I could perceive the space within a 2-meter radius.

I could now also control my thoughts, allowing me to have conversations.

“[That's amazing. To reach this level in just one week...]”

Aselina praised me with a genuinely surprised voice.

“[It's thanks to you, Grandma... Thank you.]”

It's sincere.

Honestly, until recently, I felt lost, but I'm really glad it was Aselina I met by chance.

If I hadn't met her on the street, I would have probably been kidnapped and suffered through a terrible fate while wandering the streets.

At least I wouldn't have died if that had happened, so that's fortunate.

In the worst-case scenario, I would have died without anyone's help.

Thanks to her, I survived and can now achieve my goal of defeating the Demon Lord, living as a Saintess with a gimmick for sacrifice, and returning to my original world without anyone knowing my true feelings.

“[You don't have to thank me, sister.]”

Aselina said so, bursting into hearty laughter.

It seems that even a dragon who has lived for a long time is a great actor.

I say this because I knew her identity beforehand, but if I didn't know, I would have firmly believed that she was the Pope.

Then now...

‘The only thing left is the baptism ceremony.’

After spending a long time as an apprentice nun, when the time comes, or if I achieve great deeds that make it difficult to keep me as an apprentice nun, I will receive a baptism ceremony to become a full nun.

And...

‘It’s decided by God.’

My selection as a Saintess.

I need to finish this tutorial quickly to start my goal of becoming a Saintess.

As an apprentice nun, I can only recover minor injuries and depleted stamina by consuming my stamina.

I need to become a Saintess with the power to save someone, even if they are dying, as long as they are still alive, sacrificing myself to save them; that’s the gimmick I must achieve.

Or is it not a gimmick?

I want to become a Saintess because I’m a masochist.

“[Excuse me, Pope...]”

“[What is it?]”

“[I, I want to undergo penance.]”

But I don’t have time.

Therefore...

I have to gamble.

Penance.

It’s nothing special.

Practicing healing with divine power, learning God's teachings, and offering prayers are the duties of an apprentice nun.

When the accumulated divine power is deemed sufficient, one can receive the baptism ceremony.

But penance is different.

Penance is to practice good deeds while walking the streets, sustaining oneself solely on divine power without eating anything.

It's a difficult path, but if I succeed in performing good deeds for a week without eating anything, I can immediately receive the baptism ceremony to become a full nun.

What if I just stay outside and come back without doing anything?

While it sounds like a good idea, when I receive the baptism ceremony, whether I become a full nun or not will be determined by the good deeds I have accumulated during the penance, so it's meaningless to do that.

The grace received from God at this time is so great that if you succeed in penance, you can become a high priest.

In the game, you can either stay as an apprentice nun until you reach a certain level, or undergo penance; if you fail to reach the required level within the time limit, becoming a Saintess is impossible.

Even if you reach the level within the time limit, you only get recognized and promoted, there's no additional ability increase.

That's why most people choose penance to aim for a higher level.

However, my situation is a bit different.

'I don't have time.'

To finish the tutorial quickly, and to become a Saintess, there's only one way.

‘Take the chance during penance.’

I must be prepared to die during this penance.

The chance I’m talking about is...

Saving someone who is dying, as an apprentice nun.

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):

A gamble where you must be prepared to die...

That is the only way to be a Saintess.

Translator Note

T/N (Translator’s note):

She better suffer lots and enjoy it.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 3 Tutorial (3)

Chapter 3 – Tutorial (3)

“[Sister Aria... Do you understand the meaning of this...?]”

A completely stiff voice.

Her reaction was natural.

The Path of Penance is, as its name suggests, extremely arduous.

Even though it's been eased compared to the past, where one had to wander different regions for months, or even years, performing penance—due to the high number of deceased priests and nuns—it's now possible to alleviate it by going on a mission with adventurers, but most missions remain highly dangerous.

She seemed greatly surprised that I, who had been diligently learning and living my daily life for the past week, would suddenly bring this up.

Well, even I would be dumbfounded if someone, just a few days after hearing about how dangerous the Path of Penance is among the paths to becoming a nun, declared they would undertake it...

But for me, this was the best path.

While my ability to read expressions and moods is still limited, I could sense something.

‘Whether I should let her walk the Path of Penance or dissuade her...’

After a long silence, Aselina raised her head and asked me.

“[May I ask the reason?]”

Reason.

The reason.

The real reason is that I need to become a Saintess.

And I was curious to see what kind of peak I could reach if I poured all my talents into divine power and successfully completed the penance.

There are various types of penance, but because I have a lot of information about the original game, I planned to use a cheat, different from ordinary penance.

Even if I successfully complete the penance, I can become a full-fledged nun, but that wouldn't be impactful enough, and it's not certain whether I'll be chosen by God.

To show a pure image as a Saintess, to make the Goddess choose me, I need to show that kind of will.

Because if I can become a Saintess, it's practically the fulfillment of my dream.

The grace of light, which grants near-immortality, invulnerability to any harm except for the most severe magic, and the power of healing, which can instantly rejuvenate even the dying.

For healing, I need to be injured, but since I don't die and heal quickly, it's not a big problem.

The only problem with a Saintess is the remaining pain...

'I'm looking forward to it...'

I wanted to become a Saintess to experience pain, to show a pure image to those around me, while also satisfying my desires.

But I can't say this straightforwardly.

I am sincere, but I decided to give a different reason.

“[It’s a bit personal, but... I want to help people like me. If I successfully complete the penance, I can become a high-ranking priest, right?]”

Does someone like me, a veteran of this game, not know this?

There is a fatal weakness in her divine eyes.

She has the incredible ability to discern my superficial psychology and overall disposition, but she cannot know everything precisely.

Pure desires are basically colorless.

In reality, I want to help someone.

The reason is that I can become a Saintess.

If I pretended to help while harboring sinister motives, she would have noticed immediately.

But my desire is pure: to become a Saintess, endure suffering, dedicate myself to others, and derive pleasure—a sense of fulfillment—from it. Therefore, to her, I appear as a pure girl who wants to become a Saintess to help others.

I’d subtly dropped hints about wanting to become a Saintess while listening to stories about sainthood, so even if I went overboard in helping others, she might mistakenly think I have some kind of mental illness, but it would be practically impossible for her to uncover my deep-seated masochistic desire to enjoy pain.

As expected, Aselina exclaimed in a shocked voice at my declaration to embark on the penance.

“[But the penance is dangerous. Sister Aria could die!]”

That’s right.

I could die.

Even if I enjoy suffering, death is also frightening to me.

However...

‘If I don’t do it, we’ll all die anyway.’

The difficulty of this game is set at the highest level.

If I assume I entered this world as I set up, it’s not even certain whether the NPCs alone can stop the Demon King’s invasion without my, the player’s, interference.

I’ve been agonizing over this for a week and finally made up my mind.

That this is the time to risk my life.

“[Even if I die during the penance... my life won’t be wasted.]”

“...”

There was no answer from Aselina.

My decision to undertake the penance was accepted.

•

•

•

After the girl disappeared, and only silence remained in the prayer room, someone opened the door and entered.

A middle-aged man in neat priestly robes approached the Pope, closing his eyes and bowing his head.

“Pope Euster.”

“Priest Antonio? What brings you here?”

“Did you... really permit Aria’s penance...?”

Did he hear the conversation just now?

Euster, no, Aselina was agonizing over what to do.

Even though she had only been a nun for a week, Aria was well-known among the nuns and priests in the convent.

The girl, who had appeared suddenly, with no sight or hearing, possessed such severe disabilities that anyone would feel sympathy, yet she never ceased her prayers to God and relentlessly strived for goodness and light.

Many were moved by Aria’s appearance.

Her innate disabilities, which were too cruel for a young girl, yet her unwavering determination to become a being who could shine for all beings—how could a believer in God dislike such a person?

In just a week, it became known that despite her difficult life, she had a gentle and kind personality once she could understand and respond, to the point that people were saying she would be the next Saintess.

And...

‘She wanted to become a Saintess.’

The qualities of a Saintess—no, everything in this world pointed to that girl as the Saintess—so I had leaked information about sainthood to Aria.

How would Aria react? A Saintess is a being who sacrifices herself to dedicate herself to others...

While seemingly praising sainthood, I suggested she give up, considering how difficult it is.

Logically... no matter how devout a nun might be, upon learning the true nature of this “Saintess” position, she would hesitate to become one.

Because to save someone, she must endure that much suffering herself.

To defeat the enemy, the Demon King, she must embark on a penance that even nuns and priests find unbearable, enduring a time of suffering alongside the hero.

But even with my explanation, the girl never wavered.

She wished to undertake the penance.

“Yes... Aria’s will is too strong to dissuade.”

Antonio’s expression hardened at Aselina’s helpless reply.

“She’s still a young girl.”

“...”

“She can’t even take care of herself properly, not having sight or hearing. And yet you...!!”

“Priest Antonio.”

“...!!”

Antonio could say no more.

Euster’s face was contorted in sorrow.

“Could it be... that child...?”

It was the first time he had seen the usually kind Pope make such a pained expression.

Antonio then realized that the leader of the Holy Kingdom of Varcen was also just a person.

As a human being, as a believer in God, how could she not lament that the fate of this world rested on that pitiful girl?

Nevertheless, the Pope had to make a choice.

“According to the prophecy, the Demon King will soon be resurrected and invade this world.”

This was already publicly known, beyond the Holy Kingdom of Barcan, to the Empire as well.

Rumors had even spread to the Empire that the hero, the wielder of the Holy Sword, had appeared, making this the most crucial time.

The prophecy of the appearance of the hero chosen by the Holy Sword and the large-scale invasion of demons meant...

The birth of a Saintess was imminent.

“That... that child...”

Antonio bowed his head deeply.

The Pope could not continue.

Was this truly right?

Was it truly right to entrust the future of humanity to that pitiful young girl?

‘Oh... Lady Romania...’

Her Goddess remained silent.

Closing her eyes, bathed in the sunlight illuminating the stained-glass window, Aselina lamented.



Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

Haha.

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

To answer your noob question: Yes, in fact this cor—pure girl is definitely the best choice to save the world.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 4 Tutorial (4)

Chapter 4 – Tutorial (4)

As mentioned before, the original form of penance involved traveling the world and performing acts of kindness.

However, most priests and nuns were not properly trained, nor did they possess great strength, resulting in a high mortality rate during their penance.

Ultimately, it was decided that continuing this method was unsustainable, leading to its modification: participation as a healer in high-rank quests.

Adventurers, unless they were of S or A rank, found it nearly impossible to hire priests or nuns who could heal.

Even then, it was only high-ranking priests who would join parties; most priests and nuns remained in their respective cathedrals.

Most adventurers relied on potions made in the Magic Tower.

Even low-grade potions ensured survival from serious injuries.

Mid-grade potions reduced serious injuries to minor ones, while high-grade potions could completely heal serious injuries.

The price increased exponentially, meaning only adventurers undertaking B-rank missions might be able to obtain mid-grade potions.

In the game, low-grade and mid-grade potions were sufficient, making high-grade potions feel like elixirs, rarely used.

Nonetheless, even relatively ordinary adventurers below B-rank occasionally had the opportunity to be accompanied by a cleric who could

provide healing support.

This happened when that cleric was undergoing penance.

“It’s good to have a cleric... but are you sure about this? They can’t see or hear, right?”

A man with a somewhat light voice spoke with an unconvinced tone.

“Won’t they be a burden?”

Another male adventurer echoed the sentiment.

In the game, it felt like joining a random party and then randomly selecting a B-rank mission, so I expected this...

“Should we just use them as a pack mule?”

“A disabled kid who can’t see or hear? How can we trust them with anything?”

“If they can’t even carry luggage, what use are they? And if they truly couldn’t see or hear, they wouldn’t be here, so they must be listening to us.”

That’s right.

They seem to strongly dislike the fact that I’ve joined the party for personal reasons of penance.

From their tone, it seems they intend to torment me throughout this journey.

‘I wonder if it’ll be alright?’

At the very least, I shouldn’t die.

I wonder if I can survive and escape this party unscathed...

But it was said to be a high-success-rate party, so even if an unexpected event occurs, I believe I can handle it.

No, I have to.

I stroked the flask in my bosom and thought so to myself.

.
.
.

The quest details mentioned a village that required a week-long round trip on foot from the capital.

It wasn't too far away, thankfully, but for a young girl who wasn't properly trained, even reaching the village was a form of penance.

“Haah... haah...”

Walking, I had to constantly use divine power to sense my surroundings to avoid tripping, which was mentally exhausting.

Furthermore...

“Ah~ comfortable~”

“Why are you giving such a small load to that child...”

“Because it's small!~ We don't need healing anyway.”

Is this some sort of intimidation?

Or perhaps it's a backlash from never having worked with a nun before, but the two female adventurers are making my life hell.

‘It feels like abuse...’

The fact that I'm strangely enjoying this situation makes me think I'm quite insane.

Of course, outwardly expressing that would ruin my plan, so I silently endured, carrying my load and trying to keep pace.

‘This is hard...’

As expected of adventurers, their pace is incomparably faster than that of ordinary people.

Even with continuously energizing my body using divine power, I could only barely keep up, leaving me breathless and exhausted.

Honestly, even this much is quite impressive.

Thanks to the demerit I received for extra points, my body is far weaker than others at my age.

Hell, it is even weaker than the other girls at my age.

I could only endure this long because I continuously circulated and healed my body with divine power.

However, even with the divine power, my weak body and the burden of the luggage had clear limits.

Finally, my legs, trembling since earlier, gave way, and I collapsed forward.

“Ker-cough... haah... haah...”

The load on my back fell, heavily pressing down on me.

I felt a pleasantly intense pressure, almost cutting off my breath.

“Huu...”

“What are you going to do if you can’t even carry this? You dared to claim you could do penance with this body, huh.”

With the woman’s sighing voice, I smiled inwardly.

The more they curse me, the happier I become.

My body trembled with the strange pleasure already building.

With this weakened body, with my blindness and deafness, enduring this abuse while carrying out this quest...

I thought I'd die of boredom living as a devout nun in the cathedral, but this is perfect~♡

‘Haaah...’

This is a natural reaction from them.

As they said, with a burden like me, who's completely useless, joining them would understandably make them anxious.

It's not just annoyance; this mission is life-threatening, and having a pampered, useless person from the cathedral tagging along would be unacceptable.

In short, they're asking if I'll take responsibility if we fail because of me.

‘Well... I'm sorry to say this to them...’

I already know this quest inside and out.

I haven't assessed the party's skill yet, so I'm not sure if I can resolve it without casualties.

However...

‘If it succeeds without anyone getting hurt, that's a problem in itself.’

Then I can't create a dramatic situation, can I?

I fiddled with the flask in my bosom, thinking to myself.

They'll have to suffer a bit for my sake.

I won't let them die, though.

* * *

Just because it was near the capital didn't mean there were no monsters.

Gradually dealing with the attacking monsters, we were steadily heading towards the village.

Carrying the luggage slowed our pace slightly, but it didn't seem to matter much.

Separately, they did complain about getting home late because of me.

Well, they shouldn't have given me the luggage in the first place~

Thanks to this, I've fulfilled my desires and built up my situation nicely.

Night fell, and it was almost time to set up camp.

While waiting for the female adventurers to prepare dinner, I subtly approached the male adventurers.

They seemed a bit surprised by my approach.

“What is it?”

His voice sounded cold, but there was a hint of concern and pity in it.

In fact, those women weren't that bad.

Well, not exactly good, but most adventurers are like that.

It's fortunate that this is a party of average adventurers, neither good nor bad.

“[Are you injured anywhere...?]”

Opening the hearts of such people might be difficult... but getting inside their hearts isn't that hard.

The man made a strange expression at my question, waving his hands, saying there was nothing.

Too bad, but it's important not to push further here.

“[I see... That's good.]”

I replied and returned to my place.

Dinner time came, but I had to skip it because I couldn't eat during penance.

Why can't I eat during penance?

I have no idea...

Time passed, night came, and when it was time to decide who would stand watch, I volunteered again.

They looked unconvinced, but they seemed to think it was okay since someone else would be watching with me, so they went to sleep.

“...”

In the end, I was left alone with the muscular male adventurer I asked about injuries earlier, by the campfire.

‘Hmm~’

I wished it had been someone else, but...

Well... there's still a chance.

I clasped my hands and prayed.

A good atmosphere is important in situations like this.

I'm not praying because I feel awkward.

...

Really.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
It's awkward...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
Crush his balls.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 5 Tutorial (5)

Chapter 5 – Tutorial (5)

Adventurers risk their lives on every request.

It's a luxury for a priest or nun to accompany them on a request.

That's because those who serve God don't need to go on requests like adventurers, risking their lives every moment to earn money.

Their work was to settle in the church, receive money, provide treatment, and help the socially weak by praying to their God.

Therefore, most of them don't go on requests.

It's not surprising that they don't go on requests with adventurers to treat them at the front lines, as the adventurer profession is extremely dangerous.

However, occasionally, very occasionally, a strange one appears.

Those who want to practice asceticism, like those in the past who went out into the world to spread the teachings of God and went on pilgrimages.

In the past, traveling the world directly was their job, but too many people died, so it was reduced to going on requests with high-ranking adventurers.

But there was nothing that could be done about the displeasure.

Especially for him, who survived in a world where the rule was survival of the fittest, aiming only to survive.

Danas touched the scar on his eye, recalling past memories.

He also had a disability where one of his eyes couldn't see.

It was a glorious wound obtained during a bloody battle for survival, a hellish blizzard of sharp blades.

The inability to see out of one eye was inconvenient, so it needed to be fixed for survival, but restoring a lost body part was impossible unless one was a high-ranking priest.

“Hmm...”

If he were to judge whether he liked the girl or not, he liked her.

Compared to those worm-like fellows who shut themselves up in the church, not trying to achieve anything themselves, only praying to their God.

It was inevitable that his heart leaned towards the girl who survived strongly despite having even more difficult conditions than them.

And the fact that the young girl undertook penance, which no one gladly accepts, made it impossible not to feel favorable towards her.

However, he knew.

For the warriors of the north, fighting is glory, and survival is strength.

Even they hesitate to die unless it's a glorious death, just a dog's death.

They are wary of what some call recklessness.

To live honorably within one's means; that was the attitude towards life possessed by the warriors of the north, who considered survival as glory.

But the girl didn't know her place.

What kind of thoughts does she have to want to undergo penance when she can't see or hear?

What if she only becomes a hindrance?

What if everyone is endangered because of that girl?

That was his only complaint.

Danas poked the bonfire with a twig and glanced sideways.

Even in this situation, the troublesome girl was praying to her God.

Thinking, 'I can't understand religious people', he called out to the girl who must be busy praying.

"Hey."

Slightly startled by his call, the girl finished her prayer and turned towards him.

"[What is it, Brother Danas?]"

It's an unfamiliar way of speaking, no matter how many times he hears it.

They had said that because she couldn't see or hear, she communicates by directly transmitting her thoughts.

It was weird, but it wasn't particularly inconvenient, so Danas continued, poking the bonfire with a twig.

Rather, since it's a way of communicating thoughts, he could be sure she wasn't lying.

"Why did you embark on a penance with that body?"

He didn't understand.

It's a sorry thing to say to the girl, but it's amazing that she survived with such a body.

Even though she became a nun and could handle divine power, overcoming her disability to some extent, wasn't it still inconvenient?

Even objectively looking at herself, she must know that she isn't in a condition to undertake penance. The priests of the church who permitted this were incomprehensible.

“Normally, it's your life, so it's none of my business... but this is different.”

Although he disliked religious people, he had been an adventurer for a long time.

Naturally, he had met priests and nuns who had undertaken penance several times.

Most of them hadn't had good ends, as they had gone on dangerous missions together.

Some had returned to the side of the God they believed in after barely surviving.

If those with intact limbs and senses were like that, could this girl, who had vision and hearing problems and seemed not to be in good health, survive this mission?

“What will you do if the party is endangered because of you?”

Danas asked the girl a question with multiple meanings.

Danas had been through countless parties, but this party was meaningful to him.

In the life of an adventurer who dies frequently, being able to stay in the same party for years was a remarkable thing in itself.

He also knew that they weren't bad people.

Nevertheless, he treated the girl coldly simply because he was anxious.

He deliberately burdened her with luggage, treating her like a burden, hoping she wouldn't be able to endure it and would go back.

Of course, not all of that was for the girl's sake.

Most adventurers were busy protecting their own lives, so if they were put in danger of death because of this disabled girl, there was nothing more frustrating, so he judged that it would be better to use low-grade or mid-grade potions, even if it meant spending some money.

After all, unless she was a full-fledged nun, the healing she could provide would only be at the level of a low-grade potion.

Even with a question that might sound cold, the girl still had a kind smile.

“[The reason I came out on a penance is simply... I wanted to help those in the same situation as me.]”

“Huh...”

An even more incomprehensible answer came back.

No, it wasn't entirely incomprehensible.

If she meant those in the same situation, were they those with disabilities? It was a very personal reason for a nun who serves God.

Most of them talked about saving poor lambs according to God's will, but when faced with the danger of death, they were more afraid than anyone else.

Why? Danas felt that the girl's answer wasn't all there was to it.

“[Brother Danas... I heard that you lost one eye.]”

“Well... that's right.”

“[If the opportunity comes, may I heal that eye?]”

“...”

This eye?

He had lived with one eye for decades, so he was used to it and didn't particularly need it, but it was certainly inconvenient.

Danas chuckled.

“Yeah, if possible.”

But she's just an apprentice nun, yet she says she'll cure his eye.

Thinking it was a childish declaration of a young girl, he told her to do as she pleased.

Still, he didn't dislike her bold declaration.

Danas thought so inwardly and looked up at the sky.

The night gradually deepened.

.

.

.

How many days had we been walking?

We safely arrived at Barna Village, the location of the request.

“This is the B-rank adventurer party that received the request.”

“Oh, adventurers! You've arrived safely!”

An old man who seemed to be the village chief greeted us... but.

My attention was drawn elsewhere.

— It hurts... Save me...

— The village... Orcs... Ugh...

– Mother...

– It hurts... I'm going to die... Ugh...

Cries of sorrow echoed throughout the village.

I can hear the sounds only because of thoughts, especially if they're injured, their thoughts spread widely, it's so noisy it's driving me crazy.

I need to heal them quickly so it'll get a little better...

Ignoring others, I immediately moved towards the closest source of thoughts.

Entering the building, I found many injured people gathered in one place.

Most were strong village men.

“Wh-who...?”

When I suddenly opened the door and entered, I heard a surprised female voice, but I ignored it, put down the pack on my back, and approached the closest man.

My legs were so weak from carrying that heavy pack that I felt like I would collapse immediately, but the mass of thoughts was too noisy to ignore.

‘I don't know how they got hurt...’

Even so, my talent of divine power is overflowing, so if I use a heal, it'll be effective, right?

First...

‘I need to do something about this maddening noise.’

I don't like their suffering, I don't like noise...

I feel pathetic about myself for not being able to control my thoughts yet.

Drawing up divine power with both hands to cast heal, I sighed inwardly.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

As soon as they arrived at the village, she started taking care of the injured...

If this isn't the behavior of a Saintess, then how else can you explain it??

I really don't know...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

The most selfish of them all are the selfless ones.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 6 Tutorial (6)

Chapter 6 – Tutorial (6)

First, the emergency situation was somehow averted...

But, as it is typical of a small village, there were virtually no nuns who could use healing magic, and even low-grade potions were rare. Except for the healing I provided, there was no way to save the village youths.

After treating all the youths who were too badly injured to move properly, ensuring none died, my stamina was completely depleted to the point I couldn't even lift a finger.

Furthermore...

‘There were so many that I almost depleted not just my stamina, but my life force...’

Depleting my life force here is unacceptable.

My life force is reserved for other purposes.

While using it here would certainly give me a Saintess-like image, given my policy of saving everyone regardless of the cost, controlling it is impossible... I'm practically begging while treating people, pleading, “Please, don't let me use my life force!”

Fortunately, the village itself wasn't very large, so the village youths who participated in the fight weren't severely injured.

Thanks to that, the treatment didn't take long, and even while treating them one by one, I ended up sprawled on the ground unable to move.

The moment I finished treating the last person, I collapsed, unable to support my body any longer.

“Are... are you alright?!”

“Hey...!”

Feeling two people approaching me worriedly after I collapsed, having finished treating the last person, I sighed in relief inwardly.

‘It’s finally quieter...’

Earlier, it was so noisy, I wondered if I’d ever experienced that level of noise in my life, with wails coming from everywhere. Now, it’s much calmer.

Although it only has the effect of a low-grade potion, in a village where even low-grade potions are rare, my healing, which relieves pain and at least prevents death, will be needed. So I don’t think my choice was wrong.

However, as I mentioned earlier, my healing fundamentally consumes my stamina, so treating so many people put a huge strain on my body.

In the end, my body weakened to the point I couldn’t move properly, so I was carried to my lodging.

“Thank you... truly thank you, Sister...!”

While listening to the village chief’s words of gratitude...

‘As expected... there’s nothing dramatic happening now...’

A little disappointing.

Treating people by consuming my stamina is certainly a good thing, but there’s no real suffering on my part, and I feel less of a sense of self-sacrifice and dedication to others.

“[Sorry... I’m... sorry for bothering you...]”

“... It’s fine. I was planning to leave tomorrow anyway, so rest up so you can move around by then.”

Danas... was it?

My only way to distinguish people is by the form of their thoughts and their divine power to roughly determine their physical form, so I have a hard time identifying people.

However, the person carrying me now is significantly larger than others, so there’s no mistaking them.

To the person who was cold to me just a moment ago, I apologized for the trouble, and they told me to rest up.

It’s not a bad feeling, is it?

‘It would be better if they just stayed cold.’

What I’m doing is unforgivable.

Of course, I’m not directly committing these actions... I’m simply using in-game events.

Now that it’s reality, I can’t be sure if things will unfold as they did in the game. It requires precise “timing”, the biggest variable.

But thanks to my weakened state, controlling the timing has become easier, so that’s fortunate.

I gave a wry smile.

“[... Thank you.]”

From now on, I will definitely cure your eyes.

.

.

-
-

Even using game events isn't that remarkable.

It's not even certain if this will work.

In this game, monster spawns vary depending on the time of day.

Of course, it only acts as spawns in the game, but in terms of setting, it's the monster's active hours.

And right now, I'm trying to lure in other monsters during the quest we received: exterminating the Orc settlement.

A race with low intelligence but compensating with powerful physical strength; a monster strong enough to be a mid-game boss in the game.

It's the monster that lives in most forests.

'Ogre...'

Originally, I planned to use a scent that could lure Ogres, bringing them in at the precise moment to create a three-way battle, but that risked exposure, so I couldn't use it.

The best I could do was scatter scents in the forest along the way.

I sprinkled powder, contained in a flask, that only Ogres could smell, at every watch change.

In the game, it's an item that can spawn the boss monster, the Ogre. You can buy it in the monster black market.

I didn't use it directly for two reasons. First, I couldn't be discovered.

If it were revealed that someone revered as a Saintess almost annihilated a party by luring other monsters, it would be a huge problem. I couldn't even

risk the Goddess seeing it, so I bought it at night, when she couldn't observe, hiding my appearance and being extremely cautious to avoid detection.

The second reason is that this entire forest is the Ogre's territory.

That's right.

Just scattering the powder in the forest means the Ogre is waiting nearby. And given its low intelligence and carnivorous nature, if it smells blood, it will naturally come towards it.

No one will notice I spread it, making it practically a perfect crime.

The Ogre will "simply" come looking for food because it smells blood, and it will "happen to" encounter us during the Orc settlement extermination, "inevitably" leading to a battle with the Ogre.

A B-rank adventurer party may not be able to overwhelm an Ogre, but exterminating it isn't impossible.

All we need is for someone to be seriously injured while exterminating the Ogre.

'It's a gamble, relying heavily on probability...'

But it's enough.

The harder the ordeal, the higher the stats gained.

I'm going through all this trouble to make it a more difficult quest, increasing my chances of being chosen as the Saintess.

If someone is seriously injured here, I can save them, sacrificing myself to gain higher stats.

Becoming a Saintess... I don't know.

Ultimately, the choice is up to God.

* * *

Fortunately, my stamina, depleted to the point I couldn't move, greatly improved after a good night's sleep.

However, because of the penance, I couldn't eat, so I was still weak.

“... What are you doing?”

Oh...

I came to check on the people I treated yesterday to see how they were doing. Then Danas, the only adventurer who's been friendly to me, approached and asked.

Even though my goal is to suffer and sacrifice, I didn't plan to waste my stamina treating people right before departure. Yesterday was enough.

“[I'm sorry. I was checking if everyone is alright...]”

Still, I worked so hard to treat them, I can at least check how much they've recovered, right?

Though I can't see their wounds, so I can't really check the extent of their injuries.

‘Maybe if I become more adept at using divine power, I'll be able to see...’

It's so sad that I can't see this world, the world of my favorite game, with my own eyes.

If I had known, I would have removed the blind and deaf attributes, even if I started as a Saintess.

Even if I can understand what people want to say through divine power and their thoughts, and even if I can spread divine power like waves to see my surroundings, I can only sense how things are, not see them with my own eyes.

To put it simply, it feels like I'm playing a game where I can't see anything, only relying on the map.

It's inconvenient.

And... I don't feel alive.

"Then that's that. Let's get going."

"[Yes.]"

Well, what can I do?

It was a necessary sacrifice to gain as many plus points as possible.

I chose this... I hope one day I can see the world with my own eyes.

Though it's unlikely.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

I slept for over 12 hours...

Hehe...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

The party gets wiped out and she gets executed for witchcraft, the end.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 7 Tutorial (7)

Chapter 7 – Tutorial (7)

Thanks to the information obtained through the sacrifice of the village youths, we were able to smoothly head towards the Orc settlement.

If things had gone according to my plan, an Ogre would be drooling nearby, searching for prey, making this an even more perfect situation.

Now, all that remained was to arrive at the Orc settlement and begin the extermination.

“Haah... Haah...”

Even with the maximum protection of my divine power, I was very tired due to the fatigue from treating the villagers yesterday.

Did I overdo it yesterday?

But I couldn't help it.

I couldn't stop treatment just because I was exhausted. Even though my body was screaming in protest, I had no choice but to continue the treatment.

Thankfully, my talent for divine power is at the highest level ever recorded. After only one night's sleep, I've recovered enough to walk...

That alone is something I should be grateful for.

“Are you alright?”

At Danas's question, I smiled slightly and replied that I was fine.

Saying I'm tired here would be a bad answer...

I want to say I'm tired and want to rest a little, but it seems strange for a Saintess to say they're tired and need a rest.

Pain and tiredness are different...

-
-
-

After a long time, it felt like we would never arrive, but finally, we reached the Orc settlement.

I can't see well, but the Orcs seemed to be living their own lives.

If only they had enough intelligence to live like humans, they might not have raided and could have lived together.

These are the thoughts I always have when I see the settlements the Orcs have built.

Besides the ones we hunt for requests, Orcs don't give good equipment or items. In the game, I didn't want to hunt them; sometimes the request board was filled with Orc settlement extermination requests, which was annoying.

Now, those are meaningless memories.

"Everyone, remember our plan?"

Before we began the attack, a voice, presumably the leader's, called us together and asked if we remembered the plan. (T/N: Isn't she deaf?)

The plan.

It's nothing special.

Orcs are stronger than Goblins, but they are still just Orcs, and their intelligence is similar.

Their physical condition is superior to ordinary humans, and their intelligence is slightly lower than Goblins. A C-rank adventurer can easily exterminate them, and even a D-rank adventurer can somehow manage it; they are weak monsters.

Of course, a higher-ranking adventurer, around B-rank, could kill them while picking their nose.

However, this request is designated as B-rank because the request is “settlement extermination.”

A few low-level monsters are easy to defeat, but if their numbers increase, it becomes much harder.

Especially in the case of a settlement where dozens of Orcs live, even a C-rank adventurer who can easily defeat a single Orc can easily die.

Settlements are clustered together, so if a problem occurs in one place, they swarm in instantly, making a reckless attack impossible. It’s very troublesome.

That’s why a B-rank adventurer undertakes this.

So, what is their plan?

As I said before, it’s nothing special.

“Ready? Mirna.”

“Of course! I’ve memorized it!”

A settlement clustered so tightly that any problem is instantly noticeable?

Then they are very vulnerable to wide-area bombardment magic.

And the best method is Orc grilling.

“ 《Mana of fire, rain down fire upon my enemies! Fire Rain!》 ”

As she chanted the spell to summon a rain of fire, a giant magic circle activated in the air, and a rain of fire poured down from the sky.

And it began to burn the Orc settlement.

It's not a magic with great value as a bombardment because it summons thin, long streams of flame like rain, but it's perfect for burning down a settlement made of wood, or a wide forest.

For a settlement made of wood, nothing works better than fire.

Especially since it's not an attack with fire arrows, but a mid-level fire magic used directly by a magician, it's almost impossible for Orcs to counter it.

A magician's incantation especially imbues the magic with their thoughts, so I, who can sense thoughts and understand their meaning, could not possibly not notice that she casted the spell.

Fire Rain, as I explained earlier, is a game skill that summons a rain of fire.

In the game, using one fire spell would automatically spread the fire, but the AI would extinguish the fire, so a wide-area fire spell was necessary. However, fire magic would put the Orcs on high alert, often ruining the request from the start.

But Fire Rain is different.

It's a mid-level spell, but the magic circle was large and long enough to engulf the entire settlement.

Even so, it's still an impressive feat.

A magician among the B-rank adventurers who can use Fire Rain on such a wide scale is beyond imagination.

It's only a mid-level spell, so it doesn't consume much mana, but using it this broadly would cause an ordinary magician to collapse from mana exhaustion.

This is it!

This will work!

‘Good...!’

This greatly increases the likelihood of an Ogre coming here!

I expected them to use fire magic to attack the Orc settlement, which was mostly made of wood, and I was right.

The smell of burning wood, and the smell of burning Orcs... the smell of meat will rise on the updrafts to the Ogre.

It would be strange if it didn't come.

While I was rejoicing inwardly, Mirna, the magician who successfully launched the preemptive strike and greatly reduced the number of Orcs, took a break due to mana exhaustion. The two in the vanguard immediately infiltrated the Orc settlement.

Ignoring the Orcs guarding the settlement, who were flustered by the sudden rain of fire, Danas and Kalt, the leader, quickly cut them down and entered the settlement, cutting down Orcs one by one.

The situation was chaotic due to the fire, so there was no need to form a proper formation. If they formed a formation and attacked one by one, it would take too long, making them vulnerable to the Orcs' elite troops who had time to prepare.

Therefore, they had to use the chaos to reduce their numbers.

This is one of the basic Orc settlement attack methods, and it is the most effective one against Orcs who fear fire.

‘Indeed... even a settlement is nothing to a B-rank adventurer party...’

Seeing them exterminate Orcs so easily, it really feels like a B-rank party.

It’s fortunate that I can’t see the Orcs dying.

Seeing creatures disintegrate in the game and seeing them literally burn or be cut to pieces in reality are very different.

I don’t particularly want to see death.

However... the Orcs’ thoughts are still haunting me vividly, and through detection, I can feel limbs being severed. It’s not a pleasant feeling.

Anyway...

The settlement extermination seemed to be going well as planned.

At this rate, the Orc settlement would be completely exterminated, completing the request.

The request was pretty much complete, and unless an ogre came, there would be no one hurt.

However,

BOOM!

“What... is that sound...?”

The forest is shaking.

“An earthquake...?”

“No, it’s not an earthquake. It’s... footsteps...?”

The forest was screaming.

CRACK!!

A tree that stretched long toward the sky bent under overwhelming power, and a giant hand appeared from the forest.

With each step, the ground around it vibrated as if screaming.

Finally, an overwhelming figure with overwhelming power and physique, the green forest king, appeared among the trees.

“Aa, aa...”

My survival instinct was ringing the alarm.

“I-It can’t be...”

“That’s... an Ogre...?”

A predator that would devour them all has appeared.

And,

‘As planned.’

I smiled with a joyful expression and muttered.

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):
Wow! Ogre!!

Translator Note

T/N (Not-so-Translator’s note):
Heehee~ and that’s a flag right there. -Neko

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 8 Tutorial (8)

Chapter 8 – Tutorial (8)

The appearance of the ogre instantly changed the tide of battle.

If it had appeared after we had completely annihilated the remaining orcs, we would have faced consecutive battles, but at least it wouldn't have been as chaotic as it is now.

In the burning settlement, while we're supposed to be dealing with the remaining orc remnants, an ogre, a formidable opponent requiring our full attention, appears?

It was a completely unexpected situation, leaving everyone bewildered.

“Damn it, retreat!”

Staying here is dangerous.

Thinking that, Kalt called for a retreat, but the ogre was already within striking distance, forcing a fight.

I immediately cast buffs on Kalt and Danas, who were at the forefront, and Melina, the archer.

“[My God, grant these people wings to soar.]”

“This is...”

“A buff...?!”

The difference between an apprentice nun and an ordinary low-grade potion lies in the buff.

Ordinary apprentice nuns don't know how to cast buffs.

To be precise, they are not yet familiar enough with using divine power to use such techniques.

But I'm different.

I've poured several plus points into the divine power talent, to the point where I can even make people blind and deaf. Do you think I can't do this much?

Absolutely not.

From basic buffs like movement speed buffs to health, strength, and durability.

I applied buffs to them all.

"... I had some suspicions since yesterday when you healed so many people..."

Is that Danas?

I can't hear well.

It's because of the thoughts of the orcs, still alive or dying, and the overwhelming presence of the ogre in front of me.

However, our mage is still a B-rank adventurer in name.

Even if the mage is still recovering after using a wide-area bombardment spell against an opponent who requires their full power, and even if there are still orc remnants, with the buffs applied, it's manageable.

"Everyone, just create an escape route! Danas and I will draw the ogre's attention, Melina, aim for its eyes!"

"Leave it to me."

Melina, the woman, said this, took a deep breath, and straightened her posture.

It's a good method.

A very good plan.

But,

Even if it's as large as a target at this distance, aiming for the eyes, even a great archer would need some concentration.

It's not simply aiming at a stationary target; it's aiming for the red part in the center of a wildly moving target.

Even though the ogre has low intelligence, it's not zero. If the arrow hits incorrectly, it might realize what we're doing and target Melina first.

More than anything...

'I didn't expect this.'

Probably everyone here didn't expect this either.

With countless orc soldiers already dead and the ogre, an opponent no orc could handle, appearing, the orcs should be frantically trying to escape to survive.

I definitely thought they would run away.

But,

'They're not running away...?'

The orcs didn't run.

An orc archer, with a crude bow and arrows, was aiming his bow with a somewhat resentful movement.

In that short time, I sensed it.

Their target was none other than Melina, the female archer.

There was no time to think.

I couldn't see or hear, but I could perceive the overall space through divine power, and that's how I was able to recognize the surprise attack.

A piercing pain in my abdomen,
and I smiled, feeling pleasure.

'I might be able to create a more dramatic scene.'

I thought that.

...

No, actually, that doesn't matter.

It was a completely unexpected situation, but I felt good just by taking the arrow meant for her.

I can show a dramatic sacrifice.

But more than that... I just like the feeling of being pierced by an arrow.

I'm really... twisted somewhere.

Haha~♡

* * *

With the sound of something leaping and the chilling sound of flesh being pierced at the same time, Melina, having perfectly aimed at the ogre's eye, released the drawn string.

With a *thwack*, the arrow hit the ogre accurately.

-Kaaaaaaaa!!!

The ogre, hit in the eye, stumbled, momentarily covering its eyes with one hand and thrashing wildly. At that moment, Kalt and Danas, shouting that they had to run now, looked back at us.

And what they saw was,

“What...”

“Ugh, haah...”

The sight of a girl lying on the ground, her abdomen pierced by a crude arrow.

Her white priestess uniform was stained crimson, and she was gasping for breath with a painful expression.

“What... when did she get hit by an arrow...?”

Despite muttering that, Melina didn't panic.

She immediately surveyed her surroundings with an archer's eye.

Soon, her eyes fell on the orc, who was shocked, holding a bow and arrow.

It was instantaneous.

She aimed the bow in her hand at the orc, quickly drew the string, and released it.

Even though she didn't aim properly, the arrow precisely pierced the orc's forehead.

Without even confirming that the orc was dead, Melina quickly turned her head towards the nun who had been hit by the arrow instead of her.

“Tsk...”

Melina clicked her tongue.

“There was no need to take it for me...!”

“It was an arrow shot by the orc... it wouldn’t have flown far in a straight line and would have dropped.”

Kalt muttered as he approached.

That’s right.

The height difference between Melina and the nun, Aria, was significant enough that even if Melina had been hit, she would have probably been pierced in the thigh.

However, even a thigh wound was a life-threatening injury in this situation.

To possess such strong vitality, one would have to be a full-fledged nun.

Although her talent and divine power were at the level of a full-fledged nun, Aria was still an apprentice nun.

It was best to treat her as quickly as possible.

“Melina, you take care of the nun for now. The orc soldier was probably the last one, but just in case, keep an eye on the surroundings.”

“What about you two?”

“Even if we missed the opportunity, the buff given by the nun still remains.”

With this, we might be able to defeat the ogre.

Was that what he was trying to say? Melina was about to shout that it was too reckless, but Kalt and Danas had already stepped forward to confront the ogre.

To overcome this situation, there was no other way than for Mirna, who was recovering her magic, to join the battle and provide magical support, or to kill the ogre with a powerful surprise magic attack.

Melina clicked her tongue.

Entering a burnt-out corner of the settlement where there were unlikely to be any orcs, Melina laid Aria on the ground and began treatment.

She undressed her and carefully removed the embedded arrow.

“Haa... haa...”

Adventurers usually carry emergency medical supplies.

Her hand trembled slightly as she took out a low-grade potion, but Melina knew.

In the end, it was this nun who had saved her.

After applying the low-grade potion, which she had bought for a lot of money, to the wound, she immediately bandaged it.

“Damn...”

Now that the treatment was over, the remaining task was to deal with the ogre. There should be no orcs around, so she had to support the party right away.

Melina knew.

An ogre is an opponent that even a party of B-rank adventurers must use their full power to contend with.

Of course, you could just blow its head off with a surprise attack, but it was virtually impossible to surprise the ogre with its large head given its keen sense of smell.

And a head-on confrontation was essentially suicidal, even for the vanguard.

The overwhelming physical strength emanating from its massive body could crush everything in front of it.

Therefore, Melina knew.

How reckless their words were.

How insane their actions were.

And,

“Danas!!!”

As soon as she came out of the building, Melina saw,

Bang!!!

Danas flying like a projectile into the settlement after being hit by the ogre’s attack, who had swung a large tree trunk.

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):

There’s not much left of the tutorial...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator’s note):

He dies and scars the noob mc with permanent guilt damage, the end!

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 9 Tutorial (9)

Chapter 9 – Tutorial (9)

The ogre's power was overwhelming.

Its sheer strength, emanating from its massive body, was enough to inflict fatal wounds with a mere graze.

Kalt gritted his teeth and fled the spot, barely escaping the ogre's attack aimed at him, only briefly glancing at Danas who had been sent flying by the ogre's swing of a tree.

While the ogre's gaze was fixed on Kalt, Melina moved to where Danas had flown and checked his condition.

“...!!”

It was a mess.

Danas was only alive because he was a warrior clad in heavy armor; his body was so damaged that it wouldn't have been surprising if he had died instantly.

“Cough... Cough...”

“D-Danas...! Are you alright?!”

He'll die if left like this.

Reaching that conclusion, Melina took out a low-grade potion from her bosom, the one she had used earlier for the nun.

Because they were so expensive, she didn't carry many.

Even using a whole bottle wouldn't have been enough; with only about half a bottle, it could only prolong his life a little.

“Danas, you... you don't usually make such mistakes! What happened?!”

“Huu... I'm sorry... My concentration broke for a moment...”

What could have possibly broken his concentration?

Melina was beside him.

“More than that... is that little one alright?”

“What? You mean the nun?”

“Yes...”

“...”

Is he crazy?

He should have barely been able to take care of his own wounds, yet he's worried about the little girl who has already taken a potion and is resting—what is he even doing?

Melina's expression crumpled.

“Take care of your wounds, you idiot! If you keep this up, you'll really die!”

Thanks to the potion, he was barely holding on; without at least a mid-grade potion, he was as good as dead.

Danas was slowly dying.

Furthermore, the ogre was still rampaging, and her small arrows couldn't inflict significant damage, even if they managed to pierce its thick skin.

She had temporarily blinded one of its eyes with an arrow, but with the monster's recovery ability, it would soon return.

A full-strength party could have defeated the ogre without casualties, albeit with difficulty...

Mirna was exhausted from using a wide-area bombardment spell, and Danas was severely injured; there was no way out.

There was nothing they could do except escape.

"Cough... Leave me and escape, you two... Take the nun with you..."

"Y-You... what are you saying...!"

Melina shouted at Danas's words as he coughed up blood.

I know.

I know very well that escape is the only option right now.

But that didn't mean they could escape while leaving him.

They had been together for years.

"Hurry... There's no time. Kalt won't be able to hold on for long."

"..."

Wiping away her tears, Melina turned to look at Kalt.

He was drawing the ogre's attention, even letting out a magically empowered shout.

Kalt wouldn't be able to hold out for long either.

"Stay alive. I'll definitely come back for you. If you die, I'll hunt you down and kill you myself."

“Huh... That’s a little scary...”

There was no time to hesitate.

After briefly considering what she could do, Melina decided that shooting an arrow into its other eye, blinding both, was the only option, and took aim.

Kalt was successfully drawing its attention, showing only one-dimensional movements, making it incredibly easy to predict its movements.

Aiming didn’t take long.

Whizz!

—Roar!

Once again, the arrow hit the ogre’s opposite eye accurately.

Bang! Bang!

Having been attacked on both sides, the ogre covered both eyes with its hands and began to rampage.

“Now’s our chance...!”

With its eyes blinded, it was rampaging wildly; this was the best opportunity to escape.

Thinking that, Melina was about to turn to Kalt after briefly looking at Danas.

Then, it happened.

“《... Lightning Spear》 !!”

A scream, almost a shriek, came from afar.

Melina instinctively turned her head to look at the source of the sound.

Crackle!

Mirna, showing signs of magical exhaustion while still bleeding from her mouth, resolutely completed the lightning spear.

Next to her lay an empty potion bottle.

“You guys...! I’m charging you dearly for this...!!”

Simultaneously with those words, the lightning spear shot towards the ogre’s head, which had been blinded.

Then,

BOOM!

A deafening explosion filled the air with thick smoke.

The rampaging body stiffened in place, and as the smoke cleared, what was revealed was the ogre, its head above the neck completely gone.

Thud!

The giant body, having lost its master, collapsed backward, causing a tremor.

“Haah... Haah...”

Compared to the overwhelming despair it had just inflicted, its end was anticlimactic.

But...

“W-We lived...”

Melina thought to herself as she breathed a sigh of relief.

.

-
-

The ogre was defeated.

It was thanks to the high-level thunder-attribute magic, forcibly unleashed using the rare magic potion, that completely destroyed the ogre's head.

However, using high-level magic with the magic forcibly replenished by the potion left Mirna's insides in a mess, requiring a long period of recuperation.

Kalt and Melina fortunately weren't seriously injured.

But...

“Danas...”

Inside the crushed heavy armor, one of Danas's eyes was slowly losing its light.

It was too late.

There was no turning back.

There were no potions left, and even if there were, unless they had at least a mid-grade potion, keeping Danas alive until he could be transported to the temple was impossible.

It was practically hopeless.

“I'm sorry, Danas... If I had just drawn the ogre's attention better...!”

“It was my mistake, getting distracted by one eye. You don't have to apologize, Kalt.”

“But...!”

“More than that...”

Danas’s dying eyes were desperately searching for something.

His eyes, flashing amidst the blood, were looking beyond his party members, somewhere else.

“We should also take care of that nun.”

“...!”

That’s right.

Melina’s eyes widened as if she had just remembered, and she was about to go towards the nun.

Danas’s wounds were too deep, so she couldn’t pay attention to the nun.

Still, she had even taken an arrow for her, yet Melina had overwhelmingly prioritized her comrades.

Or perhaps, she wasn’t just a comrade.

Melina barely held back her tears and looked for the nun.

That’s when it happened.

“... There’s no need to go looking for her.”

“You are...”

When did she get here?

The blood-stained white nun’s habit, the broken arrow shaft protruding from her abdomen, stopping the flow of blood, her gasping breath, and her pale complexion showed that she wasn’t in good shape, but she was still alive.

“[Brother Danas...]”

Even with her eyes closed, the girl sensed it.

The fact that something embedded in the crushed debris was the man named Danas.

“Fortunately, you’re still alive...”

“[Don’t speak. It will worsen the wound.]”

“Hah... My body is as good as dead. Just... let me say what I want to say before I go... Cough...”

“[...]”

The pale-faced girl silently approached and sat down.

Although it was a minor wound compared to Danas’s, it was a serious injury from being pierced by an arrow.

It was too serious a wound for a young girl to endure.

The girl’s blood-stained hands were trembling.

“Don’t do useless things... Your heal won’t save me... It will only hasten your death...”

Despite Danas’s warning, Aria didn’t intend to stop.

Holy power began to gather in her hands.

She was going to heal him even though he told her not to. Danas chuckled.

He had known it wouldn’t work.

Even if the girl had extraordinary talent, as a novice nun, her healing would only be at the level of a low-grade potion.

There was no chance of him surviving.

That's what he thought.

"... What?"

Something was strange.

The gathering of holy power was strange.

If a novice nun's healing produced a visible light, it was considered remarkable.

It meant that she possessed exceptionally strong holy power.

But the holy power emanating from the girl's hands was unusual.

As if.

It was as if.

"Stop it, are you crazy?!?"

It felt as if she was drawing on her own life force.

She was pouring everything she had.

He didn't know much about the holy power used by priests and nuns, but he knew for sure.

The holy power the novice nun was gathering was abnormal.

Sure enough, the girl's complexion began to turn even paler.

With trembling hands, she was gathering all her holy power and manifesting it in her hands.

"[Danas... Brother...]"

"Cough..."

As the young voice's thoughts reached him, the girl coughed up blood.

Danas instinctively knew.

If he left her alone, the nun before him would die.

He tried to move his immobile hand to stop her, but his crushed body wouldn't move.

“Stop it... Stop... You can't save me...!!”

“[I... promised...]”

Even with Danas's almost screaming shout, the nun didn't respond.

As if proud of her deafness.

She only uttered what she wanted to say.

Raising her head, the girl smiled.

“[To... heal your eye...]”

“Stop it!!”

Now it was almost a scream.

It was maddening.

Despite his desperate pleas, this damned deaf nun was trying to sacrifice herself for him.

A warm feeling, as warm as a mother's embrace, enveloped his entire body, though he did not want to feel it.

Danas instinctively knew again.

That he had lived.

That he had been saved.

And...

“[I’m sorry.]”

The girl,

Aria uttered one complicated word, unintelligible in its direction, and gathered even more holy power.

Then, a light so immense that everyone involuntarily closed their eyes enveloped the settlement.

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):
Heeeek...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator’s note):
How heroic~ (And much pleasure.)

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 10 Tutorial (10)

Chapter 10 – Tutorial (10)

People often call a good event a miracle when they don't understand the reason why it happened.

A miracle brought about by some tremendous power that the perpetrator cannot understand... However, Danas thought it was impossible for a great miracle to occur without any cost.

For the man who had to rely solely on his own strength his entire life, the word miracle would be a word that wouldn't apply to himself, at least.

Even if a miracle really happened, he was convinced that a great miracle would certainly come with a price.

“Ah...”

I can see.

The dark world, the world that I could only partially see, is becoming clear.

My body, which was as heavy as if I were falling, felt light as if I had wings, and my body, which had been crushed to the point where I couldn't feel pain, had returned to normal.

Danas clenched his hands in a daze.

There were no wounds.

The wounds that couldn't be healed even with a low-grade potion, the wounds that were so desperate that he had given up and was waiting for death to come, had disappeared.

But even in this situation, he knew.

That this situation was abnormal.

A miracle happened? No.

This is...

Danas turned his head as if hypnotized.

Danas, who was clearly dying, had come back to life.

It should be, it certainly should be.

Everyone's gaze was directed towards one side.

There, a young girl was lying on the ground.

“Aria...”

The girl's body was already cold.

Even though it must have been painful, even though she was spitting out blood with a pale complexion, the girl was smiling happily as if the mere fact that she had saved someone was enough.

An apprentice nun can absolutely not restore a lost body and save someone who is dying.

Everyone thought that was impossible unless a miracle happened.

But the girl boldly performed a miracle, as if to show them.

And the price was...

Thud.

Danas knelt down in front of the fallen girl.

Danas knew.

That he had miraculously received salvation for his life from this small girl before him.

That she had extended the adventure of the man who should have ended his story, making it longer.

However, no one here was happy.

Kalt was looking away.

Mirna was bowing deeply.

Melina, who had been more hostile to the girl than anyone else,

“Ugh... sob... sob...”

Was regretting what she had done, beating the ground.

Danas reached out cautiously towards the girl’s already cold body with trembling hands.

As if he might hurt her, even though there was no need to worry about that, Danas used all his concentration to support the girl’s back and carefully lift her.

“Wake up...”

Danas’s words did not return, lingering in the air. Yet he didn’t stop.

Danas continued to speak as if he were talking to a wall.

To wake up, not to play around...

That he was sorry.

His voice gradually lost its strength.

Finally, he mumbled a single word in a small voice barely squeezed out.

“Aria...”

The more he spoke, the more he felt the cold reality that the girl’s heart, which should have been beating, had stopped.

There was no pulse to be felt from his right hand supporting her back.

Aria was dead.

For a complete stranger, for a man with a rough life who was just a mere adventurer, nothing special, who struggled to survive...

“Ah, ah...”

Danas hugged Aria, his shoulders trembling.

Why?

Why on earth?

He knew how difficult it was to not see or hear, even though he only had one eye that couldn’t function.

Moreover, this girl had always kept her eyes closed.

Even if he didn’t know from experience that not being able to hear was difficult, just not being able to hear sounds would be incredibly hard.

Aria always talked in a strange way called telepathy.

Under the care of God, even though she was a servant of God, she didn’t enjoy anything that those who weren’t servants of God were enjoying.

If it had been him, even if he only had one of the two disabilities, would he have been able to not resent the world?

No.

He was certain.

That he would have resented the world, that he would have resented God for giving him such a disability.

But...!

“Why did you do that?”

He’s not a fool.

The abnormal level of divine power that gathered at that time, and in contrast, the girl’s dying appearance as if all her strength was being drained.

And...

‘[I... promised...]’

Danas brought his hand to his left eye, which he thought he would never get back.

His left eye, which he had sacrificed for his life, had been restored, showing him the world for him.

‘[To... heal your eye...]’

Yes, she did.

Not long ago, when they had just met...

Because she knew how inconvenient and difficult it was not to be able to see, she said she wanted to cure his unseen eye someday.

At that time, he had laughed it off as the confident declaration of a childish apprentice nun.

If he had known it would turn out like this...

‘[I’m sorry.]’

You...

How could you sacrifice your life for someone you haven't even known for long?

Why didn't you cherish your life more, and sacrificed yourself for someone like me?

Danas bowed his head deeply.

"Kalt."

"..."

"Please."

He had seen countless deaths while struggling to live his entire life, and thought he would no longer cry tears over death.

However, his voice was full of moisture.

Kalt looked at his comrade with a complex expression and sighed.

It's sad.

It was a noble sacrifice.

But he couldn't grieve freely.

The girl, Aria, sacrificed herself for Danas by her own choice.

And didn't she leave for God's side with a regretless expression?

Grieving more here would be an insult to the girl.

Even if it was sad, he couldn't show his sadness.

Kalt approached Aria's body with a complicated heart.

That was when.

Hiss

“This light...”

A faint light was descending from the sky.

It was too unusual a light to be ordinary sunlight, a soft light with a warm feeling, descending as if settling down on Aria.

And then...

“What... is this...”

“The plants... are coming back to life...?”

The withered flowers began to bloom one by one, and the trees and plants that had died from the battle were coming back to life.

Everyone present stood frozen in place, looking around, and then naturally looked towards Aria in the center of the light.

Countless flowers bloomed around Aria, creating a crown.

Animals appeared one by one around her, where there should have been nothing.

Squirrels, birds, deer, and many other animals appeared, walking around the forest where the divine power had spread.

Mirna broke out in a cold sweat.

“This is... divine power...?”

Is all of this divine power?

Otherwise, there was no way the surrounding plants could come back to life one by one, and feel such intense life energy, such a warm sensation.

“Coming back to life...?”

Her pale complexion returned to normal, her bloodstained nun’s habit turned pure white, and the blood she had shed disappeared.

A life-filled wind full of divine power swept through, and soon, the girl lay peacefully on the crown of flowers, with no wounds left.

“What... on earth...”

From the girl’s body lay an unprecedented amount of divine power, a life force as overwhelming as if the God of Life had descended.

Mirna used her magic to check the girl’s life signs.

“Alive... she is...”

Alive.

Her heart, which should have stopped, was beating.

“Impossible...”

They were adventurers who didn’t believe in God.

Of course, they knew that God existed.

Otherwise, there would be no religion, and there would be no power called miracles shown by those who believe in God.

However, as adventurers, most of them didn’t believe in God because of their own circumstances.

However, they witnessed two miracles with their own eyes today.

One was the great miracle performed by a small, pitiful young girl sacrificing herself, and...

“Saintess...”

The birth of a Saintess.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
Gosh...!!!

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
Does she know the pleasure of dying now?

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 11 Tutorial (Interlude)

Chapter 11 – Tutorial (Interlude)

Ultimately, my plan succeeded.

No one noticed that I lured the Ogre into the forest, and I perfectly healed Danas's eyes as promised.

I haven't confirmed it, but since I sacrificed myself, it would be strange if they weren't healed.

'Resurrection... or something like that.'

A top-tier healing spell.

It's a skill described as being able to revive someone who died not long ago, requiring multiple bishops, a Saintess, or even a Pope to use.

In the game, it's a skill that revives dead party members.

Of course, it's not a real Resurrection... I only imitated it.

If it's a healing spell that uses a massive amount of divine power, then that's a resurrection.

If one becomes a Saintess, in exchange for suffering a similar injury, they gain a kind of "power" that can easily heal any injury or illness, even reviving someone who died not long ago like Resurrection, so it's incomparable.

'Haah...'

What I did wasn't much.

I just squeezed out all the divine power I had and healed him.

When using divine power to seal, purify, or burn demons, it's consumed in the form of divine power with its respective properties.

However, the divine power used to heal someone... was essentially the same as transferring my life force.

That's why, in the game, when priests or nuns heal, it's shown as consuming health points.

And I transferred all of my life force to Danas.

In other words, it's the same as becoming a living sacrifice.

'It felt good...'

There was no pain though.

That part is a little regrettable, but it wasn't forcibly extracted; it was just my power being released, so I felt a kind of pain beyond exhaustion, so I'm somewhat satisfied.

To be precise, it felt like excessive bleeding without the usual pain.

The feeling of blood being drawn out in real-time while under anesthesia.

Yes, to explain it more easily, it felt like I was dying in real-time.

It felt like life... something important, was leaving my body.

Since I've never experienced excessive bleeding, I wonder if this feeling is similar, but in terms of meaning, it's the closest comparison I can make.

It felt so good that I even felt ecstatic.

Well, it's meaningless since I lost consciousness before that feeling reached its peak.

However...

‘Since I can think, it seems I succeeded.’

And the overwhelming divine power I feel all over my body...

Because of that, while I could barely perceive the space before, now I can feel my surroundings in detail.

Furthermore, my mental control is incomparably easier than before; I can even hear all the sounds coming from other places beyond this room.

‘Is this the power of a Saintess...’

I still have my eyes closed and can’t hear, but to me, it feels like my eyes and ears still exist.

The only drawback is...

‘I can only perceive space.’

It’s like the surroundings are meticulously rendered as a 3D model that doesn’t have color in my mind, a model that’s not yet rendered, and that model appears in my mind and is reflected in real-time.

Above all, the fact that the range has greatly expanded is a great comfort.

‘So it cancels out.’

In the game setting, I wondered how the disadvantages of being blind and deaf could be offset, but this solves all my questions.

While thinking various things and smiling contentedly, I sensed four people walking towards me.

No, they are people I know well.

– [When will she wake up...]

– [The priest said she'll wake up soon, so don't rush, Melina.]

– [Right~ Still, she's a Saintess, she'll wake up soon, right?]

Hmm.

Even if I were awake now, it wouldn't be strange, so should I just stay like this?

Creak

“Danas, you... are you not worried about how long she's been unconscious... uh?”

Melina, who was speaking to Danas in a disbelieving tone, turned to me and froze.

“... Are you awake?”

“[Danas... and everyone...]”

When I spoke, Danas chuckled and said to Melina next to him.

“Tell the Pope that the Saintess has awakened. And...”

“Got it~ Just bring some fruit, right?”

Looking at Melina, who disappeared as if she already knew, Danas turned to me.

Before, I only knew there was a person there; I couldn't check their expression, but now I can see what expression Danas is making.

And...

‘My eyes... are healed.’

I can feel it.

That my eyes are perfectly healed.

“[I’m glad I could keep my promise.]”

“... Are you bringing that up in this situation?”

Danas said so in a seemingly resigned voice.

More than that, this person, until just a moment ago, had a very dark and low voice as if he hated everything in the world, but now he has a normal, deep male voice.

Is it because I saved him by sacrificing myself?

‘Hmm... I absolutely can’t let them find out.’

If they find out that I summoned that Ogre, I might lose my recognition as a Saintess.

It’s fortunate that God doesn’t read my mind.

“How is your body?”

“[It’s... overflowing with energy, shall we say... I can feel my surroundings better than before... and my hearing is stabilized.]”

Before, I could only hear the voices of living creatures because I was understanding through thoughts, but now, for some reason, I can understand all sounds.

“The Pope said you’ve become a Saintess. Should I call you Saintess now?”

Danas laughed heartily, and another man next to him approached.

Kalt, was it? The party leader.

Kalt looked at me silently for a while and bowed deeply.

“I’m sorry.”

“...”

“No matter how much I disliked a novice nun joining the request, I shouldn’t have done that, I was foolish.”

Oh... I didn’t expect an apology.

‘Well... I have nothing to say either...’

A hidden job advancement route to become a Saintess with the highest stats... or something like that.

It’s practically a system where they score your actions during your ascetic period and while leveling as a Saintess, and give you stats according to the score.

To receive the highest stats as the most virtuous Saintess in history, you must sacrifice yourself.

I remember that when you’re chosen as a Saintess, you’re revived with a special cutscene...

‘Since I died, how would I know?’

Seeing the unprecedented amount of divine power, it seems the job advancement into a Saintess was successful, so it’s a moot point.

“[It’s okay. I understand your feelings.]”

Even I would have disliked a blind, deaf, and inexperienced novice nun following me.

It’s a matter of life and death.

“And...”

Kalt knelt down,

Huh?

Knelt down?

“Thank you for saving our party member, Saintess.”

“[Oh, oh, it’s okay, really...!]”

Why is he kneeling?!

This makes me feel sorry...!

I refused, saying I was fine, but it seems he has no intention of getting up anytime soon. He must have been terribly ashamed of his actions of ostracizing me to drive me away from the party.

If this continues, it seems like this conversation will go on forever, so I diverted my gaze.

Now that I think about it, I heard that the mage drank a mana potion with severe side effects.

“[Sister Mirna... is that you?]”

“Huh? Why?”

“[Your insides seem quite messed up... I wonder if I should heal you.]”

“Ah, as expected, you can’t hide anything from a Saintess.”

Mirna said so with an awkward laugh.

She seems to be enduring with the medicine she made, but mana potions force magic into an empty body, so the side effects are severe.

In the game, it was a magic addiction debuff; the first time you drink it, the magic power decreases, and you get minor debuffs like nausea and headaches. If you drink it more than once, it’s like your body is breaking down, and your health decreases. The higher the mana potion’s effectiveness, the greater the side effects.

It was like that because of the game's settings, but someone like her would have had to drink at least an intermediate mana potion or higher.

That's why she would boldly declare that she'd charge a high price.

The thoughts were so strong that I heard them clearly.

Well, to use Lightning Spear, an advanced level 7 lightning magic, she would have had to fill her magic power to the max.

If so, even if she pretends to be fine, her insides would be severely damaged.

However, Mirna didn't seem to want my healing.

"I'm fine. I'll recover by resting and taking low-grade potions occasionally."

"[But...]"

"I'm not shameless, you know? Of course, if it weren't for my magic back then, we wouldn't have been able to defeat that Ogre~"

Why did she suddenly start bragging about herself?

I heard that mages are strange people, but...

'This is difficult...'

This is a bit difficult.

Hmm...

Still, I'm a kind nun on the outside, so I have to listen to everything.

I don't feel good about this...

Tsk.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
The tutorial is almost over!

Wow!!

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
Once they part ways, the party will find themselves in another dangerous situation and get wiped out.

The end.

Heh.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 12 Tutorial (Interlude)

Chapter 12 – Tutorial (Interlude)

After listening to Mirna's self-loving boast for about 10 minutes, I felt like I was going to actually go insane, and finally, I sensed three people approaching.

Earlier, I said I would go and tell them I woke up, and also take some fruits...

‘One is Melina... and this tremendous divine power is Aselina.’

Is the pope coming in person?

It's only natural.

They wouldn't have imagined that the young girl who stubbornly insisted on going on a penance to return so soon, as a Saintess no less.

No... maybe it wasn't beyond imagining.

Anyway, bringing me to the cathedral can only be explained by them viewing me as a Saintess candidate, so me becoming a Saintess would be an expected situation for her, who has lived for thousands of years.

Then, who is the other person?

Creak

“I... brought her.”

While I was wondering who it was, the three people who had arrived opened the door and entered the room.

Melina, who was next to Aselina, seemed quite intimidated, probably because the Pope, the highest-ranking person in the Holy Kingdom, was right beside her.

I only know that she was a dragon, so I didn't know that she looked like a grandmother with wrinkles and a kind face.

In the game, Aselina didn't appear in her own form, only as the pope, so I didn't know exactly what she looked like in disguise, but now I know.

If she wants to show the image of a Pope, that's the most appropriate.

"How's the fruit... right... I'll peel it..."

Melina's mental presence shrank as she was about to ask what to do with the fruits, realizing that a serious conversation was about to begin.

It's hard to believe she's the one who gave me a hard time, saying she didn't like a novice nun getting involved in dangerous quests.

Melina, shrinking into a corner, silently began to peel the fruit.

Realizing that a serious conversation was about to begin, others tried to leave the room, but Aselina stopped them from leaving.

She said it was an important conversation, but there was no need to leave.

"Sister... are you alright?"

As Melina focused on peeling the fruit, Aselina asked if I was alright.

My body was in top condition.

I nodded.

"[I feel light as a feather... What's going on...? I was clearly dead...]"

"As expected... it seems it was true that you used up all your life force for them."

Aselina said with a strangely sad expression.

My inner thoughts are simply that I'm savoring the pain I feel from sacrificing and devoting myself, and using the fact that those around me misunderstand that to nourish myself.

Even so, considering that I almost killed innocent adventurers under the pretense of becoming a Saintess, my conscience is pricking me.

But since I've already decided to push forward with this gimmick, I can't turn back now.

"Sister..."

Those sad eyes were purely due to the emotion of me going on a penance, sacrificing myself for someone, and losing my life, which makes her even more heartbroken.

Of course, I'm alive now, but if I hadn't been chosen as a Saintess, I would have either returned to Earth or died.

It was crazy even thinking about it now.

'I... feel sorry...'

I shouldn't be thinking like this in front of Aselina of all people.

Sure enough, Aselina seemed to have read my superficial feelings of guilt, and her expression became even more gloomy than before.

"Don't blame yourself, Sister Aria. This isn't your fault."

See? She's having a misunderstanding.

'Aaah...'

It's not for nothing that she's the Guardian Dragon who has protected humanity for thousands of years...

I want to pour out all my desires and offer an apology, but I can't do that.

Sticking to the gimmick I've chosen is the best course of action.

I shook my head.

“[No... if I had done a little better, this wouldn't have happened.]”

“Sister Aria.”

Aselina's voice stiffened.

Oops, I made a mistake.

She's a dragon who extremely dislikes someone sacrificing themselves, and I'm saying that I, the one who sacrificed myself, didn't do enough.

It must have been unpleasant for her to hear.

“[...]

“It's not good to blame yourself any further. You are a wonderful nun who saved everyone here.”

Instead of getting angry at me, she's encouraging me to be more confident and not feel guilty.

“[Yes...]”

This is so uncomfortable...

I reluctantly agreed to end this conversation quickly, and her stern expression returned to a kind one.

That was a relief.

“[So, what happened to me...? To save Brother Danas, I clearly...]”

“Yes, that’s right. Sister, you clearly sacrificed yourself for Brother Danas and went to God’s side.”

“[But why am I...]”

“Because God bestowed her blessings and a chance upon you.”

Aselina approached me and placed her hand on my head.

The warmth flowing from the divine power enveloped my hand.

It felt comfortable and good.

“Sister Aria... what I’m about to say might be cruel.”

“...”

I think I know what she’s going to say.

She’ll probably talk about the future pilgrimage, which will be incomparable to what I’ve experienced so far, now that I’ve been chosen as a Saintess.

“To be honest, I serve Lord Romania.”

“...”

“But... I couldn’t follow Lord Romania’s will.”

What does that mean?

The others listening were shocked by the Pope’s sudden contradictory statement.

What does she mean by saying that she serves her god but couldn’t follow her god’s will?

And it was the Pope herself who said it.

It's not strange that everyone is shocked beyond question.

“Why did she give such a painful fate to this poor child... a child who was born blind and deaf? I questioned it, irreverently.”

I've ceased to be an ordinary nun.

I've been given the fate of having to defeat the demons... and the Demon King who is trying to lead this world to ruin, in order to maintain the world.

Aselina was dissatisfied with that.

She questioned the god who gave such a fate to a girl whose life was nothing short of hell, to sacrifice for the world.

Those who believe in God sometimes question the god they believe in.

If that feeling goes wrong, they may become heretics or apostates.

The Pope is openly stating that she harbors such feelings.

That's why everyone is shocked.

But... the Pope, Aselina, knew her place.

If she were to weigh the peace of the world and the life of one girl, it would naturally tilt towards the former.

That's why she had to accept it.

“There will be many thorny paths ahead of you, Sister. It will surely be painful. You'll want to give up.”

But her god doesn't force her.

Aselina said so.

The Guardian Dragon, the Light Dragon Lord, who has protected humanity for thousands of years.

One of the three arrangements given to the world by the goddess Romania.

“Even so... will you truly walk the path of a Saintess?”

That’s why Aselina hopes.

Because she loves humans so much, she hopes this poor girl won’t try to walk a difficult path.

She wants to tell her that she has the right to live happily.

Truly...

‘I respect her.’

There’s no way she’ll take back her decision to make me a Saintess.

In other words, she was ready to defy her creator.

I felt so much respect that I felt infinitely small.

But,

‘Then everything I’ve done will be meaningless.’

I smiled inwardly.

There’s no way I’ll give up.

This is the character with the highest potential among the hidden jobs I risked my life to obtain.

I will never stop.

“[...]”

My superficial feelings are probably full of strong will.

As mentioned before, she can't read everything perfectly, but with such a strong will, Aselina will know that I won't give up on the path of a Saintess.

Still, she hoped.

That I would refuse.

That I would answer that I want to live a happy life.

But,

“[My answer is...]”

I looked at Mirna, pausing my answer.

Mirna was startled when I looked at her.

Instinctively, I drew on my divine power.

It became much easier and simpler to use divine power after becoming a Saintess.

More than anything...

‘I can use it...!’

I can use the power of healing.

Naturally.

I smiled at Mirna and activated the healing power.

And then,

“Kheuhk... Cough cough...”

I coughed up blood, blocking it with both hands, and my body trembled.

Pain that almost made me lose consciousness struck my whole body and then disappeared.

‘Did she endure this...’

She must have made and drank a pain-relieving potion.

She’s insane.

More than that...

‘Did it work?’

I transferred all the side effects from drinking the mana potion to myself, completely healing Mirna’s wounds.

A Saintess’ body is always in top condition, so I just coughed up blood because my insides were temporarily damaged by the side effects, but my body returned to normal in what could be called an instant.

“S-Saintess?”

Mirna looked at me with a surprised expression, as if she understood what I had done to her body.

Thank you, Mirna.

It was good pain.

It felt amazing~♡

“[...Is this enough of a resolve?]”

I said, looking at Aselina.

With my recent actions, I had practically made a declaration.

That I would willingly become a Saintess...

“...I understand. I respect your will, Saintess Aria.”

Everyone gasped at Aselina's, no, the Pope's words.

She said it casually, but the Pope just made a declaration.

‘It's over.’

Here, in this place...

The Saintess of Light has been born.

The tutorial has concluded.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

Eh, I think we all forgot something...

There were definitely three people who came in, right?

Huh?

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

I was going to say that...

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 13 Tutorial (Interlude)

Chapter 13 – Tutorial (Interlude)

Aria became a Saintess.

I only learned that Aria had taken a fatal arrow meant for Melina while fighting an Ogre. I unconsciously turned towards Aria, and almost died from the Ogre's attack before I was saved. That's how I learned about the cost of a nun's healing.

A nun's healing consumes stamina, and overuse can be fatal.

It's not common to have a novice nun in a mission, so I only knew she could heal.

Having witnessed the nun sacrifice herself to save me, I knew the price of her healing.

That's why Danas questioned the current situation.

A flash of light, a wave of warmth filled the room, and then Aria coughed up blood.

The priest explicitly stated that Aria was healthy.

Why was she suddenly coughing up blood?

Of course, Aria wasn't idle.

Just seeing the holy power gathering in her hands revealed what was happening.

However, it was different from what I knew.

Even when she healed me, it felt like she was giving up her life force, not just taking damage.

The more holy power drained, the more haggard she became, her life fading.

So, even without knowing the details, I knew I couldn't ignore it.

But Aria's current healing was different.

It was...

'It looked like she was directly injured...'

I could tell Mirna's body was healed.

The aura of holy power, Mirna's genuinely surprised expression, and her pale skin returning to normal made it obvious.

And...

For a brief moment, Aria's complexion paled, and she coughed up blood.

It happened so fast, with a flash of light, and Aria hid the blood, so most didn't notice, but I saw it.

I was watching from the moment the holy power appeared. I couldn't miss it.

Something was wrong.

Danas looked at Aria.

She was smiling serenely, conversing, making it hard to believe she'd just coughed up blood from a bad condition.

Despite her seemingly worsened condition improving, Danas looked at the door with suspicion.

He then looked towards his companions.

“Huu...”

Danas sighed and stood up.

His decision didn't take long.

Leaving Aria, Danas left the ward and found the Pope, who had already left the room.

The Pope wasn't far.

“Your Holiness.”

At Danas's call, the Pope and the priest beside her turned.

The priest's name was Antonio, wasn't it?

He was the priest who had checked Aria's condition when she was brought to the church and declared her life wasn't in danger.

“You're the adventurer the Saintess saved. What is it?”

“I'll ask directly.”

The impolite tone made Antonio frown, but the Pope stopped him with a gesture.

“...I already knew what you'd ask.”

He sensed the anomaly earlier.

Danas was sweating.

He'd sensed something wrong.

A Saintess holds a high position in the Holy Kingdom of Barcan, comparable to the Pope.

Unless there was a reason, there was no reason for the Pope to look so sad at Aria's declaration of becoming a Saintess.

But the Pope said it herself.

There will be many hardships ahead, much suffering, and times she'll want to give up.

If the Saintess was just a high-ranking official, it's hard to believe someone like the Pope would say that with such a sad expression.

Saintesses are chosen by the Goddess; in other words, a Saintess only appears when necessary.

The last Saintess appeared over 100 years ago.

And finally, the moment Mirna was healed, she seemed to break down momentarily.

Danas was certain.

"The Demon King... has been born?"

That the Demon King had appeared.

"Indeed... you noticed."

The Pope said, closing her eyes with a pitying expression.

She then turned.

"Let's go."

"..."

"This will take a while."

Danas nodded.

With a strong will to find out everything.

.
.
.

Arriving at the reception room in the cathedral, they talked for a long time.

Mostly, the Pope spoke.

The Goddess's prophecy: the Demon King would invade the world, the Holy Sword would choose a hero, and a Saintess would also be chosen.

The hero was already chosen, but the Saintess was not.

While searching for Saintess candidates, they found Aria by chance, brought her to the church, and helped her learn.

One day, Aria, as if receiving a revelation, asked to undertake penance, and they allowed it.

Danas realized that's how he met Aria.

And...

"She became a Saintess by saving you and sacrificing herself."

That she became a Saintess by sacrificing herself to save him, and resurrected.

Danas heard everything.

"...So, the hardships are..."

“The birth of a Saintess signifies the coming of a troubled era. The prophecy says the Demon King will invade to destroy the world.”

“Huu...”

Aria’s selection as a Saintess meant she bore the fate of defeating the Demon King who sought to destroy the world.

“Then, the moment Mirna was healed, her condition worsening...”

“That’s... the power the Goddess granted to oppose the Demon King.”

To defeat the Demon King, the Saintess receives a power.

She can heal any wound instantly.

The Saintess’ holy power, granted to protect the world, is practically limitless. Regardless of the number of injuries, severity, or even if someone recently died, she can revive them.

However, there’s a consequence.

Such immense power, for a mortal...

Side effects follow.

That is...

“She’s injured as much as she heals...?”

“Yes.”

The Saintess’ body remains in peak condition.

Having received divine power, her body is practically a demigod, unaffected by the Demon King’s malice unless she’s actively corrupted. She won’t die from minor injuries or healing side effects.

But the mind is different.

Even with a demigod body, her mind is that of a normal human.

“The Saintess feels the pain of those she heals.”

Even temporarily, she experiences that pain as if she were injured. With every healing, she feels that much pain.

The suffering of countless people in the upcoming war with the demons will be borne by that young girl.

“Ha.”

Danas was speechless at the Pope’s shocking revelation.

Aria... the seemingly helpless girl bore a burden far too heavy.

But the Pope couldn’t stop it.

The girl’s will was firm, and it was the Goddess’s choice. As a servant of God, he couldn’t intervene.

“...”

Danas was silent for a long time.

After about 10 minutes.

With his face hidden in his hands, he quietly asked the Pope.

“I asked, but this isn’t something you should tell an outsider... Why did you tell me?”

Danas asked in a voice filled with resentment.

He wanted to know.

But he also didn’t want to know.

That chaos would come, the world screaming in pain.

And... that the poor girl would bear all that pain.

It was too cruel.

“...Don’t you already know, Brother?”

“...”

He did.

When did he realize?

Perhaps, from the moment he watched her with a desperate look?

No... his tone implied certainty.

Really...

‘I’ve been played from the start.’

As the Pope said, Danas’s judgment didn’t take long.

From the moment he was saved by the girl, his mind was already made up.

“Please protect the Saintess, Brother Danas.”

Danas closed his eyes and bowed his head in response.

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):
Tutorial ends!!

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Kat is a masochist too, you know? Just ask him, and he will gladly let you crush his balls~

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 14 The Day Before the Entrance Ceremony (1)

Chapter 14 – The Day Before the Entrance Ceremony (1)

A new wind blew through the Empire's Academy.

First, the rumor that a hero chosen by the holy sword that was bestowed upon the Empire had appeared, and that this hero of the holy sword was going to enroll in the Empire's Academy.

And even more surprisingly, this rumor turned out to be true, causing countless students to anticipate and feel excited.

It was an honor just to be in the same generation as a hero, a being who might appear once in a century, or perhaps not at all.

However, if that were all, the Empire wouldn't be this excited.

Naturally, another rumor that excited the Academy was circulating:

A Saintess from the Holy Kingdom of Barcan was coming to enroll in the Academy.

The Saintess with the highest divine power and talent recorded in history, a being almost worshipped by the people of the Demon Realm.

Seeing either one of the hero or the Saintess was already a difficult feat; the simultaneous enrollment of both in the Empire's Academy in one generation was unprecedented in the Empire's history.

And with the Emperor's children either currently enrolled in the academy or about to enroll, the excitement grew, with many suggesting a new era might be dawning.

“Extra! Extra!”

A freckled boy shouted towards the people on the street, unfolding a newspaper stuffed into his bag.

However, with countless newspapers already scattered on the ground, no one paid attention to the boy’s cries, let alone bought his papers.

“Get lost.”

“Oof...!”

Instead of buying the newspapers, people frowned at the boy obstructing the street or, in worse cases, spat and shoved him aside.

“Ugh... damn...”

The boy, pushed aside, stumbled and fell to the ground.

“Oh no...!”

The boy, who had dropped the newspapers everywhere, worried about ruining his hard-earned work, ignored the pain in his knees and started picking up the scattered newspapers.

That’s when it happened.

Swish.

“Uh...?”

A shadow fell over the boy, and a beautiful, pure white hand picked up the newspapers for him.

The boy stared blankly, lifting his head along the trail of platinum blonde hair.

Before him stood a beautiful girl in neat clothes, her eyes closed, offering him the newspapers with a kind smile.

“[Are you alright?]”

Although the girl didn't open her mouth, her words flowed into his mind as if he heard them directly.

Only then did the boy belatedly realize the girl was speaking to him, and he nodded.

The boy tried to stand up and express his gratitude, but the pain from his fall was significant.

Seeing the boy grimace at the pain in his legs, the girl, realizing he was hurt, chuckled softly and reached out her hand.

A warm energy enveloped him, and noticing the change in his body, the boy froze.

“M-my wound...”

His knees, which had been bleeding moments ago from the torn clothes, were completely healed.

“[Be more careful next time.]”

The boy looked up in bewilderment, but the girl was already gone.

“The Saintess...”

The boy stared in the direction where the girl had left, muttering softly.

“It was the Saintess...! It must have been the Saintess...!!”

Maybe today is the best day of his life?

The boy looked down at his healed knees and smiled brightly.

He then shouted joyfully, his voice filled with enthusiasm, and began selling newspapers with renewed vigor.

He managed to sell all the newspapers that day.

* * *

Several years had passed since I was chosen as the Saintess.

...

Literally, several years had passed since then.

My daily life after becoming the Saintess was a whirlwind of busyness.

As a newly appointed Saintess, I had a mountain of things to learn, and I had to make the world aware of my existence.

After learning the basics of being a Saintess, the first thing I did was, naturally, heal the injured.

And I went to the place where many people were struggling the most: The Demon Realm.

The Demon Realm... it's nothing special.

In the northern region of the Empire, there's an area where powerful monsters frequently appear.

In the game, it's a mid-game growth area and a region that must be conquered.

'Since I've already been there, the conquest will be perfect.'

It was also an area I had to conquer again after entering the academy and meeting the hero, so I'd chosen it as a pilgrimage site.

.

.

.

Thanks to this, I also built connections with the Northern Duke, which was a good thing.

Honestly, I wanted to join the Northern people in battle, but after becoming a Saintess, I had to be careful with my words and actions...

More than anything, those people treated me like a precious jewel, making it extremely difficult for me to go to the battlefield.

They say the North is still short of priests...

I stayed there for a long time and saved many people.

As the name “Demon Realm” suggests, losing at least one limb is standard for those injured there, so honestly, it was pure bliss~♡

A few times, I almost got caught up in excessive pleasure, so you can imagine how it was.

Since becoming a woman, I’d never *comforted* myself, but at that time, I didn’t feel the need, as every day was filled with primal pleasure.

Fortunately, most people didn’t think I was deriving pleasure from their pain, so they didn’t look at me strangely.

Separately, I couldn’t bear to watch my friends die, so I did my best to save them.

Perhaps because I risked losing limbs or even my torso or head to save them, I became more welcomed in the Demon Realm than the Emperor himself.

...

Although they treat me like a daughter carelessly left by the river.

But that’s unavoidable, isn’t it?

Feeling the pain in my legs disappear, I returned to my seat, and a familiar voice came from beside me.

“Saintess... you used your powers again...”

“[It’s okay~ You’ll overlook this, right?]”

“...No matter what I say, you won’t listen...”

Danas sighed deeply.

Seeing Danas in his holy knight armor, I felt strange.

“[I never thought I’d meet Mister Danas again.]”

I never expected to reunite with Danas as my escort knight on the way to the academy.

I was so surprised when he followed me as an escort knight during my trip to the Demon Realm.

Until then, I only knew he’d quit being an adventurer and become a holy knight; I hadn’t met him personally.

Since becoming a Saintess, I’d been quite busy, making it almost impossible to meet Danas, who was an ordinary person at that time.

That’s why I was even more delighted.

“[How are you doing with Miss Melina?]”

I giggled and asked Danas.

“S-suddenly, why are you asking that...!”

Danas stuttered, unusually flustered by my question.

Oh, judging by his reaction, something must have happened between the two.

Living as a Saintess for so long in this world, I've become strangely sensitive to other people's happiness.

Especially Danas, as he's someone I saved at the cost of my life during my novice nun days.

They seemed to have a subtle relationship back then, I wonder how it turned out.

"...We're getting married next month."

"[Wow... Congratulations, Mister Danas!]"

I didn't expect that! A marriage!

He even had a child, making him essentially a married man.

'I'm jealous...'

I also wanted to date a woman as a man, experience various things, and eventually get married.

Well, now that I've become a woman, it's become an impossible dream.

"That is why, I have strived for a long time to assist you, the Saintess, who saved me, sacrificing yourself."

"[...It's embarrassing to hear you say such things suddenly...]"

Hmm.

He's the same as before...

Since seeing me dedicate myself to healing in the Demon Realm, bleeding profusely, he seems even harder to approach.

Just as I was sighing at the stiffness of the escort knight,

"We have arrived."

We finally arrived.

Thinking about how much I struggled to get here, I felt like crying.

“[This is...]”

“The Empire’s finest educational institution, Arhen Academy.”

We’ve finally reached the main story.

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):
Entering the academy!

Danas has a master now~ That’s the story!

Translator Note

T/N (Translator’s note):
Time to see the real part of the story now!

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 15 The Day Before the Entrance Ceremony (2)

Chapter 15 – The Day Before the Entrance Ceremony (2)

“Saintess Aria.”

Before entering the academy, Danas called out to me as I looked around with a sense of wonder.

Even when I had just become a Saintess, I had to carefully observe my surroundings, but after handling divine power for a long time as a Saintess, the accuracy and range of perceiving my surroundings naturally increased.

Before, I could barely see the shape and expression of faces, but now I can tell what kind of expression someone is making without having to concentrate, and I can even observe multiple people at the same time.

And since this sense isn't from directly looking with my own eyes, I can even see what people behind me are saying and what expressions they're making.

And in the meantime, through unconscious thought-reading, I've become able to see through others to some extent, though not as much as Aselina's divine eye.

So I could see what Danas was thinking as he looked at me now.

He was worried about me right now.

And, he was also happy.

“Saintess, you have already saved the lives of many people.”

“[There are many people I couldn’t save, though.]”

“Didn’t the Pope tell you that you should never think like that?”

“[...]”

Seriously, this guy has become incredibly nagging since he became my escort knight.

I puffed out my cheeks.

“You’ve already... done enough in the Demon Realm.”

“[But I couldn’t conquer the Demon Realm.]”

The reason why the Demon Realm is full of demons.

It’s because the executives of the Demon King’s army are stationed below.

Since I had cleared the game countless times, I knew that the Demon Realm could not be cleared without the Hero.

Even so, the reason I headed to the Demon Realm was first, to fully unleash the talent for divine power that I possess.

It’s more efficient to go out into the field and save people with divine power than to practice divine power while cooped up in the cathedral.

Secondly, because countless people sacrifice themselves every year to stop the monsters that come out of the Demon Realm.

As a Saintess who doesn’t die anyway, isn’t it wrong to turn a blind eye to such sacrifices?

Finally, of course...

‘Roleplaying... and it feels good...’

If I had to pick the happiest time since coming to this world, it would definitely be when I was in the Demon Realm.

Just by my presence, the number of people dying while fighting monsters in the Demon Realm decreased by 80 percent, so how much ability did I use?

It's not for nothing that I'm treated like a real god there.

When I was there, there wasn't a day when my body was intact.

When healing people, it was common for arms or legs to fall off, and sometimes my eyes would fall out even when I couldn't see.

Not only that, but I died and came back to life countless times.

Of course, that doesn't mean I actually died, but because there were so many injured people, I would heal them, and the accumulated damage would exceed the speed at which my body could heal, so the wounds would accumulate until I couldn't regain consciousness.

After some time, when my body healed to some extent, I would open my eyes again, so there was no real problem.

However, when I fainted, people who were in a hurry every minute and second couldn't hold on and died before receiving my treatment.

Still, I could revive people who had died not long ago, but if the rate of damage to their bodies was too severe, it was impossible to revive them, so there were people I couldn't save.

At first, I couldn't eat properly and had a hard time because real people died, but I naturally got used to it after spending a long time in the Demon Realm.

Rather, even if someone died, I would try to save them as much as possible.

'It was tough, but it was just as enjoyable.'

Thanks to that, my divine power increased a lot, and I became confident that I wouldn't lose to any ordinary demon.

Since I entered with the highest difficulty setting, it was important to pump up my stats in advance, and I think I had a good experience in that I didn't panic in situations where my life was actually at stake.

It was also happy just to see people who would have died there still alive.

However...

I wonder if this should be called a good thing, the reactions of the people around me became intense.

In particular, Danas, having watched me devote myself to healing in the Demon Realm looking like I was about to die, has become overly protective of me.

"So... I hope you can live as an ordinary student at the academy. Make friends with peers here... No one will say anything if you live like a girl of that age."

See?

Listening to him talk, he sounds like he's become my dad.

Well, I'm saying this, but I did the roleplaying because of things like this.

"Then... I'll be on my way, Saintess."

Danas bowed to me as if he had said everything he needed to say, and left as if running away.

"[Ah...]"

It would have been nice to have been able to talk a little longer since we met after so long.

But I couldn't just grab Danas, who had already gone far away, and bring him back just to chat a little.

It was right in front of the academy, too.

'It would have been nice if he had stayed with me at least until I went inside.'

Too bad.

'First... should I unpack my luggage?'

As is often the case in academies like this, differences in status don't matter inside the academy, and since I'm going to an academy within the empire, and I myself have become strong enough that ordinary guys can't even compare, I made it clear that I don't need guards, so there was no one around me other than Danas.

Even Danas has gone back now, so I can go through the admission process without any hassle.

I let out a sigh of relief.

The job of Saintess is really good in every way, but in this kind of thing, it really doesn't suit me at all.

Thinking so in my mind, I moved my steps inside the academy.

* * *

'Haa... comfortable.'

Even now, I think it was a really good choice to refuse the escort.

If my surroundings were full of holy knights guarding me, there would have been a lot of annoying things happening, like "The Saintess has arrived!" or something.

In that sense, didn't no one recognize me until I arrived at the dormitory?

I was worried that the dormitory supervisor might recognize who I was, but all that had spread in the empire was the rumor that the Saintess was entering the academy.

Since the rumor didn't even spread about what I looked like, the dormitory supervisor handed me the room key without realizing who I was.

It was fortunate if it was fortunate.

If I got caught here, my plan to secretly enroll would become useless.

Before realizing the plan that I had been conceiving since before coming to the academy, I was thinking of just going to the room first, greeting whoever I would be living with, and coming out...

'No one's here.'

There was no one in the room.

I awkwardly put down my luggage.

'It's tough...'

It's been two years since I came to this world, but still.

In the meantime, my body has grown little by little, and I was growing into the appearance of the girl I originally customized.

However, even the customization I had done wasn't a greatly grown-up appearance, but a cute and protective-instinct-inducing girl, so it didn't grow that much.

Even though I had been rolling around in the Demon Realm for two years, my strength doesn't seem to increase at all.

Due to the nature of the Saintess's body, which always tries to maintain the best condition, I don't feel muscle pain, but it's still uncomfortable.

I unpacked everything in the opposite corner so that it wouldn't get in the way when a student who came late unpacked their luggage, and I immediately left the room.

‘Then, is there only one thing left?’

My plan.

It's not really a plan, but I was thinking of going to each person and trying to build friendships in order to form the most orthodox party to subjugate the Demon King.

The first target is none other than the Hero.

‘I don't know if he's here now, but...’

If he's at the academy, he'll definitely be there.

And I could know where he was.

If the player chose the Hero, it's up to them, but as I said before, if you don't choose that job, a character with the default values of that job will appear.

A character with the setting that a boy from a commoner background met a teacher and learned the sword, wandered around, and accidentally pulled out the holy sword during a holy sword drawing event in the imperial capital, and was praised as a Hero.

That training idiot will definitely be in the training ground.

‘I'm running to the training ground from now on.’

If I want to beat the Demon King and go back home in the future, and even if it's impossible, if I want to save people, fulfill my desires, and play and eat without the world falling apart, shouldn't I go and get to know him first?

I moved my steps towards the training ground.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

Oh my, the crazy masochist saintess is coming!!

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Wouldn't it be convenient if the hero was a woman.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 16 The Day Before the Entrance Ceremony (3)

Chapter 16 – The Day Before the Entrance Ceremony (3)

It was a shame that I couldn't greet my roommate who I would be sharing a room with, but it wasn't a big deal since I originally planned to say a quick hello and immediately go meet the Hero.

I'd have to return to the dorm in the evening anyway, so I could just greet them then.

'Ah... I wish I could see with my own eyes...'

I've been thinking about it ever since I entered the academy.

It's been over two years since I came to this world, but I still haven't forgotten the emotion I felt when I first saw the academy as a newbie.

I want to feel that emotion again.

'Can it really not be fixed?'

If I had known I was going to come to this world, I would never have put blindness and deafness as drawbacks.

If I had to, I would have put something else, I would never have done those two.

Of course, if that were the case, my body would be much weaker than it is now, and I might have become a healing vending machine that could barely produce heals, but if my body were like that, it would be more painful than it is now, so it wouldn't have been so bad.

Rather, I hate not being able to see anything more.

I don't think it's bad that I came to this world, but it was too painful that I couldn't see or hear the world with my own eyes and ears.

'Will I ever be able to see?'

I hope I can see the world I loved so much as soon as possible,

As I walked along the road, calming my complicated feelings, I arrived at the training grounds.

'Is this the training ground?'

It's the same shape as I saw in the game.

I had just calmed down from wanting to see the world with my own eyes, but the shape that evoked nostalgia from two years ago made me feel sad again.

It's better now than not being able to see or hear anything at all, but I couldn't help but feel disappointed.

...

Well, maybe not.

If I had seen people's limbs being torn off and their upper or lower bodies disappearing completely with my own eyes, it would have been very difficult.

Maybe the reason why my sense of reality is so low, and why it's not so hard, is because it feels like a game.

'I'll be meeting the Hero soon, so I should stop thinking about useless things...'

I slapped my cheeks with both hands and refocused, then changed my expression to a normal one and walked into the training grounds.

If my prediction is correct, finding the Hero will be very easy.

Just like I have a story as a Saintess, the Hero, who has a default value, also has a story.

And what was the very first incident that happened to the Hero in the story I remember...

‘Ah, I remember.’

Right before the entrance ceremony, he got into a big fight with someone at the training grounds, got suspended, and couldn’t come to the entrance ceremony.

Even though he was suspended, he secretly came to the training grounds to swing his sword because he was bored, and he encountered a demon preparing to attack.

And then, a mage who was late and got lost came to the training grounds, so they had a three-way meeting, and they ended up fighting the demon who was preparing to attack with the mage they met by chance.

At first, I didn’t think the story was that strange because I was playing it myself, but now that I see it, it seems very forced.

Anyway...

‘The best thing to do is to keep the fight and just get to know each other, right?’

I enjoy the pain I get from healing other people, but hurting someone to get that pleasure is enough when I become a Saintess.

I didn’t think this way at first, but after seeing so many people die in the Demon Realm, my mind changed.

So, instead of bothering the Hero now and stopping the fight...

Wait a minute.

‘I can just fight them myself...?’

What a great idea!

There was no need to let the Hero fight and get suspended.

It seemed better for me to get suspended and sneak out to defeat the demon.

Since I’ve come to this world, there’s no guarantee that the story will go as planned, and since I can’t even catch the mid-level demon that will appear in the early part of the academy anyway...

Wouldn’t it be more beneficial for me to step in and catch it in advance?

There was no reason to stay still.

I immediately started looking for the Hero with fire in my eyes.

‘There are so many people...’

Even though the entrance ceremony hadn’t even started yet, many people were training inside the training grounds.

In the game, you could get experience points by catching monsters you had caught before, even if it was less than the real monsters.

Of course, it was explained as a kind of illusion magic that uses magic and science, called magical engineering or something, to take out the memories you had in the past in the form of thoughts and fight them again...

I thought it was ridiculous, so I thought it was just a patch that solved it with technology as a game-like allowance in the game...

But when I actually saw it, it felt amazing.

‘I can feel all kinds of thoughts here and there...’

Some were terrified, some were amazed, and some were showing their will to fight against opponents they couldn’t beat in the past.

One of the things I've enjoyed since I've been able to read thoughts is seeing what people are thinking, so I'd like to watch a little more if I could.

But I have to find the Hero now.

Where could the Hero be?

That's the problem...

'It's hard to think that he'll use this training ground system.'

As I said before, if you don't choose the job yourself, a default character will come out.

I had put thousands of hours into this game, so I could still remember the details even after two years.

That includes what kind of personality the Hero has.

So, even if I can't figure it out completely, I can at least predict how he'll act.

He's not the type to check these minor things in detail, and even if he does know, he values the basic elements, so there's virtually no chance that he's using the training ground system.

He got into a fight with someone at the training grounds, so...

Of course, there's no way he'd be here fighting illusions.

And...

'The most basic thing for that sword idiot is swordplay...'

Then there's only one place left.

I immediately turned around and headed to the sword training grounds.

As soon as I entered the sword training grounds, I was overwhelmed by the smell of sweat.

‘Whoa, I’ve smelled this smell somewhere before...’

After thinking for a moment, I realized.

It was the smell of sweat that I smelled a lot when I was in the Demon Realm...

I couldn’t not know the smell that I smelled so often.

[How dare you ignore my master’s sword...! I won’t forgive you!]

A very passionate voice of thought, and the words ‘my master’s sword’ or something, so this is...

‘It’s the Hero!’

Was he already fighting?

I immediately traced back the thoughts I heard and moved my feet.

If he’s fighting, there should be a lot of people around him.

‘It’s around here...!’

I made that judgment and expanded my spatial awareness a little more, then focused a little more on the shape of people.

Sure enough, not far away, two people were looking at each other and were surrounded by several people.

I quickly approached the shape, and I started to feel out of breath.

I caught my breath and quickly identified the shape.

Perhaps because their emotions were so heightened, they didn’t care about the surrounding eyes and drew their swords.

‘Well, it doesn’t seem like there’s time to think.’

The action was quick.

“Hoo...!”

I immediately cast a barrier between the two people who were about to clash with real swords, not wooden swords.

The two people, who were about to clash their swords, were blocked by the golden divine barrier I cast and looked embarrassed.

And I tried to give them time to fix it by hiding it with a barrier so it wouldn’t be visible, but,

“You there.”

Ah...

Aah...!!

“It’s forbidden to use magic in the training grounds.”

Because of the angle, the Hero and the other male student couldn’t see each other’s swords clashing, so there was no need because my attention was already drawn to them.

Soon, I trembled as I felt a refreshing and lively knuckle sandwich fall right on my head.

‘I feel good...’

Is this the happiness of everyday life?

It feels so good to get hit by a very pretty female professor...

Ahem.

I could feel the embarrassed students coming to tell her that it wasn't me, so I immediately went back to acting and continued to speak.

“[I, I'm sorry...!]

I spread my thoughts loudly, as if shouting, so that everyone else could hear and so that they wouldn't come closer.

The female professor froze for a moment at my sudden action.

...

Oh, was it obvious?

“... I'd like to overlook it if I could, but it's strictly forbidden unless it's in a designated area, so there's nothing I can do. I'm sorry.”

Was it because I reacted as if I had committed a big crime?

Thank goodness.

I let out a sigh of relief.

‘Well, I stopped the suspension, so that's good.’

Now that I'm going to be suspended, should I sneak out and catch the demon by myself while everyone else is at the entrance ceremony and try to play the sacrifice concept together?

Actually, I'm also trying to see how strong I am.

That way, I can decide on my future course of action.

But then,

“... Professor. I have something to tell you for a moment.”

The Hero approached me and the professor and spoke confidently.

With his real sword in his hand.

‘Why would you do that...’

...

Ah.

Ah!

‘Ah, that’s right! Personality!’

The Hero’s default character’s personality is, of course, an upright character, an excellent character, and a kind and foolish personality...

Of course, there was no way he would skip this incident without explaining his actions.

‘I’m screwed.’

The plan went wrong.

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):

There’s nothing the hero can do now.

Translator Note

T/N (Translator’s note):

Crush his balls.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 17 The Day Before the Entrance Ceremony (4)

Chapter 17 – The Day Before the Entrance Ceremony (4)

“Please forgive my rudeness, Saintess...!”

The female professor bowed her head to me, apologizing.

“[It’s really alright, please raise your head...]”

At first, she was terrifyingly fixated, saying that Divine Power or magic should never be used unless it was within the permitted area, and asking why I had used it.

However, she didn’t seem to know who I was. As soon as another professor next to her saw me and asked if I was the Saintess, she seemed to freeze. She trembled, saying she had hit the Saintess on the head, and it eventually led to this situation.

The Hero, of course, and the other side that was trying to fight the Hero, both seemed quite taken aback by the fact that I was the Saintess, and they were looking at me with wide eyes.

‘It’s good that I don’t have to explain...’

At first, when the professor revealed my identity, I was worried that they might send me back, saying it would be difficult to impose sanctions on the Saintess, but fortunately, it didn’t seem like they wouldn’t impose sanctions just because I was the Saintess.

No matter how much of a Saintess I am, they can’t overlook actions that aren’t allowed within the academy...

As expected of an institution that proclaims equality, where even nobles are no different from commoners within these walls.

So, even if I am the highest-ranking official of another country, virtually another leader of the Holy Kingdom of Barcan, they are saying that they cannot overlook my failure to comply with the school rules, as it would be problematic.

It wasn't a big problem for me anyway.

I actually came all the way here to get sanctioned.

“So... in the training grounds, these two students were about to fight, and the Saintess used Divine Power to stop the fight?”

“[Yes, that's right.]”

Actually, they already fought.

If it weren't for me, it would have been a bloodbath long ago.

I tried to package it as if the fight hadn't even started and have only me sanctioned, but I ended up stepping in.

Fortunately, they listened to my story, so I managed to prevent the situation from getting too twisted.

“I see...”

The professor listened to my words and pondered for a moment.

I was worried that she might object again, but fortunately, she wasn't so clueless and remained silent.

Yeah, I'll stop you from getting expelled, so just stay still.

“[Professor, I'm fine, so could you please let these two off?]”

“Huh? What do you mean all of a sudden...”

Perhaps she thought I would ask her to let them off since I had prevented something bigger from happening, the professor seemed very flustered by my words.

“[The two of them were trying to have a fair duel, but I didn’t understand the situation properly and tried to stop them, so it’s mostly my fault.]”

That’s not true at all.

It wasn’t that they were trying to have a fair duel. The Hero, who was pissed off that his teacher’s sword was being disrespected, told him to draw his sword, and as soon as the other guy drew his sword, he seemed to think it was self-defense and just swung his sword.

The professor seemed to realize that I was trying to protect the two of them, and sighed deeply before asking if I was really okay with it.

She said I might even get expelled.

That’s what I wanted!

‘I can legally take a break from the academy...’

Isn’t that the best?

I smiled and nodded.

The professor seemed genuinely sorry for me, perhaps touched by my willingness to protect the two of them and take responsibility, and apologized to me.

‘I’m really okay, though.’

As I said before, this is a better situation for me.

The only thing I regret is that they don’t seem like they’re going to hit me anymore.

I want to feel a little more of the happiness of everyday life, but won't they flick my forehead?

That's the only part I'm a little sad about.

* * *

In the end, I received a three-day suspension.

Normally, the suspension period wouldn't be this short, but it seems they took into account that I used it to stop a fight.

Or maybe it's because I'm the Saintess.

“...”

As soon as I came outside, the male student who had been fighting the Hero, or rather...

Was his name Albert Lachar?

Albert glanced at me for a moment, then clicked his tongue and walked away.

It feels kind of strange.

In the game, his exact name wasn't mentioned, and he was just used as a sacrifice in the Hero's growth story later on.

Unlike back then when it was a game, now it's practically a different world based on that game...

Here, his name seems to be properly established.

'He'll probably become a Demonic Being someday...'

If the story in the game continues as it is, for some reason, he will eventually become corrupted and turn into a Demonic Being, causing great damage to the academy.

As I said before, although I like healing people and feeling that sensation, I don't want an incident to happen where too many people die.

So, I want to step in from the beginning to prevent such a big incident from happening if possible, but...

'I don't know why.'

The problem is that I don't know why that guy becomes a Demonic Being.

I need to know what causes him to become so corrupted and turn into a Demonic Being so that I can take preemptive measures to prevent the incident from happening...

How can I prevent an incident from happening if I don't know anything?

'You played the game for so long, how do you not know that?', You may ask?

Even if I've been playing the game for a long time, there's nothing I can do about this part.

No matter how much of a hardcore gamer I am, it's impossible to find out information that the game doesn't tell you.

If they didn't tell me, I could try to find hidden dummy data by tearing apart the game files, but since it's not even mentioned, I can't help but not know.

Of course, even if I tore apart the game files, there's no way dummy data would exist... In my opinion, the developers clearly wrote this part carelessly and moved on.

'Well, there's still a long way to go in the story, so it's better not to worry about it right now.'

I'm concerned, but there are more important things than that right now.

I turned to the side.

Even if I didn't turn around, I could feel what they were doing right next to me, but to act politely as one person to another, facing each other is the most basic thing.

Looking at his expression, the Hero doesn't seem to know what to say in the current situation where there are only two of us left.

The Hero, who seemed to be agonizing a lot in his head, swallowed his saliva with a determined expression and said his first words to me...

“Th-thank you.”

It was a thank you.

‘Well, I didn't expect anything.’

He looked like he was agonizing so much, so I thought he had something important to say.

He was just like the Hero I knew.

I smiled and replied.

“[You're welcome. However... it would be better to formally request a duel next time.]”

Otherwise, you might die as a student.

Of course, at the hands of that professor.

That's what it's like to be targeted by an educator in an educational institution like this.

“Y-yeah, I'll do that next time.”

“[Hehe... that's enough.]”

The build-up is complete.

I chuckled and answered the Hero, then turned my body.

Then I said.

“[Then I’ll be going now. Take care~]”

I said that and walked away.

Huh? Doesn’t something seem strange?

Is it right to leave like this when I met him with the intent to become friends?

You see, you only know one thing and not the other.

From now on, I’ll give you tips on how to become friends with someone who has a personality like the Hero without showing that you want to be friends.

It’s not that difficult.

That is, show them that you’re trying to leave without receiving any reward after helping them like this.

‘Why are you doing such a troublesome thing?’

It’s simple.

It’s true that I have a reason to become friends with the Hero, but it wouldn’t be a good choice to show that I’m trying to get close to them too much on my side.

So I’m acting.

I’m making them think that they want to be friends with me.

In other words, I’m not doing this to get an excessive reward, but to make it easier to become friends, so you can think of it as an inevitable groundwork.

I don't have any rewards to receive from the Hero in the first place.

In Layman's terms, it's also called push and pull.

I've shown you the demonstration of a skilled teaching assistant, so now it's time to finish strong.

That guy who's obsessed with swordsmanship, a nice guy if you put it nicely, and a pushover if you put it badly, wouldn't let go of someone who's helped him so much without rewarding them, would he?

I was sure that if I showed him that I was trying to leave without even having a proper conversation, he would eventually grab me.

Thinking so, I headed towards the dormitory.

And, as expected...

"W-wait a minute!"

After walking away to some extent, I heard a voice calling me from behind.

See?

They have no choice but to approach me first.

I can't help but laugh at the current situation that's going as I expected.

Now all that's left is to naturally become friends while exchanging names.

I grinned.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
As planned...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

The mentally ill tend to be the most entertaining of them all.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 18 The Day Before the Entrance Ceremony (5)

Chapter 18 – The Day Before the Entrance Ceremony (5)

You might wonder why showing that you want to become close to someone isn't such a good choice, or if it's even a relevant issue.

First, it's "because I'm the Saintess."

From the Hero's perspective, the Saintess approached him, offered help, and now wants to be friends without expecting anything in return.

Doesn't that seem suspicious at first glance?

It might even seem materialistic.

In the first place, the Saintess helping someone she just met and then wanting to be friends for no reason would be a cause for caution for the Hero.

So, I'm acting this way to create a basic foundation where we can trust each other as friends, or even as comrades, without the other side being wary of me.

By insisting on being a little troublesome, I can reduce the effort needed to become close later.

I wasn't thinking anything, but the other person is approaching me to be friends, right?

It would be stranger if they didn't suspect me.

Second...

...

...Do I really have to explain this?

Haa...

It's just because I'm embarrassed.

Even in my original form, I found it extremely difficult to approach someone and try to become friends. There's no way that kind of personality would change just because I'm in this form, right?

Because of this personality, I couldn't properly befriend people when I first went to the Demon Realm.

Even now, I don't have any close friends in the cathedral...

Everyone is wary of me because I'm the Saintess, so with that circumstance added to my already difficult personality, there's no way I can become close to them.

'Ugh...'

I feel unnecessarily awkward.

"Well, should we... start by introducing ourselves?"

Ah.

'I called her over so she wouldn't get away, but I didn't think about what to say at all.'

The Hero seemed to be contemplating what to do, then gave me an awkward smile and suggested we introduce ourselves first.

Not bad.

I already know his name since he's the default Hero, but it would be strange if I knew his name from the beginning.

I smiled brightly and said.

“[Then I’ll go first.]”

“Oh, uh... I suggested it first, so I’ll go first.”

Huh?

Why is he being considerate about something like this?

It didn’t really matter to me, so I didn’t answer and remained still.

The Hero cleared his throat and introduced himself as if it was nothing.

“I’m Evan. I don’t have a last name.”

Evan.

Just as I know it, that’s his name.

The name of the hero who will save this world that will be invaded by the Demon King.

Now it was my turn.

I placed my hand on my chest and introduced myself.

“[I’m Aria Saint Anastasio. You can call me Aria for short.]”

“Uh, okay...”

What’s with that reaction?

I expected him to shake my hand and say he looks forward to it after hearing my introduction, but he’s just fidgeting in front of me.

Did I make a mistake in what I said?

I tilted my head.

It didn't seem like it.

Judging from his expression and the thoughts I can sense, it seems like he just wants to ask me something?

“[Is something wrong? Are you not feeling well?]”

“Well... there's something I want to ask, but I feel like it would be rude, so I can't bring myself to ask.”

My guess was right.

I chuckled inwardly.

I think I know what he wants to ask.

In fact, most people who meet me always want to ask me something as soon as they see me.

Just now, even that professor had a look on his face as if he wanted to ask me something as soon as he saw me.

At first, I wondered why everyone was like that, but when I thought about my appearance objectively, there was no way they wouldn't be curious.

‘Hmm...’

It's a bit of a shame for Evan, but I'm planning to take advantage of his pure heart.

The best way to maintain this relationship a little longer and naturally gain trust is to make the other person feel sorry for me.

‘Sorry. I'll treat you well later when we become friends.’

He likes to eat, so I should buy him something delicious soon.

It's been over two years since I last played the game, but I still remember it well.

Thinking that in my mind, I smiled brightly with an expression that knew nothing.

“[It’s okay. You can ask me anything you want.]”

“...Are you sure it’s okay?”

“[Of course.]”

Of course, I would be hesitant to ask someone else something like this, but after becoming the person in question, it doesn’t feel like a big deal.

I think, ‘They might be curious’, you know?

Especially if I’m showing such an absurd appearance like I am now.

If you show that you can clearly hear but your mouth isn’t moving, and you’re walking around just fine with your eyes closed, I think anyone would react like that.

As expected, he seemed to be wondering for a long time whether he should ask this, but he couldn’t overcome his curiosity and asked me.

“I saw that your eyes are closed... I was wondering if you’re alright...”

I knew he would ask that.

I laughed softly.

“[I can’t see or hear. I have a congenital disability.]”

“Ah...”

Evan sighed at my answer.

He was clearly regretting asking.

There’s no need to feel sorry.

“[It’s okay. You might be curious.]”

I replied with a smile.

Evan still seemed to feel sorry, but his expression was more relaxed than before, perhaps because I told him it was okay, which made him feel a little more comfortable.

However, considering Evan’s personality, I think it will become a bit of a burden in his heart.

That’s what I want, so I didn’t plan to mention it.

* * *

After briefly introducing ourselves, Evan and I left the building while exchanging casual conversations, and then parted ways.

We promised to meet separately after class after the entrance ceremony tomorrow.

The reason was that Evan wanted to treat me to a meal.

When I first heard that, I was planning to refuse.

I thought, ‘What could he even buy for me, when he’s broke from living as a wanderer?’

As Evan was one of my favorite characters among the default characters, I naturally knew about his circumstances at this time.

So I was going to refuse, but he kept pleading with me to let him buy it, so I had no choice but to accept.

It’s true that I was originally planning to exploit his pushover personality with this intention...

But because he’s trying to care for me too much, I feel sorry instead...

It made me uncomfortable because it contrasted with my sinister intentions.

I can't refuse now that I've already agreed to let him buy me food.

Anyway...

‘That’s a relief.’

Since I met Evan, the Hero, and even got detention in his place, today’s plan was practically a success.

Now, all that’s left is to barge into the training grounds during the entrance ceremony to prevent the demon’s attack that will happen tomorrow.

I don’t remember exactly when the next incident will happen, but I know what will happen and why, so I just need to prepare for it.

I headed towards the dormitory with a light heart.

“...”

Unlike when I arrived at the academy in a carriage, I’m walking now, and there’s no one to assist me, so...

I can feel many gazes that seem to be wondering how I can walk around alone with my eyes closed, and thoughts filled with curiosity.

‘I’ll have to get used to it for a while.’

When I was living as the Saintess, I only stayed in the cathedral, or in the Demon Realm, where there were hardly any people and monsters were constantly appearing, so I wasn’t very used to this kind of attention.

But what can I do?

From now on, I have to live in the academy and gather the Hero’s party to go and defeat the Demon King.

Since there are about five basic default characters including me, excluding Evan and me, there are three left.

For now, I'll be satisfied with having met the Hero and spend some time getting to know him.

Once I made a firm decision about my future course of action, I arrived in front of the dormitory before I knew it.

‘Come to think of it, I came out without properly confirming who it was.’

It's been quite a long time since then, so they should be arriving at the dormitory soon, right?

I took a breath in nervousness, thinking about the greeting I would give to my roommate, whom I would be living with from now on.

I'm nervous and a little scared, but I have to go into the room anyway...

‘Let's calm down...’

Muttering to calm myself down, I climbed the stairs and finally arrived in front of the door.

However, I had overlooked one thing.

I am currently checking my surroundings by detecting space through divine power.

In other words, I can see the internal shape of the room and the shape of the objects inside.

Of course, I couldn't help but sense the form of the person inside as well.

Including the thoughts coming from them.

Therefore,

‘Huh...?’

A familiar form, and...

[Ah... I want to stick to this and sleep forever...]

A thought filled with nothing but annoyance.

I froze on the spot at the sight of the person I was all too familiar with.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

So... when is the entrance ceremony...

I guess I should change the title...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Violate her living rights.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 19 The Day Before the Entrance Ceremony (6)

Chapter 19 – The Day Before the Entrance Ceremony (6)

The moment I heard the thoughts filled with boredom and annoyance, I immediately knew who was beyond this room.

There was no way I couldn't know.

She was a character with a personality that was hard to come by in this type of game, and one of my favorite characters in this game.

Usually, most students attending the academy have a strong desire to grow.

Naturally, most students have an active personality with the desire to become stronger, even a little faster and more.

There may be differences from person to person, but most tend to be that way.

However, as things usually go in the world, among those who attend the academy that everyone envies, there will certainly be people who don't even want to attend the academy but have no choice but to do so.

The owner of the thoughts just now had exactly that feeling.

A default character with tremendous magical talent that could be said to be the best ever, but with the setting of a lazy genius with no motivation.

Stella Starnamis.

‘Why is she here... No, she could be here...’

There's no rule that default characters can't be roommates, and this much could happen without being strange.

Yes, it's not like it can't happen at all, but if you think about the probability, it makes you wonder if this makes sense.

How many students are there, and to become roommates with a default character among them is even possible?

‘Still, it's a relief that it's Stella...’

It's a harem game, so most of the other jobs are filled by female characters, but if I had met the archer or rogue among them, I probably would have wanted to give up halfway.

Those two are really hard to get close to...

Especially the archer, as you can tell from the job, is an elf and doesn't like humans very much, so it's even harder to get close.

It would be difficult if we were roommates when we would be uncomfortable with each other, so it's better this way...

‘Ha...’

As expected of the Hero's party, it's full of unique personalities.

Especially this character, Stella, has an even stronger tendency.

‘I can't stay here like this...’

Even if she has a difficult personality to get close to, I have memories of playing the game in the past. I've met and conquered the default character countless times, hundreds, no, thousands of times, and done all sorts of things.

Of course, unlike then, she is a real Stella, a single girl, so I can't say for sure that it's possible to conquer her just by remembering the memories of her as a default character.

That's what I know best.

But...

'Let's do it.'

At least it will help.

Considering that I won over the Hero just by remembering his personality, it won't be impossible with Stella.

With that, I steeled my heart and put the key in the doorknob.

And,

Click, click

“...”

Ah, right.

She was a character who started her debut in a way that spectacularly screwed over the player from the beginning.

'Open the door!!!'

She's a crazy bitch who puts up a barrier on her room.

.

.

.

“Sorry.”

I begged her to open the door with my thoughts, and she finally released the barrier and opened the door.

Of course, that doesn't mean she came out and opened the door herself, it's just that she released the barrier.

To be honest, I really want to beat her up.

It was absurd in the game, but I feel like this is what it feels like to be directly affected. How can you come to the conclusion that you can put up a barrier to prevent other people from entering a double room because it's your room?

She's really amazing...

“...”

As soon as I went inside, I felt cold sweat as I felt all sorts of magical items and underwear and academy uniforms scattered around.

I knew it would be like this...

It was mentioned in the game that the room was messy, but since it was a character in the game who cleaned it up, I never felt it was annoying, but for the first time, I feel a sense of futility towards this character beyond annoyance.

I know she's lazy and doesn't clean, but this is...

‘My character cleaned all this up...?’

I didn't know because I just ordered it and it was processed as being cleaned up in the game, but it was harder than I thought.

But what can I do?

I have to do it to impress her, become friends, and form a party.

Just in case, I turned to look at where she was.

As expected, she seemed too busy sleeping to care whether I came in or not, even though she had released the barrier.

Yeah... it's something I have to do anyway.

I sighed deeply and got up from my seat.

Now that it's come to this, I intend to organize it as comfortably and efficiently as possible so that she doesn't get angry even if she wakes up.

'I've never cooked before...'

I remember the cooking recipes from the game to some extent.

If I make it moderately like that, it won't be impossible to make it feel like home-cooked food, even if it's not super delicious.

First of all...

'Let's clean up first.'

You're making a poor person who can't see or hear do everything.

Anyway, you're a heartless bitch!

* * *

Stella was a so-called "genius".

And she knew that fact best.

Whenever she thought of the elders of the Magic Tower who always boasted, spitting and drooling, that she was a rising star who would elevate the magical world, or a talented person who would reach the realm of a Great Mage at the youngest age, she felt disgusted.

They never properly looked at how hard she worked or how much she tried, but when the results weren't good, they would scold her as if asking what she was doing with such talent.

Without even looking at what efforts she was making.

Even if you have tremendous talent, everyone has slumps.

It didn't take long for her to realize that she was not seen as a girl named "Stella Starnamis", but merely as a "tool" to raise the Red Magic Tower even higher.

In the end, she was just a cog in the wheel to turn the Magic Tower.

Maybe that's why.

She became lazy in everything, and didn't study magic properly...

In the end, she was half-kicked out of the Magic Tower for not filling her achievements, and told to go to the academy and study, but she was satisfied with that.

Rather than sitting on that dirty thorn seat, she would rather choose a slightly more troublesome path, that's what she thought and left.

Stella opened her eyes.

'What a bad dream...'

To dream of being in the Magic Tower of all things...

As she rubbed her eyes and tried to raise her upper body, a delicious smell stimulated her nose.

'Ah... come to think of it, someone came...'

Without thinking, she set up a barrier to prevent anyone from entering, and then belatedly realized that she had a roommate, released the barrier in her sleep, and then fell asleep again.

But...

'It felt like it was ringing directly in my head...'

It's not heard directly in the ears, but a way of communicating that rings directly in the head, I've never heard of it.

Who is it?

More than that, what is this delicious smell?

Stella, who began to feel various curiosities, couldn't resist the curiosity and carefully opened her eyes and looked around.

And,

“[Ah, you're awake.]”

The room that she had messed up was cleaned up at some point.

She instinctively turned her head to see where she had put her important magical items and books, and they were gathered neatly in one place, making it easier to find than when they were scattered.

Perhaps because she didn't know much about magic, there were still some disappointing parts, such as books with completely different contents being placed together, but it was an arrangement that showed consideration for a magician.

And...

“That's...”

A meal...?

No, more than that, why is she suddenly preparing a meal here?

Stella looked up at the girl who was preparing the meal with a bewildered expression.

For some reason, the girl was smiling with her eyes closed.

And...

“[I’m preparing it now, so please wait a little~♪]”

The way of communicating with a voice ringing in my head that I’ve been curious about since earlier.

Stella was finally able to realize whose way of communicating it was.

‘What is it...?’

Who on earth is this woman?

Stella had a truly bewildered expression on her face.

It was the most bewildered and surprising moment in her life, except for when she first saw magic with her own two eyes.

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):
It’s Mama~

Translator Note

T/N (Translator’s note):
Smear a lot of strong laxatives in the dish as revenge and lock the bathroom.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 20 The Day Before the Entrance Ceremony (7)

Chapter 20 – The Day Before the Entrance Ceremony (7)

Anyone would be flustered to wake up and see a stranger in their room cooking.

To add insult to injury, the room was also completely cleaned, so it would be stranger not to be flustered.

Stella stared blankly at the food in front of her.

It was nothing special.

Or, it might be special.

Because the food on the table was something she had never eaten in her entire life living in the Red Magic Tower.

‘Vegetables...? Greens...? Is this soup? It’s too clear and the shape is different...’

The meat that was usually served was also completely different from the steak she knew.

But whether it was food she was seeing for the first time or not, it was a meager meal compared to the academy’s special meal that she remembered.

Her curiosity might be piqued, but she wouldn’t have any more interest than that.

But why?

‘It looks delicious...’

It looked delicious.

Very much so.

Stella raised her spoon as if possessed.

No, she didn’t even know what to use the spoon for.

She had never used silverware in her life, but she instinctively grasped how to use it just by looking at the shape.

Stella scooped up “rice” with the spoon and stared at it for a long time before carefully putting it in her mouth.

Soon, she froze for a moment at the warmth and chewy texture of the warm rice grains, and the subtle sweetness that emanated from them.

Then, as if possessed, she moved the spoon to the next side dish.

There were two sticks, but she didn’t have time to pay attention to them.

She quickly picked up the side dish with the spoon and shoved it into her mouth.

“...!!”

At that moment, Stella froze again.

With trembling hands, she stared at the food she had scooped up on the wide spoon.

“Ah...”

Even though it was a type of food she was eating for the first time, she liked it more than any food she had ever eaten in her life.

The taste itself was far below the level of the special meals she had eaten at the academy.

But even such a difference could be made up for, Stella liked the food in front of her so much.

“...”

Before she knew it, Stella had forgotten about Aria, who was watching her from in front of her, and was seriously engaged in the meal.

She was delighted with the new taste with every bite.

And,

Ding.

“...?!”

Stella finally came to her senses at the sound of the spoon hitting the empty bowl.

Then, she looked at the food that had disappeared altogether and made a surprised expression.

The food that had been so plentiful just a moment ago was all gone.

She thought she was eating it little by little, savoring it, but did she eat it this quickly?

“Ah...”

Stella finally looked at the girl who had been smiling at her since earlier.

“You are...”

“[How was the taste? I worked hard to make it...]”

“Y, yes... It was delicious... Very...”

“[I’m glad to hear that. Ehehe...]”

Who are you?

Stella was going to ask that, but the girl was smiling purely right in front of her and asking her to evaluate the taste of the food, so she had no choice but to answer that first.

Stella thought this wasn’t right, but seeing the girl’s expression of sincere happiness at the single word “delicious”, she couldn’t bring herself to break the mood.

“... So, who are you?”

It was only after some time had passed that she was able to bring up the story.

At Stella’s question, the girl smiled brightly and answered.

“[Roommate... would that be right?]”

“I thought so...”

Stella sighed.

She wanted to live alone if possible.

She hated troublesome things.

Just living with someone was a huge stress for her.

She had a personal space when she lived in the magic tower, but if this happened, she would have no personal space at all, and everyone needed their own personal space, no matter how small.

There aren’t many people who like to live in groups.

But...

“You, I might not mind you...”

She didn't seem like she would be a bother...

More than anything, she was satisfied just by the fact that she made such delicious food.

In the first place, the academy had forcibly assigned her a roommate, so unless there was a reason that the other side would accept, her request to remove the roommate would not be accepted.

“[Hehe... I'm glad to hear you say that.]”

Even at Stella's words, which could be considered rude, the girl just smiled and laughed.

Stella, who was looking down at Aria with strange eyes, suddenly had a question and asked without realizing it.

There was something she had been wondering about since earlier.

Why was she always keeping her eyes closed, and why was she talking in a strange way instead of talking with her mouth?

There was no bad intention.

It was simply an action like a wizard's instinct to solve a question that had arisen.

Most wizards have a hard time suppressing their curiosity, so she asked the girl to solve a question that had suddenly arisen.

However, Stella immediately regretted asking.

“[It's nothing. I'm just... born without hearing or sight.]”

That was because an answer she had never expected came back.

* * *

If you ask a girl who usually has her eyes closed why she keeps her eyes closed, what kind of answer would you get?

It is virtually impossible for a normal person to spend their daily life with their eyes closed.

Nevertheless, spending her daily life with her eyes closed meant one thing.

She doesn't need eyes.

Because she can't see the world with those eyes.

It's common sense that she knows this, so why did she ask...?

And what should I say to that...?

Stella was confused.

She had never met a person with a disability in her life.

However, even though she had grown up as a wizard in the Red Magic Tower and was awkward at dealing with people, she understood that such a question could be a great discourtesy to the person involved.

"Ah... that... well..."

When she was stammering because she didn't know what to say, Stella suddenly looked around.

It was cleaned.

And she even cooked and treated her?

Was such an action something that a person with a disability who couldn't see or hear could do?

Such questions were virtually meaningless.

If she couldn't see or hear, it would be impossible to learn a language in the first place.

Of course, it wasn't completely impossible, but it wasn't a normal way of education because it was an act of directly slamming the knowledge of language itself into her head.

In other words, it meant that there was something that could replace her invisible eyes and deaf ears.

The wizard's brilliant mind guessed that that something was related to this way of communication.

Stella immediately analyzed the thoughts from just now to see what form they were taking.

It wasn't difficult to check the form of the power.

'Divine power...!!'

A girl with divine power who is blind and deaf, platinum blonde hair, and an overall youthful appearance.

Stella was ignorant and uninterested in everything in the world, but that didn't mean she didn't know about the Saintess.

A girl who is hailed as a hero who went out to the Demon Realm despite being blind and deaf and saved the lives of countless people by sacrificing herself.

It is said that she has saved over thousands of people by staying in the Demon Realm, which is the empire's last line of defense and full of monsters, for years, to the point where most soldiers and knights shake their heads.

It is said that she is worshiped as virtually a god by the people of the Demon Realm, so you can get a glimpse of her status.

In addition, the emperor of the empire personally visited the Holy Kingdom to express his gratitude to the Saintess to the point where he even held a summit meeting, and even a statue of the Saintess is being built in the empire's cathedral.

Even Stella, who is not interested in worldly affairs, could not have not known.

Aria St. Anastasio, the Saintess of "Hope".

Stella looked at the girl in front of her with trembling eyes, clearing the empty dishes and humming a song.

'Me... could it be...'

Such a great person... even a person who is uncomfortable with her eyes and ears...

Did I make her clean and cook just because we share a room?

'What, what have I done...?'

Of course, all of this was simply because Aria wanted to get closer to Stella, and also because she wanted to "do" it, but it couldn't help but feel different from the receiving end.

'I'm dead if the Holy Kingdom finds out...'

Moreover, as you can tell from the name Saintess, she was virtually the highest ranked person in the Holy Kingdom.

She was not someone that she, a decent wizard from the Red Magic Tower, could tell her to do this or that.

Stella's complexion turned pale as she aged miserably with guilt, self-loathing, and despair.

She muttered, "I think this life is ruined."

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
Oh my...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
The reason the food is so addictive is because it's laced with cocaine and greatly reduces the genius wizard's mental comprehension.

Now time to break her! (If you can't tell, these are jokes, smh)

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 21 The Day Before the Entrance Ceremony (Interlude)

Chapter 21 – The Day Before the Entrance Ceremony (Interlude)

Judging by that expression just now, it seems like it worked perfectly.

I inwardly wore a triumphant smile.

Didn't they say that to firmly grasp the people, you must first capture those above?

To be precise, she's not just 'a person' but a heroine, but anyway, one of the best ways to become close is through homemade cooking.

If you can capture their taste, there's not an easier way to become friendly.

And I know all of Stella's favorite foods.

While playing the game for thousands of hours, I knew that she had incredibly broken stats if raised properly, so I had to take her to clear the game easily.

And considering that one of the best ways to increase affection was to cook and feed her, this was the best option.

'Her food preferences were quite unique.'

In the game, Stella loved Eastern-style food.

She would eat Western food if you told her to, but she didn't particularly like it.

Among Eastern-style foods, she especially liked the kind of dishes you would eat at home, which were easy to make, didn't take long, and the ingredients were cheap, making it a perfect fit.

She liked all kinds of Eastern-style food, but the ones that increased her affection the most were soups and stews...

All the dishes I made this time were like masterpieces containing all the know-how from my self-sufficient life.

At first, I wondered if it would even work, but as soon as I saw her blankly staring down and mindlessly shoveling food into her mouth, those doubts vanished.

Indeed, even if the information in the game isn't entirely reliable, it seems trustworthy to some extent.

Plus, seeing that she feels sorry for me for some reason, it seems like things are going well.

Usually, that iron mask made of laziness doesn't come off easily, but I managed to peel it off with just one homemade meal, so how could I not feel good?

After finishing the meal, I focused my thoughts on Stella while doing the dishes.

“...”

[What should I do... Should I help her now...?]

Hearing her thoughts, it seems like I peeled it off a bit too much.

But, so what?

I already pressured Evan with guilt to become close to him semi-forcibly, so there's no problem doing the same to Stella.

It wasn't exactly intentional, but I guess she feels guilty or sorry that I, with my disabilities, cleaned the room and made the meal.

I can understand the former, but probably not the latter.

Even if she seems lazy on the outside, she's still a proud bundle of self-esteem from the Red Magic Tower on the inside, so she wouldn't feel sorry for something like this.

If that's the case, then I just need to make her lots of delicious food.

I was confident.

[But she's already done all the cleaning and made the food... And she's even doing the dishes that I was supposed to do... What can I help with... I can only help if there's something to do...?]

Thinking about it, I kind of want to flick her forehead.

But she's cute, so I'll tolerate it.

* * *

In the end, Stella didn't help me.

Well, I wasn't expecting her to help anyway, so it doesn't really matter.

'Hoo...'

I took a pleasant breath as I came out of the bathroom.

One of my hobbies since becoming the Saintess was taking baths.

While I was active in the Demon Realm, I couldn't wash as well as I did back in modern times or even when I was living in the cathedral, so I realized how enjoyable and happy bathing can be.

Above all, it's a pleasant activity that I, who can't see or hear, can enjoy with just touch and warmth, so why would I dislike it?

It's been two years since I've been living in this body anyway, and even if you give it a high estimate, it's just like a young high school student's body, so no one would be interested.

In the first place, interest only arises when a 3D model looks like a humanoid, but rendering isn't even done properly, and it's just a form, so there's no reason to be curious.

I feel less of a sense of beauty or handsomeness in people. It's only because I've become more sensitive to my surroundings as a Saintess that I was able to notice that the female professor from last time was pretty.

In Stella's case, I like her because she's one of my favorite characters from the game I love, and if she were someone I didn't know, I wouldn't have done this much for her.

Even if I had to act as a Saintess, I would never have done it.

I did it because it's Stella.

That's how much I adore Stella, but...

'I can tolerate everything else, but I can't tolerate this...'

How can she not even think about washing up when she's not living alone and even has a roommate?

My eyes and ears are nulled, but my sense of smell is fine.

Of course, if you don't wash, you'll smell.

"[Stella-nim? Are you not going to take a bath...?]"

"Ugh... Too much trouble..."

[Anyway, I'll die if she finds out I've been taking advantage of her, so why bother going to wash up... It's not like I've ever taken advantage of her...]

She says it's too much trouble on the outside, but looking at the hidden thoughts in her mind, it's even more absurd.

Normally, I wouldn't be able to discover hidden thoughts like these unless it's such an intense thought.

This is truly on the next level of giving up on life.

More than that, this person...

She realized that I'm the Saintess.

I thought her reaction was excessive.

If you realize that the person you've been taking advantage of, despite feeling guilty about taking advantage of someone with impaired sight and hearing, is none other than the Saintess, then I can understand that kind of reaction.

The power of the Holy Kingdom is so strong that it makes even Stella, who finds everything troublesome, give up on everything.

It's quite impressive.

I sighed.

I should probably clear up that misunderstanding somehow.

“[Is it because of the housework I did for you?]”

“... It's not that.”

“[Hehe... Miss Stella, you're bad at lying.]”

Really.

Who wouldn't notice when you're trembling your eyes like that, not making proper eye contact, and trying to distance yourself from me?

I perceive the surrounding space in a way that makes it easier to catch suspicious things that are outwardly visible, especially like this.

In the end, Stella sighed at my words, which were practically telling her not to lie.

“I can’t help it... If I knew you were the Saintess of the Holy Kingdom, I would have stopped you...”

As expected.

Thoughts don’t lie.

Of course, you shouldn’t blindly believe someone who can manage these thoughts well, but Stella isn’t that kind of person.

I chuckled.

“[You don’t have to be so anxious. I don’t intend to retaliate for this, so you don’t have to worry.]”

“...”

“[I did it because I wanted to.]”

Of course, I don’t know what would happen if the people of the Holy Kingdom saw me cleaning the room and making food.

Those people are very sensitive and extreme when it comes to things about me, so I can’t predict how they will act.

Naturally, I swallowed the rest of the words.

Stella, having heard my confirmation, smiled with a slightly improved complexion, saying it was a relief.

I’m glad she believes me.

I was worried that we would continue to live uncomfortably, but thankfully, she seems to believe that I did it because I wanted to.

I guess she thinks that unless it was because I simply wanted to, there's no reason for someone who is the Saintess of the Holy Kingdom to come all the way here to clean and cook for her roommate.

“[Well then, please take care of me in the future, Miss Stella]”

“U-Uh-huh...”

I'm relieved that I was able to clear up the misunderstanding somehow, but...

There's still something left, isn't there?

“[So, when are you going to go take a bath?]”

“... Can't I not go...? It's really a hassle...”

Seriously...

What are you thinking, not taking a bath the day before you have to go to the academy tomorrow?

But I can't force her to go wash up like this.

I sighed and pondered for a moment on what to do with this woman.

...

Is that the only way?

If I help her once with this, she'll probably keep asking me, but I can't tolerate the source of the smell in the room.

“[... Just this once.]”

I said that and used the divine power of purification on Stella.

It was absurd that I used the purification of the Saintess, who can even undo the Demon King's curse, simply to clean a dirty body, but...

“Ooh...”

Stella's eyes sparkled as she saw that her body was clean without having to go wash up.

It seems like it's going to be even more troublesome.

Haa...

-
-
-
-
-

The day dawned.

And the things I had been eagerly awaiting were now before my eyes.

The long-awaited academy entrance ceremony, and...

The demons' first attack.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
Title changed!

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
Guilt trip her to death.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 22 A Chaotic Entrance Ceremony (1)

Chapter 22 – A Chaotic Entrance Ceremony (1)

“[Are you all ready?]”

“Yeah.”

In the end, it was none other than me who woke up Stella, who was still sound asleep the next day, and sent her to the entrance ceremony.

Well, I kind of expected it.

The very reason we met at the training grounds on the day of the entrance ceremony was because Stella was late and got lost.

Now, I properly taught her where the entrance ceremony was held, woke her up early in the morning, helped her get ready, and sent her to the academy, so there was no chance of her meeting a demon.

“Aren’t you going?”

Stella, who was straightening her clothes, asked me with a look of utter annoyance.

Why would she ask such a thing when she’s so bothered?

I was a little curious, but it also meant that Stella cared about me, so I felt pretty good.

I answered with a smile.

“[I stopped a fight yesterday and got suspended.]”

“...”

Huh?

What’s she doing?

Stella suddenly brought her hand to my body and concentrated her mana.

I was momentarily startled and stepped back slightly, asking in a flustered voice.

“[Is something wrong? Why are you suddenly spacing out...]”

“It’s nothing. I just wanted to check if you were okay since you said you stopped a fight.”

Ah... is that so?

Certainly, when I thought about it, my body felt perfectly fine, so it was hard to believe that she had touched me with a mana-infused hand.

If I hadn’t directly noticed Stella touching me, I would never have known that she had touched my body with mana.

No, maybe not to that extent.

Anyway, I would have felt the sensation of her touching me.

“Then I’ll go ahead.”

“[See you later~]”

Stella greeted me and stepped out of the door.

The door closed, and I thought about the strange sense of incongruity I had just felt.

Something was off.

‘She’s going ahead...?’

What is it?

Is she teasing me?

I clearly said that I was suspended and couldn’t go out, but she’s talking as if I’m going to the entrance ceremony.

‘Could it be...’

Did she notice that I was going to secretly deal with the demon?

...

That couldn’t be it.

I never said I was going to hunt down a demon, and who would think there would be a demon in the academy?

If I said I came to the academy as a VIP, then they might suspect that a demon might appear, but that’s it.

‘That can’t be.’

Well... she might have misspoke.

I decided to let it go.

Right now...

‘It’s about time.’

Because the entrance ceremony is just around the corner.

I briefly checked the surrounding space and headed towards the storage room where I kept my luggage.

I'm not likely to lose, but as these things usually go, something unexpected might happen, so it's best to fight in the best possible condition.

And...

“[Found it.]”

The reason I went to the Demon Realm.

Well, the first reason was to make my abilities stronger, even if only a little, and to get used to them.

If I wanted to get used to handling divine power, wouldn't it be enough to go to a place where I could handle a lot of divine power?

That's why I headed to the Demon Realm, where there were plenty of people who needed to be healed.

Of course, I can't deny that I had ulterior motives to fulfill my personal desires while healing people there, but there's also a second reason.

I smiled as I looked down at the necklace with the red gem on my hand.

* * *

The academy's entrance ceremony is held in a grand manner.

As the largest educational institution in the Empire, with students coming from all over the world to enroll, not holding it in a grand manner would be tantamount to a decline in national prestige.

‘I don't know why I have to attend an entrance ceremony that is neither efficient nor anything more than useless formalities.’

“Now, we will begin the 254th entrance ceremony!”

At the same time as the majestic sound, countless spells soared up and began to please the eyes.

Most of the students were cheering as they watched the numerous spells that the professors and seniors had prepared, eagerly awaiting the entrance ceremony.

However, Stella wasn't particularly interested in such things.

What's the point of magic that only pleases the eyes?

She was more concerned about Aria's appearance this morning.

Before casting a spell, Stella first closed her eyes.

'Should I try using it now?'

It was a coincidence.

She had been feeling something strange since yesterday. All that she felt was a strange distortion of mana when she passed by the training grounds.

It was a very small crack that only Stella, who had a natural talent for mana, could feel.

The crack was so small that anyone could have felt it countless times in their lives, so she didn't pay attention to it.

Even if the crack had been large, she would have felt annoyed and just ignored it if that was all there was to it.

She didn't care what happened at the academy.

However, today, as soon as she heard the story of Aria being suspended, she remembered the strange distortion of mana from yesterday.

The Saintess' suspension, the strange crack in space, and... the distortion of mana.

The birth of the Hero and Saintess,

And even the rumors about the demons that had begun to appear little by little.

It was a well-known fact that the Holy Kingdom had announced two years ago that the birth of the Demon King had been revealed by the oracle after the Saintess appeared.

Stella wasn't very interested in worldly affairs, but the story of the birth of the Demon King was something she knew well, even if it was just her.

Her instincts as a mage, and all the situations that had been shown so far, allowed her to have one premonition.

A simple premonition that something would happen at the academy soon.

And the assumption that the Saintess deliberately got suspended to prevent it.

It would be best if nothing happened.

If she had really used Divine Power to stop a fight and was suspended, she might have thought it was just like her to be nosy and let it go.

However, she was too uneasy to dismiss it.

That's why, before leaving the dormitory, she attached a surveillance magic to her body under the pretense of checking her condition.

Aria would still have some level of privacy, so it wasn't a magic that could be monitored continuously. Instead, she had cast a magic circle on her body that would leave obvious traces and patterns of mana that any mage could recognize, but would allow her to know the details.

'Sorry, I'll apologize later.'

Stella vowed and closed her eyes, casting the spell.

'I can't believe I'm doing this.'

She was disappointed in the Red Magic Tower and had become cynical.

She had never received affection in her life.

Only magic, the pressure from the elders to reach a higher level, and the memories of the past when she continued her magic research while enduring that pressure remained.

That's why the warmth she had received from the Saintess, who was a complete stranger, was so new and refreshing for Stella.

The kindness she had received from their short-lived interaction flickered before her eyes, to the point where her memories in the Red Magic Tower had all gone to waste.

If something was happening, she was going to go help.

That was the moment she made up her mind and used magic.

‘Training grounds...?’

Aria was in the training grounds inside the academy.

Just as she was wondering why she had suddenly come here, Stella stiffened at the dark and sinister aura she saw in her vision.

She had never seen it in her life, and she had never felt it, but she knew it as soon as she saw it.

The black haze that she was seeing with the eyes of magic was...

‘Demonic energy...!!’

It was the aura of a demon, and in the human realm, it was the same as mana.

Stella gasped at the scene unfolding before her and covered her mouth with her hand.

‘A demon...!!’

It was a demon.

Horns on its head and a generally dark body, demonic energy that smelled disgusting even though she was only spying with magic.

A demon in human form is at least a high-ranking demon.

In other words, it was a high-level demon.

‘No...!!’

Even if she’s the Saintess, there’s a limit to what she can do alone.

Facing a high-level demon alone was suicide. Even with the situation visible through magic, Aria was clearly being pushed back.

She was panting with wounds all over her body from the demonic energy, and she wasn’t recovering.

This is dangerous.

At this rate, Aria will die...

[Insignificant thing, did you think this body wouldn’t be able to figure out your shallow magic?]

‘...?!’

At the same time as the dark and eerie voice echoed in her head, she felt her mana reverse.

At that moment, Stella succeeded in cutting off the magic somehow with her instincts as a mage.

“Huff... Huff...”

Stella gasped for breath, sweating profusely.

No.

For at least a high-level demon to be in the academy, something was very wrong.

However, even if a student shouted that a high-level demon had appeared here, no one would believe them.

Stella bit her lip.

‘... There’s only one way.’

Her brilliant mind quickly found a way.

Stella stood up from her seat, passed the students who were distracted by the magic, and ran straight out of the building.

The teaching assistant, who was flustered by Stella’s sudden run, asked her where she was going, but she solved the problem by saying she was going to the bathroom.

‘Please... don’t be late...!’

Hoping that it wouldn’t be too late, Stella spread her mana.

“...”

Without even noticing that someone was following her.

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):

Run, Stella, run!

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Misunderstandings begin!!

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 23 A Chaotic Entrance Ceremony (2)

Chapter 23 – A Chaotic Entrance Ceremony (2)

“Haa... Haa...”

Arriving at the training grounds, I looked around.

As expected, simply wandering around here wouldn't reveal it.

Of course, even with the most robust wards, there would inevitably be relatively weak points or vulnerabilities, so a mage with a good sense would feel something strange when passing by this place.

In the game, the Hero breaking through the Demon's barrier wasn't just because he was the Hero, but also because he happened to pass through a weak point in the barrier.

I still know exactly where to go to break through it.

However...

‘There's no need to do that.’

If I just scattered Divine Power strongly around, the guys who would react to it as if they were burning wouldn't fail to appear.

They probably think I haven't noticed them and are deliberately hiding, waiting for an opportunity...

No way.

I glanced down at the necklace I was wearing, the Carnelian of Radiant Light, and smiled confidently.

As the name suggests, the Carnelian of Radiant Light is one of the lost ancient artifacts made in Barcan in the distant past.

Even if it doesn't look like it, I've played this game for thousands of hours.

It's no exaggeration to say that I know where all the good items are hidden in the game.

The reason I went to the Demon Realm was for this, after all.

'The Carnelian of Radiant Light amplifies the power of Divine Power for demon purification and shoots it out like sunlight.'

With this, even a High-Rank Demon is no problem.

But...

'That wouldn't be fun.'

If I'm going to fight a High-Rank Demon, it wouldn't be fun to just crush it with high-spec gears and artifacts.

I've diligently cultivated my Divine Power for two years, and I thought I could handle it with my current stats.

More than anything...

'It'll hurt...!'

If it's for a happy hobby life in the future, what can't I do?

Since no one's watching anyway, I'll just let the demon beat me up a bit, fill up my endurance, and then use this necklace at the right time, saying, "Die."

'Perfect...'

It was a perfectly flawless plan.

Now that I've decided what to do, all that's left is to call out the demon lurking around here.

I gathered Divine Power and spread it around.

Contrary to my expectation that there would be an immediate reaction, there was still no response.

Even for a High-Ranking Demon, it would be quite annoying to keep ignoring this.

As if on cue, space seemed to warp, and a black-skinned demon in human form appeared, along with a pungent stench.

“So you knew I was here...”

Perhaps he thought a surprise attack was meaningless from the start, he didn't seem particularly hostile, as if he was willing to talk.

But you never know.

‘He showed a cunning side in the game.’

Pretending to negotiate and then attacking, or setting up a barrier in advance to prevent anyone from calling for help.

So even if he doesn't seem hostile on the surface, who knows what he might be hiding.

This isn't a game, it's real life.

There's a good chance he'll do something he didn't do in the game.

And I felt that painfully in the Demon Realm.

‘I would talk about how I learned about the characteristics of the monsters in the game while observing them, and then got some people killed...’

Fortunately, I managed to save most of those people.

At first, I felt a lot of guilt because of that.

The people there patted me on the back, saying it could happen, but the experience of someone dying because of my arrogance wasn't a pleasant one.

Especially when they died because of wrong information I knew from the game.

‘But I don't care anymore...’

There's no one here who can get hurt.

After all, I was the only one who came to stop the demon.

In the first place, it would have been impossible to even realize they were preparing an attack if it weren't for me.

Originally, the Hero Evan would have come here, and the incident would have naturally followed, but I stopped Evan from coming here, preventing him from getting suspended.

Even if he doesn't experience this first event, it won't be a big problem for him to grow into a Hero who can defeat the Demon King.

I'll make sure of it.

So...

‘I've been through a lot, so I deserve some reward, right?’

I'll pretend to be weak and play around.

Since the Carnelian of Radiant Light is a kind of artifact that can be owned by its owner until death, once it chooses one, it won't come off even if I get hurt.

Of course, it's classified as a bound item in the game.

There's no need to worry about losing it.

I examined the demon in front of me.

As expected, he looks exactly like the demon I saw in the game.

And even his personality is the same, with a relaxed expression even in front of the Saintess, an arrogant demeanor that doesn't think he'll lose at all.

Since that's how his personality was portrayed in the game, it's only natural.

The Divine Power he feels from me must be ridiculously weak.

'How long have I been doing this?'

My talent for Divine Power is the best of all time.

And I've been rolling around in the Demon Realm for years, so unless a cadre-level demon appears in front of me, I don't need to worry about my life right now.

And...

'Ah... I'm so happy...'

The thought of being toyed with by that guy makes me feel thrilled.

He probably showed up with the intention of playing with me, so it's like the best feast.

My mouth is watering.

But...

'It's meaningless if I show that I like it.'

I have to show the demeanor of a Saintess who perseveres with only a sense of duty and philanthropy, even while suffering, so that our actor will perform well, right?

I hardened my expression and asked the demon in front of me.

“[What were you planning to do here?]”

“Hoh, bold. I heard from my subordinates that I should be careful of this generation’s Saintess, but...”

The demon glanced at my whole body and said, as if his interest had waned.

“Still a fledgling.”

As soon as he said that, the demon was already in front of me.

“[...?!]”

“Where...”

As if he had found something interesting, he stretched out his large, rough hand and grabbed my delicate neck.

“Huu... Cough...”

Reflexively, I tried to pull the demon’s hand away with both hands from the pain of suffocation, but it was impossible to shake it off with the strength of a fragile girl, and even weaker due to the debuff.

‘C, can’t b, breathe...’

An ordinary person would have felt extreme pain from suffocation, but I was the opposite.

‘Aah...♡’

As my focus blurred, the surrounding environment, which I had grasped with Holy Power, began to fade.

I could vividly feel my body slowly dying as I couldn't breathe.

The extreme pain, no, the pleasure, made me feel like I was in heaven.

And then,

Crack.

My consciousness was momentarily cut off.

“Huh...!!”

When I came to my senses, I was lying on the floor.

I groped my neck with trembling hands.

‘Just now... did I die...?’

My neck was definitely broken and I died.

“To come back to life like this... Your regenerative power is so outstanding that even a decent demon wouldn't be able to compare. If you can even come back to life after dying...”

Looking down at me, who was sitting down and trembling from the experience of death, the demon smiled wickedly.

“You'll be useful.”

‘Aah...’

What a blissful feeling.

I wanted to beg him to do it again, but I'm someone who knows how to endure for greater pleasure.

Oh right,

There was no time to indulge in pleasure.

Forcing my legs, which were weak from the overwhelming pleasure, to stand up, I drew up Divine Power in a limited way.

It was at that moment.

“Cough...?!”

As if flicking away a trivial thing, he simply shook his tail and swung it at me.

At that moment, I was flung away like a spring and crashed into the wall of the training ground.

‘Hwaa...’

I shuddered from the pleasure that penetrated to my bones.

“You regenerate as if it’s natural even after being hit. Then...”

Puuuuk!

‘Ah...’

The impact is... still...

My head...

“Ugh, Waek...”

Spitting out the blood that was rising up my throat, I looked down with trembling eyes.

Blood was pouring out as if a faucet had been turned on.

The demon’s tail had pierced the area where my heart was.

Unlike me, who was out of my mind from the continuous extreme pleasure, the demon seemed to have a weak stimulus, and muttered in a listless voice.

“So even wounds heal at this speed.”

It was an extremely businesslike tone.

“Hmm, I’ve become curious.”

A look of joy flashed across the face of the demon, who had been attacking me with a blank expression.

“Shall I try injecting Demonic Energy into you?”

‘Wow...’

I hadn’t even thought of that.

You’re the best...!!

For a moment, I looked at the demon as if I was impressed, but the demon seemed to have mistaken it for a look of fear, given the situation, and smiled gleefully.

Again, there was no time to prepare.

Demonic Energy began to flow in through the tail that had pierced my heart.

Because Demonic Energy flowed directly into my heart, which was full of Divine Power, it caused a rejection reaction in my body, and extreme pain rose up.

“Kkeuk, Kkeueueut...!!”

Cr... azy...

“Keuk...”

However, the demon hardened his expression and then swung his tail to send me flying far away.

Along with the secondary pleasure of the wound being ripped open, I flew far away, slid along the floor, and slumped down.

The blood that flowed from my heart filled the floor of the training ground.

“So the Saintess is indeed a Saintess... That was almost dangerous.”

...

I almost got caught...

Just in case, I hid the Divine Power that was swirling inside me even more, and breathed heavily with my heart that had regenerated immediately.

The regeneration was slow, probably because of the Demonic Energy that had just been injected.

The fact that the scars from sliding on the floor were still there meant that Demonic Energy was definitely effective in stopping regeneration.

However,

‘Shall I start attacking now...’

I can’t just keep getting hit like this, even if I’m playing the role of a punching bag.

I forced my trembling body to stand up.

While forcibly moving my legs that were shaking as if they would give way at any moment, I touched the still throbbing area around my heart with my hand, breathed heavily, and sent a strong thought toward the demon.

“[I won’t let you have your way...!]”

Then, revealing my hostility towards the demon, I finished preparing to unleash a Low-Rank Purification Holy Art.

If it were a normal demon, it should be terrified just by seeing the Holy Art being prepared.

However,

“...”

The demon was actually smiling.

The demon, who was smiling so wide that it looked like his mouth was tearing, glared with red eyes and said.

“To not give up your will even after facing painful deaths several times by my hand... And to see you stand up alone to confront me despite having a disability is admirable.”

The demon was even clapping, as if he was sincerely trying to praise me.

“I like it very much.”

He muttered that and then declared as if making an announcement.

“Go ahead and shoot if you want.”

Then, he confidently spread his arms and opened his upper body wide.

That appearance felt so cute that I barely managed to hold back the laughter that almost came out without me realizing it.

I’m acting right now, aren’t I?

If I laugh here, he’ll definitely think it’s strange...

What I have to say now is...

“[... You’ll regret it.]”

That’s right.

After saying that to the demon, I gathered Holy Power, cast the Low-Rank Purification Holy Art I had prepared earlier, and shot it straight at the demon.

A white light surrounded the demon.

“[Repent!]”

Soon, the light spread greatly and engulfed the demon.

“...”

Usually, I would feel a little relieved here, thinking, “Is this enough?” but...

I know.

There’s no way he’d die from just this.

The light, which was so bright that it illuminated the surroundings, gradually subsided, and a black figure emerged.

Yeah, I thought so.

I uttered a thought in a trembling tone.

“[A, Aah... No way...]”

Despair that my all-out Purification Holy Art hadn’t worked at all.

“Just... this much?”

I revealed an overwhelming sense of frustration that everything up until now had been meaningless.

Yes! That’s it!

Keep going like that!

Only then...

“Now... is it my turn?”

Only then would this play be able to move towards its finale.

I smiled with joy inside.

It was then.

The demon, who had been smiling maliciously at me, hardened his expression and turned his head.

“It seems an uninvited guest has intruded.”

The demon clicked his tongue, as if he was annoyed.

I stiffened at those words.

An uninvited guest, that can't be.

How much trouble did I go through to keep them from getting involved?

Could it be...?

I focused my Holy Power on the side the demon was looking at, sweating.

And I was able to find them immediately.

‘What... how are they...?!’

Evan and Stella were there.

Moreover,

‘Crazy, fuck...’

They weren't coming separately, but together, as if they were a group.

I'm screwed.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

A sainted who fights a high ranking demon alone...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Lewd saintess approved way of thinking.

Let's crush them both.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 24 A Chaotic Entrance Ceremony (3)

Chapter 24 – A Chaotic Entrance Ceremony (3)

Heroes have something called destiny.

To be precise, a being who receives the calling of a hero to save the world has an obligation to fulfill.

Therefore, it could be said to be both destiny and duty, as they are chosen by a sentient exorcism sword, gradually grow, and ultimately defeat the Demon King.

Thus, it can be seen as inevitable in a way.

Evan was merely trying to stop a student who suddenly ran out.

The freshman representative was Stella, and she suddenly dashed out, saying she had to go to the bathroom at that exact moment.

Evan was worried about Stella's pale complexion and terrified expression, so he asked the teaching assistant for understanding and followed her.

From the teaching assistant's perspective, the freshman representative suddenly shouted that she needed to go to the bathroom and ran out right when the oath was supposed to be taken, leaving him at a loss for what to do.

In the end, the only option was to ask a student who seemed to be a friend to bring her back quickly.

Evan, who had come outside the building, ran after Stella, who was flying away in the distance, levitating with magic power.

‘What’s going on?’

Evan suddenly wondered.

Something was very wrong.

The teaching assistant had clearly said she was going to the bathroom.

But the direction she’s heading now is the exact opposite of the bathroom, isn’t it?

And that’s not all.

No matter how urgent it is, isn’t leaving such excessive traces of magic power unusual?

There’s more than one or two strange things.

At that moment, Evan unconsciously became certain.

That female student is definitely not going to the bathroom, but something urgent has happened that made her look so pale.

After following her for a while, they arrived at...

‘The training grounds?’

The training grounds where he had been training until just yesterday.

And...

‘The place where I met Aria...’

The image of the girl who had introduced herself as the Saintess, with her eyes closed and a kind smile, flashed through his mind.

Thanks to that child, he was able to participate in the entrance ceremony without being suspended, even though he had challenged the man who had

disregarded his teacher's sword to a fight without going through the formal procedures.

‘Why did she come here?’

Why did she suddenly come here?

Thinking that there was no point in just standing still, he was about to approach Stella, who was standing still in the center of the training grounds.

-Evan, you should be careful.

The girl's voice echoed from the Holy Sword.

Evan questioned the sudden voice as he walked towards Stella.

‘Is there a problem, Estelle?’

-I sense Demonic energy.

Demonic energy.

The source of demonic power.

An energy that he had only heard of by name while traveling the world with his teacher, and that he, as a hero, had never directly encountered.

The moment he heard the word Demonic energy, Evan froze in place.

‘Are you sure...?’

-Unless the opponent is hiding it, I can't miss such dense demonic energy.

‘...’

Dense demonic energy.

Estelle hadn't said a word about sensing demonic energy when they were at the training grounds just yesterday.

Could it be...

Evan, sweating profusely, looked towards Stella.

-No, it's not that child. Rather, this is...

At that moment,

Magic power flowed from Stella's hand, and a magic circle appeared in the air.

Soon, a sound as if something was breaking echoed throughout the training grounds.

Estelle gasped.

-It's a barrier! I sense tremendous demonic energy beyond the barrier!

Evan approached the barrier as if possessed.

This energy...

He couldn't possibly not recognize this warm energy.

He couldn't possibly not recognize the power that had blocked his sword just yesterday.

A voice echoed in his head, telling him that he couldn't defeat that demon and had to run away immediately, but Evan ignored it.

He felt like he would regret it for the rest of his life if he ran away now.

The demonic energy felt beyond the barrier, and something familiar clashing with it.

Before he knew it, Evan was standing right next to Stella.

And both of them, frozen in place, were observing the situation inside the breached barrier.

“Looks like we have uninvited guests.”

Evan inhaled at the terrifying energy he felt on his skin.

Instinctively, he realized that the black-skinned being in the form of a human in the distance was a demon.

“It’s dangerous!”

At someone’s shout, Evan raised his sword.

Bang!!

A tremendous impact struck Evan.

Barely holding onto his consciousness, which was about to fly away, he surveyed the situation before him through his blurred vision.

A hand surrounded by black energy was blocked by the golden Holy Sword.

“Oh... so you can react to this.”

“Kuh... Keeeuh...”

‘It’s heavy...!’

Just swinging his hand has this much power?!

Evan, with a clearly bewildered expression, drew upon the Holy Sword’s divine power to somehow shake off the demon in front of him.

“So this is the Holy Sword...”

However, the demon in front of him seemed to be interested in the Holy Sword, but then released power as if to flick it away, saying it was annoying.

“Kuek...?!”

A strong impact covered his body.

And,

“Hmm. You were a more useful mage than I thought.”

“Well, thanks for the compliment, even if it’s just lip service...!!”

Stella, who had caught Evan, who had been thrown back, with magic and deployed a magic circle, slid back and activated magic.

Tree trunks that sprouted from the ground grabbed the demon’s body to prevent it from moving.

“Ha, you think I’ll be stopped by something like this...”

“I know.”

Stella already knew.

That she couldn’t possibly block the movements of a high-ranking demon with just this level of magic.

That’s why she had already read several moves ahead.

She was moving while predicting everything that would happen.

“What...!”

A lazy genius always tries to move efficiently, seeking the maximum effect with the minimum amount of effort.

In other words, they use everything they can.

Even though it had only been a short time, she had grasped the demon’s tendencies and even devised a plan based on his appearance when dispelled and the behavior and speech he had shown so far.

“[Lightning Spear.]”

The advanced lightning magic she had prepared in advance was activated.

A giant spear of lightning was created in the air and pierced through the demon's upper body.

It was a mid-level binding magic that couldn't even block movement for a moment, but it had played its role perfectly by drawing out carelessness from his arrogant nature.

“Kuaaaa...!!”

No matter how high-ranking of a demon he was, he couldn't ignore the power of the advanced magic that had pierced his body without revealing his power.

To maintain his body, which was burning from the intense heat of the lightning, he had to reveal his power.

Kwaaaaa!!

“I will definitely kill you, you bitch...!”

The lightning spear that had pierced him instantly disappeared as he drew in even the demonic energy that had been used to maintain the barrier and the passage to the demon world for the attack and surrounded his entire body.

He emitted red light from his eyes and charged towards Stella, now twice as large as before.

“Ah...”

No...

In order to ensure the success of the previous surprise attack, she used Lightning Spear without chanting, which was normally impossible.

The price was a tremendous consumption of magic power.

Because she was trying to realize Lightning Spear, which was only possible with magic that could be manifested as easily as breathing, in an instant, the wasted magic power was too great.

Stella, who showed tremendous talent when it came to magic power, was only suffering from a nosebleed and loss of strength, even with the instantaneous consumption of magic power that was too much to handle, because she still had enough magic power in her body, but even that was dangerous now.

A moment of hesitation, a moment of opening, could take a life.

Stella saw the demon's hand, surrounded by magical energy, flying towards her like a shot, and a montage of memories flashed before her eyes.

Why is it that the Saintess who showed her affection comes to mind at a time like this?

The one who cleaned her room, made delicious meals, and smiled at her...

The image of the platinum-blonde haired girl, always with her eyes closed and a kind smile, flashed through her mind.

'If I had known...'

I should have at least said thank you...

Stella closed her eyes, filled with a sudden sense of regret.

Then,

Thwack!

A tearing sound was heard.

* * *

What?

Something was strange.

She had clearly given up on life when she saw the demon's hand flying towards her like a shot just a moment ago.

She should have met her death.

But something was strange.

Very strange.

If she had died from that attack...

‘How am I able to think?’

How can I continue to think?

If I'm alive, why don't I feel any pain?

Stella carefully opened her eyes, filled with questions.

And she could see.

“Ah...”

Drip, drip.

Stella looked down with trembling eyes.

A large amount of blood was soaking the floor.

As if that wasn't enough, even more blood was pouring out.

“Ah, ah ah...”

“Cough... Keheuk... Cough, cough...”

Blood spewed from the girl's mouth and splattered on Stella's face.

This is a nightmare.

Stella's legs gave way and she collapsed.

Stella felt something rising from within as she confirmed who the person in front of her... the girl standing in front of her was.

I wish it was a nightmare.

I wish someone would tell me it's a dream.

Stella muttered inwardly and threw up what was rising.

Please, let it be a nightmare.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

Heeeeeek, that's traumatic, Saintess...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Guilt trip her to death! [50% complete]

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 25 A Chaotic Entrance Ceremony (4)

Chapter 25 – A Chaotic Entrance Ceremony (4)

I almost screwed up big time...

I shuddered from the pain—no—ecstasy, emanating from the massive hand piercing my abdomen—no—my entire upper body, vomiting blood incessantly.

It would be strange to block the demon's all-out attack, which had been overwhelmingly pushing me back, perfectly with a divine barrier, so I went with the feeling of barely blocking it with my body.

And that was done by forcibly forcing a divine barrier onto my body by gathering divine power, a method practically based on sheer stubbornness.

‘My consciousness...’

I've lost too much blood...

It was a mortal wound that would instantly kill an ordinary person.

‘Su-surely the situation wouldn't unfold like this...’

As expected of the future Hero Party members, even though they're still weak enough to struggle against mid-level demons, they managed to push back a high-level demon for a moment.

The demon, on the other hand, had been holding back due to maintaining the barrier and the dimensional gate connecting to the Demon Realm...

But the fact that they forced him to reveal his power by giving up the barrier and the gate was commendable.

‘What to do...’

The pleasure from the pain is so good it feels ecstatic, but if I lose my mind like this, either Evan or Stella might die.

If they haven’t been dead for long, I can easily revive them, but that doesn’t mean I should let them die.

Even if they can be revived, facing death will cause them to suffer mental trauma when they wake up.

In the game, if you revived them while pushing through a dungeon or story, they would have a debuff-like effect, making them unusable until you cleared the dungeon or finished that chapter.

Of course, that setting was created for balance adjustment.

But this is reality.

Naturally, I couldn’t let that happen.

‘Why the hell are they here...?’

In the game, the story explained why they came here, so I thought I could just prevent them from coming here in the first place.

Considering the hardships I went through yesterday for that, this is quite unfair.

‘I was planning to play along for a bit and then kill him instantly with the Carnelian of Radiant Light...’

Even without the Carnelian of Radiant Light, I currently possess enough divine power to kill even a high-level demon, albeit with difficulty, which is hard to believe considering it’s the early stages.

In other words, the situation of being overwhelmingly ravaged by the demon from the start is inherently absurd.

This is practically my plan falling apart from the very beginning.

If they found out that I could purify a high-level demon instantly with the Carnelian of Radiant Light, it might lead to misunderstandings about me.

I wanted to avoid that as much as possible.

‘The best thing I can do here is...’

Make them think I blocked it directly with my body to create an opening on purpose.

The demon seemed flustered by my sudden appearance and didn’t pull his hand out.

Now’s my chance.

I gathered divine power from within and held on tightly to prevent his arm from escaping.

I immobilized him, gathering divine power with the strength of a baby sucking milk, sticking to the floor so that even the demon’s monstrous strength couldn’t move him.

As a bonus, I converted it into purifying divine power to weaken the demon by permeating his arm.

‘Haaa...♡’

The demonic energy reacted to the divine power and wreaked havoc inside my body.

Later, it might not be a bad idea to inject demonic energy into my body like a drug when I catch demons separately...

Enjoying the small happiness I received from the demon, I spread my thoughts towards Evan.

“[H, Hero...]”

The demonic energy is interfering with the transmission of my thoughts.

‘Ha...’

I don’t like the current situation where I can’t play around here any longer, but there’s no choice.

I can only continue my comfortable and happy gimmick play if I don’t get suspected.

And the prerequisite for this happy gimmick play is to somehow defeat the Demon King and return home.

Until just now, I was just taking the hits quietly because I was planning to enjoy the pain a bit and then erase the demon without leaving a trace, but if it goes on like this, all the build-up I’ve done so far will collapse.

If Evan and Stella die, especially if Evan dies, it’s over.

Even if I revive them, I’ll have to provide mental care, making the future journey even more arduous.

So...

“[Please... Please cut off the demon’s arm with that holy sword...!]”

Just take what I’m spoon-feeding you, please...!

If you’re spacing out and not moving according to my wishes even after I’ve done this much, I might start to hate Evan.

“...”

I can’t hear him well.

‘Is it because of the demonic energy...’

In fact, it’s not surprising that it’s difficult to hear my thoughts, as it’s hard to send thoughts and grasp the surroundings due to the strong demonic energy digging into my body and eating away at my divine power.

However, after living while communicating with this for years, I’ve become able to roughly understand the meaning of the thoughts just by looking at their form.

In other words, I can get a sense of what Evan is saying.

I could feel bewilderment, surprise, and great shock and despair in his thoughts.

‘O, oh...? You’re not spacing out right now, are you...?’

No!

Then things will really get messed up!

I’m not going to die from this anyway, so please just cut off this arm that’s piercing my abdomen right now!

I’m starting to reach my limit in holding him down...!

‘You idiot...!!’

It’s not that I don’t understand.

I understand that seeing a girl you were talking to normally just yesterday covered in wounds, bloodied, and with her abdomen pierced, her insides spilling out, would be quite shocking.

Even I’m fine because I can only feel the pain without being able to see, but if I saw my own appearance...

...

...No, anyway!

‘You’re going to see this kind of thing often in the future, so don’t have a hard time with just this...!!’

I wanted to shout that at Evan right away, but if I did, the image I’ve maintained so far would collapse.

And above all, I don’t know the language of this world, so shouting wouldn’t mean anything since he wouldn’t understand.

So for now, I have no choice but to trust Evan.

No, I have to trust him.

If Evan doesn’t do it, it’s impossible to lead this messed-up situation in the best possible direction.

So please, do something!

I begged inwardly.

It was then.

Thwack!

‘Yes...!’

Did my cry reach the hero? I could definitely feel that something piercing my abdomen had been severed.

At the same time as the arm connected to my abdomen was cut off, the supply of demonic energy eating away at my body disappeared, and the divine power in my body quickly purified the demonic energy that had been invading through my arm, and my body began to return to normal.

I’m still dying and not regenerating, but I can perceive space again.

“Huff... Huff...”

Evan seemed to have exhausted a lot of strength just by cutting off the arm surrounded by the high-level demon's powerful demonic energy, and he was panting.

“M, my arm... my arm... D, dare... Dare you...!!”

The demon, on the other hand, seemed to have lost his reason just by the fact that his arm had been cut off, and he began to scream at the top of his lungs.

“How dare you, you insignificant trash! How DARE you!!”

The demon shouted that and gathered demonic energy.

“Now I don't care about the mission! I'll blow you all away at once!!”

The demon shouted that and gathered all the remaining demonic energy in his body and began to cast magic towards Evan, who had revealed the power of the holy sword.

...

Wait, magic?

‘No way...!’

Usually, if you annoy them, they run away right away?!

Why is he trying to cast magic without running away?!

I was so flustered that I focused on the demon's thoughts.

[I'll kill you! I'll kill you! I'll chase you to the end of hell, separate your bones and flesh, and inflict eternal pain!!!]

The demon's thoughts were filled only with intense hatred to destroy this entire academy, including Evan in front of him, who had cut off his arm.

‘C, crazy...!’

He lost his mind?!

“Ugh, I can’t let that happen!”

Evan desperately raised his holy sword and rushed towards the demon, but the difference in power was too great from the start, and he couldn’t even break through the barrier made of demonic energy and was bounced back.

‘W, wait a minute... I can’t move right now...?!’

A chilling sensation enveloped my entire body.

Even though it was weakened by my divine power, I could immediately tell that it was a tremendous level of magic.

Stella, what happened to Stella?!

“[S, Sister Stella!!]”

I urgently sent my thoughts towards Stella.

However,

[Because of me... I, I... I caused Aria... Aria in front of me... Aaa...]

Huh...?

Feeling the thoughts returning from Stella, I froze in place.

Because it was a form of thought that was all too familiar to me.

‘T, this is...?!’

It’s the form of thought I often felt when I was in the Demon Realm.

It was a case of mental breakdown due to great mental shock.

For most people, time was always the cure for such a state.

‘Sh, shit...!!’

I played around too much...!

If it goes on like this, this training ground and the surrounding area might all be blown away.

‘In this case, I have no choice but to use the Carnelian of Radiant Light...’

It’s a non-disposable holy object, but it has strong divine power, so I guess I’ll have to get through it by saying I barely defeated him...

Even though it’s not disposable, I will make an excuse saying that it’s disposable, so I won’t be able to use it in front of people later, but to overcome this situation, there was no other choice but the Carnelian of Radiant Light.

Is there no other way...

I had no choice but to hold the necklace in my hand and gather divine power.

It was then.

“ 《Stop.》 ”

A low voice echoes like a wave.

Then, Evan, who was about to rush back towards the demon, the demon who was casting magic, and even I, who was holding the necklace and trying to activate the Carnelian of Radiant Light, froze in place.

In a world where everything was frozen, a single girl who was the only one moving revealed herself with her hands behind her back.

“I followed the traces of magic power and...”

In reality, the world was not frozen.

Time was still flowing.

But we were frozen.

As if only we were separated from this world.

‘Th, this voice is...’

A familiar girl’s voice that had the tone of an old man but was incredibly adorable.

There’s no way I couldn’t know.

“A moth flew in while I was out on an errand, huh.”

The 『Archmage of Language』 , and the headmaster of Argent Academy.

‘A, Argent Isis...!’

Hope arose.

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):

Thank you for always reading!

Translator Note

T/N (Translator’s note):

What a sloppy saintess, just as irresponsible and dumb as the lewd saintess!!!

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 26 A Chaotic Entrance Ceremony (5)

Chapter 26 – A Chaotic Entrance Ceremony (5)

Argent Isis.

A character with pink hair who always has a lollipop in her mouth, with an overall appearance of a cute girl reminiscent of a child.

She's a supporting character in the story at Argent Academy, and quite popular.

Well, she's designed with a gimmick that seems to target pedophiles: a headmaster who looks like a young girl, but is actually an archmage who has lived for hundreds of years. It's inevitable that she'd be popular.

However, as I said before, you shouldn't forget that she's an archmage who has lived for hundreds of years, despite her appearance.

But the most important part right now isn't that.

Why am I saying that I have hope for her?

There's really no special reason.

'Because she's damn strong.'

The title of archmage isn't just for show.

As you can tell from her title, "Archmage of Language", she is a mage who has reached the level of an archmage in this era, who changes the principles of the world at will and creates her own unique magic.

Of course, in the mid-to-late part of the story, the scale will become too large for her, who isn't specialized in combat, to get involved, but at least at this point in time, she is practically the strongest.

It was only for a moment, and it didn't affect the whole world, but just stopping time in a limited space shows her ability.

Unique Magic, 『Language』

Unique magic with the setting of reality manipulation, that manipulates the principles by imbuing the magic power that makes up the world with will and commanding it.

Just now, she simply gave the command to stop, and everyone around me, including myself, stopped.

Even the demon must be dumbfounded.

No, maybe the emotion that demon is feeling right now isn't disbelief, but...

‘Maybe it's the fear of dying here and now.’

The Demon Realm is a world of the survival of the fittest.

It's an upper-class individual, so its eye for recognizing the strong must be great.

Simply commanding the demon to stop is enough to make it realize that it is in the presence of someone who can kill it like an insect without even lifting a finger.

“Oops, sorry. I'll release you guys.”

As soon as Argent said that, I was able to move my body.

Not only me, but Evan and Stella were also moving.

However, Stella, who hadn't recovered from the panic yet, was still bowing her head and emitting broken thoughts, whether she could move or not.

“What is this...”

As Evan looked around his body with a bewildered expression, Argent answered.

“I just stopped everything in this area except for your consciousness... W-What...?!”

Argent, who was sucking on a lollipop and walking with her hands behind her back, dropped the lollipop as soon as she found me.

‘Ah...’

Come to think of it, my current appearance would look like a student who is seriously injured to the point where they could die at any moment.

No, not seriously injured, but just a corpse.

“Are you... alive?!”

Whether my appearance was quite shocking or she was just simply worried, she asked me in a trembling voice that I had never heard in the game.

“[... Who are you...?]”

I know who she is, but it would be strange if I showed that I knew, so I decided to pretend I didn't know for now.

But...

“J-Just hang in there! I'll give you first aid soon...!”

‘W-Wait a minute?!’

Argent, having confirmed that I was still alive, approached me and tried to use magic.

No!

I was finally going to enjoy the pain comfortably without harming anyone else?!

I can't forgive anyone who takes away my happiness.

I raised my hand to block her, and said.

“[It's okay... I can regenerate this much quickly... I'd rather you take care of Evan and Stella first...]”

I'm really okay!

Rather, I'm grateful that you came and helped me at the right time when I was about to fail, so please don't take away my little happiness...

From the perspective of the people around me, my current appearance is hard to look at, but objectively looking around, Evan and Stella are mentally quite cornered, so they wouldn't even see me, so it's unnecessary worry.

I was nervous that she might not listen to me and cast magic right away, but fortunately, she seemed to have figured out who I was at once, as she was very experienced.

“... I understand.”

That's a relief.

Now I can fully enjoy the happiness that comes from pain...

I tried to increase the pain by poking the wound a little more, pretending to pull out the arm that was stuck in me.

Anyway, I have to pull it out to regenerate, so no one will think I'm weird...!

‘Shall we have some happy time?’

Thud, squish...

‘Kkeueut...♡’

Until just now, the situation was too urgent to fully enjoy the pain, but now that a solver has come to solve this situation, all I have to do is forget everything and comfortably enjoy this moment.

Honestly, I don’t like pedo-bait characters, especially since they look cute on the outside but seem to be raising hundreds of slippery eels on the inside.

But at this moment, I feel like my taste has changed...

I never knew the world could look so beautiful.

I was cheering for Argent in my heart and trying to pull out the severed arm of the demon stuck in my body.

“... I’ll at least make sure you don’t feel the pain.”

Ah.

No, wait a minute.

“[You don’t have to do that...]”

“What, don’t worry, it won’t even make a dent in my magic power to just block one sense.”

That’s not what I meant,

Ah!

Aah!

Aaaah!!!

“How is it, are you more comfortable now?”

Ah shit!!

“[... Yes... Thank you...]”

“Hehe, you’re welcome.”

Ack!!!!

Until just now, I thought of her as a savior and thought of her as the GOAT (Greatest Of All Time) in my heart, and I understood why pedophiles were so obsessed with her.

I take back what I said just now.

GOAT my ass, you’re the WOAT¹ from now on.

Damn loli baba.²

* * *

Everything was over.

A girl named Argent Isis, who introduced herself as the headmaster of the academy, told them not to worry because she would take care of the rest.

The demon... I don’t know exactly, but they took it away on the grounds that they were trying to get information about this incident.

She even explained how to extract information from the demon, and I heard that she would stop everything except the demon’s consciousness and make it taste hell.

I don’t know exactly, but it wasn’t a story that particularly interested me, so Evan just brushed it off.

And... she formally apologized.

She said she was sorry that this happened, and that she would do anything they wanted, and even promised to announce this incident to the world and

accept criticism.

No, to be precise, that's what she was going to do.

‘[I hope you keep this a secret.]’

If it wasn't for Aria's words.

Why did she say that?

After all, it was the academy's fault that it couldn't stop the demon from entering.

In other words, it's strange to not be criticized at all.

Nevertheless, Aria begged them to keep this incident a secret, and even had a wish ticket given by the headmaster herself.

Could it be that she was trying to protect the academy, which is a place for education...?

“...”

How could she make such a judgment?

No, from the beginning, she made such a judgment, so she deliberately got suspended and secretly came to the training ground to face the demon alone.

I knew.

I knew she was a Saintess.

And I am a Hero.

A Hero with the destiny to defeat demons and the Demon King, who will soon plunge the world into destruction.

Even so, despite that.

That girl, Stella didn't even notice the demon's attack that she noticed, and in the end, she ended up seriously injuring her right in front of her eyes.

The shocking sight of the demon's huge hand digging into her weak body, Aria's body, and scattering her insides, keeps flashing in my head.

Her painful expression as she spat out blood in front of Stella and me, who were staring blankly, was still vivid.

"Am I... not qualified...?"

Evan sat on the bed, buried his face in his knees, and bowed his head.

A week has passed since the incident.

It's a long time in its own way.

I've been thinking about it for a long time.

Am I really worthy of being a Hero?

Can I... fulfill my duty as a Hero like this?

I looked down.

The tips of my hands, which had cut off the demon's hand, were trembling.

"Teacher..."

I still can't get out of the nightmare.

It was a day where I missed my teacher.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

WOAT Principal...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Deserved punishment smh

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 27 A Chaotic Entrance Ceremony (6)

Chapter 27 – A Chaotic Entrance Ceremony (6)

“Your Holiness?”

“...”

Aselina opened her eyes, which had been closed.

As soon as she opened her eyes, the other limbs around her sent her worried glances and carefully called her name.

“I’m alright. Let us focus on prayer for now.”

Aselina wore a solemn expression.

‘It has finally... begun.’

In the world where creatures created by the Goddess lives, there exist three arrangements given to maintain peace and prevent invasion from the beings of the Demon Realm trying to devour this world.

One of those three arrangements is called the Guardian Dragon of Light, which is none other than herself.

“...”

The Pope, no, Aselina looked down at her hands.

As the leader of the Guardian Dragons, she possessed one blessing she could bestow upon anyone.

The Blessing of Protection.

It was a blessing of light given to protect and guard someone.

Aselina had secretly given Aria the blessing.

Although the blessing she could give was nothing compared to the blessing directly given by the Goddess, a kind of authority, so the blessing from a mere Guardian Dragon couldn't compare.

Naturally, most of the given abilities became useless, but she had given the blessing aiming for only one thing, so there wasn't much of a problem.

That one thing was none other than being able to check Aria's condition.

It wasn't that she could understand it in detail, nor did she have the advantage of finding her location, only knowing roughly where she was, so one might wonder what use it would be, but as the name Blessing of Protection suggests, the blessing given by her, the Guardian Dragon, had a special function.

It was the ability to check the target's vital signs and physical condition in real-time.

And even to move to that place when a life-threatening crisis occurred.

Although it was nearly impossible for a life-threatening crisis to occur to Aria, the Saintess, so moving directly there was impossible, Aselina's aim wasn't that.

The ability to check vital signs and physical condition.

To be precise, she could check for things that were harmful.

And today, she could feel it for the first time.

Demonic energy.

The source of power for demons and the dark force that drags the world into endless darkness.

‘The fact that I can feel demonic energy...’

It was as good as saying a demon had appeared.

And Aria must have fought that demon.

Considering that demonic energy was trying to spread throughout her body and that she had suffered injuries that would have killed an ordinary person, it was certain.

But it was strange.

‘That shouldn’t be possible...’

Argent Academy is the academy guarded by *that* mage.

It doesn’t make sense that an attack occurred even considering that the “Savior” Hero’s party member and archmage, who built the academy according to the Hero’s last words to avoid repeating the mistakes of hundreds of years ago and has been living as the headmaster, is there.

‘Was the attack made even though that child was guarding it...?’

If so, it was as good as saying that someone had made arrangements to allow them to break through the barrier that she had set up.

That’s right.

It essentially meant there was an insider.

‘I need to go and see.’

Aselina muttered, shining her elongated pupils hidden behind the appearance of the Pope.

The era of peace... is now coming to an end.

* * *

‘Uncomfortable.’

Lying in the infirmary inside the academy, I sighed with complicated thoughts about what I should do in the future.

Trying to exclude the two of them was an action I took because I judged that it wouldn’t be a big problem even if I didn’t meet them, as they were a kind of tutorial boss that you only briefly encounter in the early part of the story.

I enjoyed it a bit too much, but basically, I went to fight them alone to check how strong my power was.

It’s not that I don’t know how strong I am, but the problem is that there’s a lack of data to judge it objectively.

I wanted to establish a basis for making that judgment, so I tried to face the high-ranking demon alone.

But...

Stella and Evan, who should have been continuing the entrance ceremony, came to the training ground.

This was strange.

‘I would have prevented them from getting detention from the start so they wouldn’t have been forced to train to improve their skills, which led them to fight the demon.’

Evan isn’t enough of a troublemaker to skip the entrance ceremony and come to the training ground.

In other words, if things had gone as I originally thought, there’s no way Evan would have come to the training ground.

So the only variable is Stella...

‘I would have taught Stella the way so she wouldn’t get lost and woken her up early in the morning so she wouldn’t be late.’

I definitely blocked Stella’s variable as well.

But why did Stella come?

Moreover, they had accidentally encountered the demon in the original story, but this time they met outside and even came to the training ground together.

‘It would be fortunate if this was a coincidence, but...’

If it wasn’t a coincidence, it would be quite tiring.

It was as good as proving that I was trying to follow the story in the game as much as possible.

‘Besides, I’m already very tired now.’

I showed the two of them an unsightly sight.

At first, I wondered why they were so shocked, but when I thought about it, I realized that the reaction of the uncles who had always seen people dying in the Demon Realm when they saw me getting hurt was completely different from the reaction of a child who had never even properly fought a bloody battle, let alone a war.

I ended up acting like I usually do in the Demon Realm, throwing my body around.

‘At least Evan, who had traveled around, quickly came to his senses and moved as I told him to...’

Stella lost her will to fight on the spot and was so mentally cornered that she was trembling like a child.

My appearance at that time was not good, even as a compliment.

There were traces of my neck being bent, traces of my heart being pierced, and just the blood-soaked and torn school uniform would have been hard to see, but in fact, I was standing right in front of them with a huge hole in my stomach that would have killed an ordinary person.

Moreover, if they thought that someone they knew had thrown themselves to save them, it wouldn't be strange for them to react like that.

I focused my senses on the bed next to me.

Stella still didn't seem to be in good condition.

She seemed to have recovered a lot compared to when she was completely mentally broken, but the way she flinched every time she saw me made it clear that the memory was flashing back.

‘Haa... I can't just leave it like this.’

After all, we have to go on a journey together to defeat the Demon King in the future.

I couldn't let her collapse when we hadn't even properly started yet.

And more than anything, I felt sorry for the two of them.

Although I had prevented them from meeting the demon to get information to objectively judge how much divine power I had and how strong I was, it was never the case that I didn't worry about them.

‘Because I don't die.’

Unless the Demon King attacks me directly, I won't die.

Even the Demon King, who can kill me, has to completely contaminate my body with demonic energy and curse me to kill me.

That's why I'm pushing my body so hard.

Even if I push it hard, I don't die.

Since I know all the enemies in the game, I can predict and prepare how to get out even if I get caught, and move forward.

The physical pain I feel along the way is nothing more than pleasure to me.

‘I don’t care whether this world becomes peaceful or not.’

My goal right now is to comfortably defeat the Demon King as a Saintess who is admired and respected by everyone and return to my original world.

That is my only goal.

Yes, that’s my goal.

I don’t care about anything else.

I shouldn’t be picky about the means and methods to achieve that.

Let’s not waver.

I got up from my seat.

When I focused my senses on the bed, I felt Stella flinch once again at my sudden appearance.

It’s ironic that I’m the one who mentally cornered her to that extent and yet I’m the one who’s trying to help her, but I couldn’t just let one person become a cripple because of me.

And it was an undeniable truth that she would see this side of me often in order to defeat the Demon King in the future.

Because I still had to get hurt in order to heal someone.

‘... I’m sorry.’

I’m sorry to Stella, but I will never reveal my true nature.

If she finds out about my inner thoughts, she might be filled with betrayal and try to kill me.

But I couldn't help it.

Right now, I can only help Stella stand up from the side.

I took a seat on Stella's bed and sat down.

This is just the beginning.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

Oh my.

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Noob Saintess is too incompetent!!!

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 28 A Chaotic Entrance Ceremony (7)

Chapter 28 – A Chaotic Entrance Ceremony (7)

Suddenly, memories of my time in the Magic Tower flooded back.

A place where, if you produced results, you were praised and elevated above all others, but the moment your achievements faltered or disappeared, you were treated as less than human.

That was the Crimson Magic Tower.

Because of the prestige associated with the name “Magic Tower”, those who lacked the magical talent or came from humble backgrounds to enter it often yearned for it.

I was certain that even those people would have such thoughts completely erased the moment they stepped inside.

This place is hell.

A graveyard of knowledge, filled with individuals who would sacrifice their very lives to explore the world and reach even greater heights.

“...”

Even there, I believed I was special.

Other mages might scoff at this, but I thought I had talent. And in reality, I possessed a talent that no one else could match.

That’s why I wanted to be recognized.

Whenever the people in the Magic Tower praised me for my achievements, I felt alive, as if I truly existed.

However, it didn't take long for that feeling to change.

No matter how prodigious your talent, you couldn't spend your entire life researching magic, so there were times when I went out to play instead of studying.

On one of those days, I was severely scolded by the Tower Master, to the point where I couldn't even eat.

He said that a mage destined to lead the Magic Tower must not be swayed by distractions, and must continue researching for the sake of higher levels of magic without stopping.

Having come to my senses, I remembered that my parents were no longer alive, and I had been taken in as a young girl facing starvation or being sold off, so I tried my best to repay their kindness. It was then that I rebelled against the elders for the first time.

At first, it was just a simple act of defiance.

I wanted to let the Magic Tower elders know that I was sulking because they wouldn't give me a single break despite all my hard work.

But...

When I showed even the slightest bit of rebellion, the elders revealed their true colors.

The faces that had smiled at me twisted into those of demons.

The praise that had been directed at me turned into insults and harsh voices.

Even the time I had to spend freely became restricted.

It was shocking.

Terrified, I researched magic like a dead mouse.

...

...

By then, I was old enough to support myself.

I successfully executed my escape plan, which I had been preparing for a long time while researching magic, and left the Magic Tower to face the world.

Although I lacked practical experience, the world smiled upon me, a mage with tremendous talent.

As I earned enough money to live comfortably without any major incidents, I began to feel disillusioned with magic.

What were the people in the Magic Tower planning to do by researching magic?

What did they want to gain by going to such lengths?

Did they want to know all the knowledge?

Was such a thing even possible?

I returned to my lodgings and briefly considered researching magic, but there was no way a grimoire would exist in an ordinary village inn, so research was impossible.

I could start over from scratch, but all my research materials were gone, so where would I find something to research?

Eventually, having lost my purpose, I fell into contemplation, trying to answer the question of why I was even living.

I wondered what I had lived for up to this age, and what I should do in the future. Not long after I started living with such concerns...

I was attacked.

The Crimson Magic Tower had no intention of letting go of talent they had once held.

They somehow found out where I was and tried to forcibly capture me.

After a long chase, I arrived at the Academy.

If I was here, no one could capture me.

If I became a student here, if I became affiliated with this place, even the Crimson Magic Tower, as skilled as they were, would not be able to touch me.

That's how I ended up stuck at the Academy.

I became complacent with the reality that I was now safe.

I shouldn't have.

...

...

...

When I close my eyes, the memories of that time come back vividly.

Aria's figure, shielding me and suffering a great wound.

The sight of her student uniform stained red, and the red flower 'blooming' in the girl's platinum blonde hair.

It wasn't that I hadn't seen corpses while living as an adventurer for a short time.

I had struggled when I first started as an adventurer, but most of the corpses were long dead, or at most, it was just the sight of monsters dying.

It was the first time.

It was the first time seeing someone I knew well, an acquaintance, shielding me and getting hurt in my place.

Moreover, it was none other than her.

Aria, the first person to treat me kindly even though she couldn't see or hear and even tolerated my rudeness, which would have made an ordinary person fuming.

That child shielded me and took the demon's attack in my place.

Even while suffering an injury that would have instantly killed an ordinary person, Aria kept smiling to reassure me, and that image kept haunting me.

Until then, I had been overwhelmed by the thought that someone had died because of me, as well as the fear of dying at the hands of the demon.

I was scared.

But fortunately, Aria was alive.

I clearly remembered seeing her fighting the demon, and I had gone to help her.

Even if she was a Saintess, I thought it would be difficult for her to fight a high-ranking demon alone, and when I checked with magic, she seemed to be struggling.

I wasn't arrogant.

Even if I went to help, I didn't think it would be possible to defeat the demon with just the two of us, so I scattered my magic power, hoping someone would come to help.

Even if it wouldn't help, I couldn't just stand by and watch her fight the demon alone.

That's what I thought, and I went to help...

In the end, she ended up getting even more hurt and almost dying.

Rather, even though she didn't need to get such a big injury, she threw herself to protect me.

If only I hadn't gone to help...

If only I hadn't acted so rashly, worrying about the chaos that would come to the Academy, this wouldn't have happened.

I made that decision because I implicitly thought of myself as a genius, possessing a talent for magic that no one could match.

And this was the result.

If Headmaster Argent hadn't come, we would have all died on the spot.

All because of my misguided judgment.

I almost killed the Hero and Saintess of this era.

I wasn't a talented mage or anything.

'Useless bitch.'

Just like they said, I was a useless bitch with no purpose in this world.

'You just need to research magic.'

Maybe that was right.

Shouldn't I just accept that I'm nothing more than a cog in the machine of the Crimson Magic Tower, who just needs to research magic?

Wouldn't that be the most fitting role for someone like me?

'At this point, I should just...'

Let's go back to the Magic Tower.

I truly felt that way.

I don't deserve to be here.

Everyone almost died because of me.

I almost killed the Hero and Saintess, and almost led the world to destruction.

The appearance of a demon was as good as the Demon King's revival, and I almost killed the only two beings who could stop that Demon King with my own hands.

Rather than doing something like that, wouldn't it be better for me to return to the Magic Tower, which I hated the most, and research magic to atone for my sins and make this world a little better?

Wouldn't that be the most fitting thing for someone like me...

“[Sister Stella.]”

...

Have I finally gone crazy?

Maybe I'm so crazy that I'm hearing things.

I almost ruined everything and died because of me, so there's no way she would talk to me.

No... maybe she's calling me to blame me.

I'd rather it be that, it would make me feel better.

“[Sister Stella...]”

Ah... I wish it was just a hallucination.

I wish she would just say that...

With trembling eyes, I looked towards the direction where I felt movement.

“A... Ah... Ugh...”

Aria was there.

I couldn't meet her eyes and turned my head away, avoiding her gaze.

Every time I met Aria's eyes, the memories of that time kept overlapping...

That face, that smile, smiling at me as if it wasn't my fault even as she was dying, kept coming to my mind...

I felt like I was going crazy.

I wanted to die from guilt.

“Please don't come near me... please...”

Hate me.

It's my fault.

I'm sorry... Saintess...

Please... don't forgive me...

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

Smiling to reassure her?

Hmm...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Wow, destroyed her pride just like that, what a powerful Saintess~

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 29 A Chaotic Entrance Ceremony (Interlude)

Chapter 29 – A Chaotic Entrance Ceremony (Interlude)

“[Sister Stella.]”

I wanted to tell her to please go away, that seeing her made me feel so pathetic that I was going insane.

No, I was already saying it constantly through my words and actions.

It was just that Aria kept calling out to me.

Why was she calling me?

To get angry?

Was she planning to get mad at me for ruining everything?

Or perhaps she was going to mock me for charging at a high-ranking demon with such pathetic skills, when I couldn’t even handle it properly?

Maybe she was simply calling me to hold me accountable.

•

•

•

No, that wouldn’t be it.

I actually knew.

I knew very well what Aria was trying to say to me.

Even though I had only known her for a week, her actions so far made it clear that she wasn't the type to say those things.

There was no way I couldn't know what she was going to say to me.

I wish I didn't know.

If I didn't know, I wouldn't be feeling this way.

I wish I was a bit more abrasive.

"Stop... please don't call out to me anymore... please..."

I'd rather she hated me.

Erasing that kind smile and looking down at me with a cold expression, hating me, might have been easier on my heart.

It would have been heart-wrenching to reject the first person who had shown me kindness, but at least I could think that I had caused it, that it was my fault, and that would have been easier on my heart.

But...

But, you know.

"Don't... look at me like that, please..."

Wasn't it too much to look at me with such a pitiful expression?

Why on earth was she giving me that apologetic look...?

Why...

"[I'm sorry... Sister Stella.]"

I was the one who should be apologizing, so why was she apologizing first?

Why!

“Hate me instead... don’t forgive me...”

If she did, I would have felt more at ease.

Things turned out this way because of me, so why was she apologizing to me...

I wanted to tell her to just get angry.

I wanted to tell her not to forgive me.

But Aria didn’t let me say that.

Hugging

“...”

“[Sister Stella, it’s not your fault at all. It happened because I was lacking...]”

That couldn’t be...

The opponent was a demon.

And if it was in human form, I had seen in ancient texts that it was a high-ranking demon... No matter how strong her divine power was, it definitely wouldn’t be easy for even a Saintess to face a high-ranking demon alone.

Otherwise, there was no way she would have been struggling so much when I saw her with magic.

And yet, Aria was comforting me, turning my fault into her own.

“Ugh... hng... hic...”

My vision started to blur.

Compared to me, her embrace was infinitely small.

There was such a big difference in size that I could have easily hugged Aria tightly.

‘...Like a mother.’

I wondered if my mother’s embrace, who had passed away before I could even form memories, was like this.

Despite the large difference in size, I felt a warmth as if I were in my mother’s arms.

I couldn’t control the emotions that were rising.

Actually, it was a lie that I felt at ease.

Either way, I would probably be heartbroken.

I hadn’t known her for long, but I felt a family-like connection with her for the first time.

To me, Aria was like family.

For the first time, I met someone who saw me as me, not as a cog in the magic tower researching magic, or as an adventurer who could die at any moment.

Of course, to Aria, I might have just been a roommate she would be living with in the future.

But even to such a person, Aria showed kindness.

She threw herself in the direction of danger for me, who was no different from a stranger.

It had only been a day, but she felt like family to me.

I hurt such a person.

It was an act that I could have been hated for, even if we were family.

My foolish mistake had completely ruined things, and even though she was seriously injured and in pain, Aria was still showing me family-like kindness.

“Sniff, hng... waaaaah...”

In the end, I couldn’t hold back my tears and burst into tears.

Tears that I thought were dried up, tears that I had never shed in my life, were flowing from my eyes.

It was the first time in my life that I was feeling such a swirling, overwhelming emotion, and I couldn’t control myself.

Emotions that had been stagnant for a lifetime were pouring out like a flood.

“[You can cry as much as you want. It must have been hard on you all this time, right?]”

That wasn’t true.

Compared to Aria, it probably wasn’t that hard.

It was too much for a magician who had lived a life of arrogance.

But, just for today...

Just for today, I wanted to stay like this.

Just for today, I wanted to be comforted.

Just for today... let’s just stay like this.

“Yes...”

But...

I shouldn't just indulge in this.

Aria was a Saintess.

Someday, she would defeat the Demon King and bring peace to this world.

If I wanted to stand by her side, I had to at least not be a burden.

‘A burden... huh...’

What I can do now.

To prevent this from happening again, there was only one choice I could make.

“I... I'll do my best.”

I didn't remember it well, but I recalled the magic of the Archmage who had appeared a while ago.

A transcendent magic that manipulated the world itself, making things happen as one wished just by speaking.

It was a ‘Unique Magic’ that only those who had reached the level of Archmage could create.

The goal has been set.

I vowed inwardly that I would definitely achieve my goal.

* * *

Inside a dark room.

In the center of the room, a dark-skinned, humanoid demon, bound by all sorts of restraints, was panting heavily while sitting on a chair.

“Hoo...”

A man was looking at the demon with a frustrated expression.

Holding a mace for judging heretics in his hand, the man clicked his tongue while glaring at the demon in front of him.

“Those fucking demons... they can’t just go along nicely.”

“Kehehe... You lowly human who has been rotting away in an era of peace, and probably haven’t even seen a demon in your entire life...
Keuaaack...!!”

“That’s true. It’s my first time seeing a demon.”

“Heok... Heok...”

The demon looked down at his severed arm with trembling eyes.

Divine power was pouring out from the conduit connected to the severed surface, forcibly turning the body into divine power and causing pain.

“But you know...”

The man strode towards the demon and met his eyes with a gaze full of madness.

“Even if you are a demon, there are tons of guys like you around.”

The inquisitors.

Those who judged heretics, or more precisely, their target was black magicians or demon worshippers.

Of course, even if they weren’t real demons, he had seen countless humans who were like demons.

He was used to dealing with those kinds of people.

“Just spit it out quickly. Then you can go to God’s side comfortably, and I can get information... isn’t that a win-win?”

“...”

“Tsk. You guys never listen when I talk nicely, huh?”

“Keuaaack...!!”

“Ha... Even if you’re a strong demon classified as high-ranking, there’s no way you could create a barrier so elaborate that it could even deceive an Archmage...”

Just as it was painful for a human with divine power to accept the demon’s mana into their body, it was the same for demons.

He had chosen this torture method only because the Saintess Aria, whom he deeply respected, had been attacked by this demon, but even though the demon was in so much pain that he could pass out at any moment, he still wouldn’t open his mouth.

The man’s expression was becoming more complicated.

“If it’s come to this, I’ll have to increase the intensity of the torture...”

It was then.

“Kekeke...”

The demon let out a low chuckle.

The man, with a displeased expression, turned to look at the demon, and his expression hardened.

To be exact, his heart was filled with dark energy.

“Even though... heok... the mission failed... I’ll take you with me...!!”

Wait,

The man looked at the conduit connected to the divine power with a cold sweat.

Could it be...

‘Did he transfer the mana using the divine power...?!’

He couldn’t move freely because he was wearing restraints, so he must have used the divine power to guide it.

An amethyst jewel pierced through the demon’s chest, and a magic circle unfolded.

The man wasn’t a magician, but he knew enough to know that this magic was extraordinary.

“Watch over me, Demon King!!”

The moment the demon shouted in a desperate voice and the amethyst was about to explode with a black light.

“Halt.”

‘What...’

For some reason, the magic didn’t activate.

The demon was about to speak, sweating profusely.

‘I... can’t speak...?!’

This is...

This phenomenon...

This magic is...!!

“What is this?”

The moment he heard the voice, the demon’s consciousness froze on the spot.

It was because he heard the voice of someone who shouldn't be here.

“A, Argent-nim...!”

“Geez... you know you almost died just now, right? I came because I thought something might happen, and I'm glad I did.”

“T, thank you...”

Again...

It's that magic again...!

No!

It can't go on like this!

How do I hide it!!

‘Keueuuut...!!’

“It's no use. Only the time in your body has stopped. It was dangerous, but thanks to that, I avoided a troublesome situation.”

The pink-haired girl, Argent Isis, crunched on the candy she was sucking on, then moved her empty opposite finger.

Then, the amethyst jewel that had been sticking out of the demon's chest was pulled out and flew into Argent's hand.

The demon stared blankly at the scene.

“Well... shall we tear out what you know?”

The girl said that and brought her hand, where the magic circle was unfolded, towards the demon's head.

‘N, no way...!!’

The demon, realizing what she was trying to do, struggled desperately to get out of his seat, but it was impossible because the time in his body had stopped.

The demon's eyes rolled back as he was about to have everything he knew taken away while his eyes were wide open.

‘Keaaaaak!!! You damn bitch!!!!’

But no voice came out.

Argent mocked the demon's appearance and said.

“You're going to have a much more terrible time than Saintess Aria, who you tormented so much, felt. You might lose your mind from the pain, so you better be careful.”

Soon, the magic hit the demon's head, and the demon lost consciousness.

“Well... not my problem though.”

It was a pathetic end for a high-ranking demon.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

The only salvation...

Euthanasia for all mankind...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

I want to be euthanised too...

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 30 A Chaotic Entrance Ceremony (Interlude)

Chapter 30 – A Chaotic Entrance Ceremony (Interlude)

A week had passed since that incident.

Originally, the attack would have made it impossible to continue classes, but to avoid complicating matters, we covered up the incident and took a sick leave, allowing classes to proceed as normal.

Thankfully, there were no classes for the first week after the entrance ceremony, so there was no need to worry about falling behind.

Revealing this incident would cause a massive social upheaval, and the academy's prestige would plummet, which is not what I want.

More than anything...

‘They were so happy when I said I would attend the academy...’

I sighed, remembering the people of the Demon Realm who were touched that I would finally live as a girl my age without sacrificing myself.

The moment those people, who were so happy, found out that a major accident involving demons almost happened at the academy, it was obvious that the academy would be in chaos.

I want to think that could never happen, but...

The Grand Duke of the North, and his soldiers, might go on strike...

I absolutely don't want to see the last line of defense collapse over something like this.

No matter what, there's no way they could abandon the defense they've maintained for so long just because a demon appeared at the academy, right?

If you ask me why I'm so sure, I can only answer that I know them very well because I lived with them.

Anyway... I'm glad things worked out.

My power wasn't revealed, and although there was some mental damage (Stella), no one was hurt or killed.

We even succeeded in capturing the high-ranking demon, who would have normally escaped.

I'm concerned that Stella and Evan might have some trauma, but...

It's not my fault, to be honest.

I feel wronged.

I took Evan's punishment for skipping training, and I woke Stella up early and showed her the way to prevent her from coming.

But even after doing all that, something even more absurd happened.

I never imagined that the two of them would meet and break into the barrier together.

It was lucky that things worked out, or the story would have ended before it even properly started.

'In the end, it worked out...'

I can deal with the mental issues somehow. It's better to focus on the fact that things worked out, I hid my power, and we captured a high-ranking demon.

Also, unlike Stella, who was struggling a lot, Evan wasn't as mentally affected, probably because he had traveled around the world before coming to the academy, so it was a good situation overall.

If he had been struggling, he wouldn't have been able to quickly regain his senses and attack when I was impaled by the demon's arm, so it's only natural.

Although it couldn't be helped, in Stella's case, it was unfortunate that she not only lost her mind at the shocking sight of my talent show, but her heart almost broke as well.

However, even though it wasn't as bad as Stella, I could feel Evan flinching whenever he looked at me, as if the memory was affecting him negatively.

'The first class is coming up soon, I wonder if they'll be okay...'

We'll have to see each other so often in the future.

I'll be by their side when various incidents occur, so I don't know if they'll be alright.

"[Then... take care, Brother Evan.]"

"Uh... u-uh, see you tomorrow..."

"Goodbye."

What is this atmosphere?

I don't think Evan was this gloomy before.

It makes me feel like I'm the culprit.

.
.br/>.

Should I have purified the demon quickly and secretly, and acted like nothing happened?

Well, if I had done that, who knows how things would have gone wrong...

Besides, I wouldn't have been able to enjoy this kind of suffering, and I wouldn't have been able to report the demon, so it's better to dismiss it as a meaningless assumption.

More than that, I still have a genuine question.

'How did they find out?'

How did they know I was fighting a demon and come to find me?

If they didn't find out, then they just happened to come to the training ground and discover me by chance, but is that even possible?

I'm really curious...

With a complicated heart, I secretly sighed as I felt the subtle expressions of Evan and Stella, who were being discharged with me.

* * *

Stella didn't say a word until we returned to the dormitory.

She was always quiet, but before it felt like she didn't talk because she was bothered, now it felt like she was very withdrawn.

Thanks to my consolation, she was much better than on the first day, but it seemed that the memory was still tormenting her.

'I wonder if there's a way to help.'

The way to help someone mentally is to do something that the person likes.

Among the information I remember about Stella, there was only one thing she wanted most.

‘Family...’

She had a desire to have someone who truly loved and cared for her.

After Evan became that person, she worked incredibly hard to stand by Evan’s side as he grew rapidly as a hero, and eventually achieved the dramatic growth of reaching the rank of Archmage at the youngest age. That was the story in the game.

But... instead of becoming closer through this incident, Evan and Stella seemed to have become more awkward.

Rather...

“[S, Sister Stella... ?]”

“Why...?”

“[Th, that’s a bit uncomfortable...]”

Why is she watching me cook like this?

“... Sorry.”

Stella scurried back to the table after I said it was uncomfortable.

But Stella’s odd behavior didn’t end there.

Even after we started eating, she kept staring at me intently, and she didn’t even ask me to cast purification on her, even though she usually would have. She even went into the bathroom alone and washed herself cleanly.

It was truly a remarkable change.

Stella, who would have normally been the first to lie down and fall asleep instantly, was even studying magic without being told to do so.

It was starting to get scary.

“[Um... Sister Stella.]”

Unable to endure the strange behavior any longer, I carefully called out to Stella, who was studying with a book.

“Why?”

“[... Never mind.]”

There’s no way I can ask her this.

I can’t exactly ask, “Excuse me, but have you gone crazy?” and it would seem even stranger to suddenly say, “You’ve changed.” when we’ve only known each other for a week.

I know Stella’s original personality, so it’s not strange to me, but from her perspective, it’s like someone she’s only known for a week is saying, “You seem different.”

“[I just wanted to say... good night.]”

In the end, I didn’t ask properly and just made an excuse to Stella before lying down.

I have to wake up early tomorrow morning for the first class.

There shouldn’t be any incidents happening in the academy for a while, so there were no worries.

That’s what I thought as I slowly drifted off to sleep.

“... Hey, Aria.”

“[Yes? What’s wrong?]”

What’s with the sudden call?

I was surprised because it was the first time Stella had called me first.

I pretended to be calm and asked what was wrong.

“Could... could I sleep with you after I finish studying?”

Without even looking at me, Stella asked in a slightly frightened voice.

There was no reason to be frightened, but the trembling voice suggested that she might be afraid of being rejected.

I chuckled.

There’s no way I would refuse.

I was wondering how to treat her like family, so I was glad that she was trying to approach me first.

I smiled and replied.

“[Of course.]”

There was no reply from Stella, but I could tell with my ability to sense the space with divine power.

That Stella had a smile on her face, and that she was very happy.

Really...

She seems annoying and even disgusting at first, but once you get to know her, she has a really cute charm.

That’s why she was one of my favorite characters in the game.

I chuckled to myself at Stella’s cute side, who was extremely happy, and I slowly drifted off to sleep again.

For tomorrow, when I have my first class.



Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

She wants to sleep with her at that age...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Let's dissect her!

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 31 A Chaotic Entrance Ceremony (Interlude)

Chapter 31 – A Chaotic Entrance Ceremony (Interlude)

“...”

Argent Isis was sweating as she read the document before her.

She had believed the answer lay within the amethyst extracted from that demon.

Therefore, she had secretly commissioned the analysis team in the Empire’s Magic Engineering Department.

The result had finally arrived.

She had suspected something was amiss, but...

-The large amethyst is presumed to be the heart of a high-ranking demon.

“So, it was the heart after all...”

She had somewhat expected it when she saw it burst from his chest, but Argent scratched her forehead with a troubled expression as she muttered.

It was extremely strange that a high-rank demon had the heart of a superior demon embedded within him.

-A barrier magic circle, estimated to be at least at the Archmage level, and a top-tier magic spell, 《Explosion》, which can be cast at the cost of the user’s mana, is inscribed...

“At least an Archmage...”

The magic circle was impossible to decipher.

It was concluded that it was difficult to interpret due to the form of the barrier, the energy source being demonic energy, and the fact that it was an Archmage's work.

‘As I thought...’

There's an insider.

She could only think that way because the current situation couldn't be explained otherwise.

‘They didn't break through the barrier I set up, either.’

The barrier surrounding the Academy was no ordinary barrier.

It was close to an absolute domain created using her unique magic, “Language of The World”.

To defy such a domain, it would require another Archmage who had reached the same level of world altering magic as she had.

Even if they did defy it, it would be obvious the moment they did so.

In other words, this was closer to a bypass.

This was even more dangerous.

How they bypassed it was not important.

The real problem was that the insider was skilled enough to bypass the barrier and bring a demon inside.

‘A cautious one.’

She had extracted all the demon's memories and knowledge, confirming that the Demon King had been resurrected and that an insider certainly existed.

Furthermore, she had learned that the demon's plan was to open a gate to the Demon Realm within the Academy.

However, the insider had not revealed their identity to the demon, preparing for this eventuality.

The opponent was estimated to be at least at the level of an Archmage; even for her, an Archmage, it would not be easy to find out.

‘If I try to find them rashly, I might lose them completely...’

She had to make sure they didn't notice they were being searched for, track their trail little by little, and capture them before they could even react.

An Archmage...

Perhaps the opponent was a superior demon, or even beyond that.

‘If that skull-faced bastard is moving, it's dangerous.’

If that were the case, she too had to move cautiously.

She could be devoured whole.

Argent, feeling uneasy, crushed a candy and swallowed it whole.

Just then, a magic circle appeared in the air, and a pure white figure emerged from it.

Argent, who had been looking down at the documents, frowned and sighed.

“You're late, Aselina.”

“I came as fast as I could...”

Aselina Sunlight.

A blonde woman with silver horns emitting a faint light on her head answered with a troubled expression, as if muttering to herself.

“Honestly, you’ve gotten used to being a Pope, haven’t you?”

“Hmph~ And Argent, you use a childish form in front of the other children, don’t you?”

“...It can’t be helped, considering my age. If the head of the Academy acts like they’re their age, they might be ignored.”

Argent turned her head away, saying it was unfair to tease her about such things .

Aselina, looking at Argent as if she were cute, sat on the sofa in the office with familiar steps.

“So, what brings you all the way here?”

“Oh my, don’t you know?”

“It must be because of the Saintess.”

Argent frowned and answered.

Honestly, she had deliberately not reported the incident and buried it to prevent it from becoming known, but how did this guardian dragon in front of her find out?

Argent looked at Aselina with an absurd expression, but as soon as she saw her expression, she sighed and shook her head.

“Eris is dead, Aselina.”

“I’m a little... emotionally complicated.”

“She worked hard, so she’s probably living happily by God’s side. Don’t project the people of the past onto the people of the present.”

Argent said that it wasn’t the time to talk about this and told her to get to the point, taking out another candy from her pocket and putting it in her mouth.

Aselina, still looking at Argent with a sad expression, opened her mouth.

“You know there’s an insider, right?”

“I don’t know for sure, it’s just a guess.”

“So you’ve already figured it out.”

Aselina, smiling awkwardly, seemed to be finally getting to the main point, creating an atmosphere.

At that, Argent shuddered, as if she had become nervous without realizing it.

“Actually, I originally came to ask what happened.”

“Well... I guess so.”

Even if she was a guardian dragon, she couldn’t know everything.

Argent knew that fact well.

And she could easily understand why she, who didn’t usually come even when something happened, had come this time.

It was very obvious that she cared a lot about this generation’s Saintess; it would be stranger if she didn’t know.

But...

Aselina’s voice changed subtly.

“But I found something strange.”

She said, along with the words that she found something strange.

Hearing those words, Argent stopped looking at the documents and looked at Aselina with an expression asking what she was talking about.

“Something strange?”

“Strange, or should I say, should I call this fortunate... I saw it on the way here.”

She had never imagined it.

The artifact she thought had been lost was in the hands of her Saintess.

Aselina said, sweating.

“The artifact of the Sun God Solios... 『Carnelian of Radiant Light』 was with Aria.”

“What...?”

At Aselina’s words, Argent dropped the candy she was holding in her mouth.

She was making a surprised expression, as if she hadn’t expected the word artifact to come out.

The artifacts of the gods maximize the power of those who use divine power.

To be precise, it was closer to maximizing the talent for the divine power they possessed. The Carnelian of Radiant Light amplified the divine power of purification, allowing the user to exert the maximum divine power of purification to a level that they could handle.

Such an artifact was in Aria’s hands.

“Why does the Sun God’s artifact belong to that Saintess...”

“Solios’s artifact was lost in the Demon Realm. Aria must have found it.”

Then things get strange.

If it were another artifact, it might be understandable, but how could Aria, who possesses the artifact of the Sun God in charge of purification, not be able to face a high-ranking demon and get beaten?

“That’s strange... Until I arrived, that Saintess was being beaten by the demon...”

“...”

There was no answer from Aselina.

She didn’t know anything either.

The Aria she knew was a pitiful girl who endlessly sacrificed herself to help others. She had gone to the Demon Realm because she had heard that the people of the Demon Realm were dying endlessly at the front lines, defending the last line of defense.

Aselina had tried to stop her, but she couldn’t bring herself to break Aria’s will and sent her to the Demon Realm.

‘What happened in that place...’

She didn’t give her a blessing when she sent her to the Demon Realm.

What happened there was something that only Aria and the people there knew.

One thing she could know was that she had saved countless people in that place, and she had sacrificed herself by dying countless times.

What happened in the Demon Realm, how she found the artifact.

And...

“Why didn’t you use the artifact...?”

Why she didn’t use the artifact,

Aselina wanted to know.

Purifying a high-ranking demon was a big deal in itself.

It would have been even better if she had captured it alive.

However, it was hard to believe that she threw herself to capture it.

Of course, things went well, the Hero appeared on the scene, and Argent, who had returned to the Academy by chance thanks to the wizard's wit, noticed the anomaly and followed the girl's trail, barely managing to capture the high-ranking demon alive.

It was questionable to say that all of this was intentional because it was too much of a coincidence on top of a coincidence on top of a coincidence.

It was impossible unless she knew the future.

‘Aria...’

What on earth is that child thinking?

Why is she so overworked physically and mentally?

As Aselina, not as the Pope, she wanted that child to be happy...

Aselina looked up at the sky with a pitiful expression, recalling the miserable end of the Saintess who was born in a time of chaos hundreds of years ago, when the whole world was stained with blood.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

Why didn't she use the artifact...?

I don't know!

Why is this set for tomorrow...

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 32 Holy Studies Department

(1)

Chapter 32 – Holy Studies Department (1)

In a dark space filled with ominous energy,

-Olper has fallen.

Black mist that appeared from the void spoke to a figure cloaked in robes.

Upon hearing those words, the robed figure flinched with a rustling sound, then expressed doubt.

“[Who was the opponent?]”

-It seems the Hero and Saintess of this era have appeared at the academy.

“[...]”

The robe began to tremble with anger.

-They seem to have grown compared to their time in the Demon Realm. Of course, considering they were overwhelmingly outmatched by someone like Olper, they don't seem to have fully matured yet, but they were able to withstand Olper's full-force attack with their bodies.

The trembling of the robe stopped.

Revealing the glow of a blue flame hidden within the shadows, it murmured softly.

“[The bud must be nipped early.]”

The growth rate of the Hero and Saintess is absurd.

Especially the Hero of 'Salvation' who invariably appeared even when the Great War occurred on the continent.

The war nearly led the world to destruction, the 'War of Annihilation'—even the Demon King was taken aback by their growth rate.

Considering how long they had prepared to initiate the War of Annihilation, it still made them shudder with rage.

Despite the difficult times due to the aftermath of the war, they broke through that overwhelming army, reached the Demon King's castle, and barely managed to seal them...

This time, they had to prevent the same thing from happening by nipping it in the bud.

“[The Demon King told us to kill the Hero and Saintess before they grow.]”

-In that case...

“[It would be good to expedite your plan.]”

-...Yes, that would be good.

The places where the Hero and Saintess appear are not fixed.

They could be ordinary citizens of the Empire, or conversely, a barbarian living in the north could become the Hero.

They had been preparing for many years to prepare for the Hero and Saintess who could appear anywhere, and to destroy this world.

‘All for the Demon King.’

For hundreds of years... for the Demon King they had pledged their loyalty to.

* * *

The next morning dawned.

‘Finally, class...’

Class...!

I used to hate it when I was in school, but now I’m looking forward to it because it’s not just a place to study and memorize subjects, but a place to learn various things.

Above all, it’s something I’m learning in a game I liked, so there’s no way I wouldn’t be interested.

In the game, ordinary classes were glossed over as if they had been taught roughly, and I could only directly experience the contents of classes where events overlapped in the story, so I was curious, and this was great.

It’s our first class, but for other students, it’s their second class.

I can’t help but feel excited.

Come on, wouldn’t it be stranger if I didn’t like the current situation where I’m actually entering the academy from a game I liked so much and taking classes?

However...

“Studying in the dormitory is more comfortable...”

Unlike me, who left the academy with a happy expression, Stella, who was right next to me, was emitting a dark aura with an expression that said she wanted to go home right away.

She was complaining about how she wouldn’t have gone out today if it weren’t for me for some reason.

‘What should I do with her?’

She was the one who said she would work hard yesterday, but as soon as the next day came, she started whining about not wanting to go to the academy, so it seems like you can't ignore nature after all.

It's a shame that she doesn't seem to have a strong will to grow, but...

No, is that not the case?

If it's Stella, she'll be able to show tremendous efficiency just by studying in the dormitory.

Anyway, it's a relief that she's mostly back to her original personality compared to the first day when she was having a lot of mental difficulties.

It's not my fault, but she suffered a lot of mental damage because of me.

Frankly speaking, I didn't show that side of me to anyone and went to fight the devil alone, hiding the fact that the devil would attack in order not to cause worry, but those two people followed me.

I'm upset.

However, it's true that she suffered such trauma because of me, and above all, we'll all be subjugating the Demon King in the future, so it's necessary to overcome it now for that time, so I'm just helping.

I wouldn't have done this much otherwise.

It's enough to try and heal her, but how can I take care of her mentally?

It will be very difficult to subjugate the Demon King without Stella.

She's in charge of the mage in the Hero party, so we can't do without her.

As expected, I was the most worried about Stella.

I was so worried that she might never return to her old personality, but I'm relieved that she seems to have improved.

And...

“[Hello, brother Evan~]”

“Oh, oh... Hello Aria... and that...”

“Stella.”

“Stella, hello too...”

I was wondering when I saw Evan greeting me with a bewildered expression.

He seems to have lost a lot of confidence.

‘As expected... he’s worried about the fact that he couldn’t fight properly against the high-rank demon at that time.’

Even in the game, meeting a high-ranking demon in the early stage and feeling a wall became a driving force for growth, but... I thought it would be okay because there would be many things that would become such a driving force in the future.

Above all, I was right next to him, helping him with the method to grow quickly, so I thought I could solve that much.

But if I did that, the situation would have gone horribly wrong, so it seemed best to let the story flow as it was originally.

Just helping from the side to the extent that it doesn’t affect the story.

Well... the process of getting here has changed a bit because of me, but I’m glad that the story seems to be flowing as it is.

I shouldn’t change the future arbitrarily from now on.

“[It’s a coincidence~ Shall we go to the academy together like this?]”

“Are you sure?”

“[That’s right. When we arrive at the academy, the classes we take will be different, so we’ll have to part ways.]”

I said that and smiled awkwardly.

Of course, meeting Evan here is by no means a coincidence.

If you think about the distance between the male dormitory and the female dormitory in the first place.

Usually, people try to walk in the shortest direction towards their destination.

In other words, it is virtually impossible to meet like this if you are going to school in the original direction.

Meeting here is all because I deliberately led the way this way.

I found Evan among the people in this area by grasping the space and moved my steps to meet each other.

Stella doesn’t know the way well anyway and is just walking in the direction I’m going, so she wouldn’t feel any sense of incongruity.

If she felt it, it would be just that the time to arrive seems to be a little longer, something like that.

Well... it seems like she didn’t even feel that sense of incongruity.

No...

‘Is she just not interested...?’

I certainly wanted her to return to her original personality, but it’s a bit difficult if she’s still in a state of no motivation...

...

Isn’t it?

Anyway...

Compared to Stella, his trauma recovery is slow, but the mind is like a spring, so even if the recovery is a little slow, it will return to normal someday.

The fact that he was relaxed enough to cut the demon's arm along with my cry at that time also meant that the mental shock was not that great...

It's good to meet often like this, talk, and naturally recall the memories of that time and get used to it.

Well... it's a sorry story to Evan, but he'll see even worse in the future, so it's difficult if he's struggling with just this.

Having guilt over seeing me becoming a donut means that his mental state is too weak.

I've experienced worse in the Demon Realm.

And if you think about the things that will happen in the future, it's really weak.

'So...'

I hope he can cheer up.

'Because I'll help him.'

It's a bit shameless to ask the people around me to help me subjugate the Demon King while I show them how to die here and there in creative ways, so I'm going to help Stella and the other Hero party members who will appear in the future to have a relationship with each other.

First of all...

'Is it Stella first?'

Making her fall in love with Evan and making them do the *chu~* is my goal for Evan's mental care...

Let's do our best!

“Ah... I want to go home...”

“...”

Looking at her muttering that everything in the world is annoying, I'm a little skeptical about whether she'll like Evan.

Still, I know what Stella likes and the little things she's touched by, so all that's left is to induce Evan to do those things for Stella.

‘He might become a useful servant.’

A harem will be created, so does that matter?

I looked at Evan and smiled.

This *brother* will help you as much as possible.

Although I've never dated a woman, so I feel a bit fucked up and jealous, but what can I do?

If you're upset, you should have been a Hero instead of a Saintess.

Haa...

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

What kind of harem maker are you?

You are joining the harem too, you know?

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Just mutilate her like a cattle in front of her friends for a massive power-up boost!

Or watch them all fall in despair and have their minds broken...

Hmm... Oh well, in this case, just mutilate them all!

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 33 Holy Studies Department (2)

Chapter 33 – Holy Studies Department (2)

Class time was approaching.

It was obvious, but within the academy, each student had different classes, so the assigned classes and even the buildings were different.

Each student had an assigned class, but that was only for basic courses, and they had to go separately for their major courses.

‘They already parted ways...’

In other words, they had only met briefly before parting again.

Each had to attend their major classes.

Evan went to the Swordsmanship Department for swordsmanship, and Stella headed to the Magic Department.

And I naturally entered the Holy Studies Department, where clergymen came.

Holy Studies Department.

Just by the name, you would think it’s a place to take classes related to religion.

In fact, when I first heard the name, I thought it would be a study of religion itself.

But...

It's called the Holy Studies Department, but this is...

'Just a second church...'

It was nothing more than building the church itself inside the academy.

It is true that priests and nuns should purify themselves in the church, pray to God, and live faithfully to make their divine power more noble...

But,

'Th-this...'

This isn't the academy life I wanted.

I wanted to take classes with other students, study the knowledge of this world that I don't know, and have a competitive relationship with other students.

The work that clergymen do in the church is all the same...!

'I, I didn't know...!'

Except for the classes where incidents occur, normal classes taken by the player were skipped and passed by, so I didn't know well what kind of classes they take, but isn't this too much?

Rather, that's why I was looking forward to what kind of classes I would take...

Only then did I eerily recall that there was a church-like place inside the academy.

I couldn't remember it at all because it was just a fleeting impression, but I remembered it as soon as I saw the appearance of the church.

No, frankly speaking, it's almost insignificant in the story, so isn't it more strange to remember it after being in this world for over two years?

As I stood in front of the church, looking up without saying anything, a woman who was sweeping the floor in front of the entrance looked at me and approached with familiar steps.

Then, she looked at my face and briefly made a stiff expression.

Judging by her expression, she seemed to have roughly noticed that I had a disability because I was blindfolded.

I decided to tell her in advance.

“[It’s okay.]”

“Ah... are you perhaps a new student?”

“[Yes.]”

The nun nodded at my answer, stopped sweeping the yard, and took me inside, saying this way.

It’s not appropriate to say this in front of the church, but I hope I don’t have to pray and sing sacred songs here too?

I can handle praying, but singing sacred songs is really hard, so I couldn’t sing sacred songs even when I was in the cathedral and was excluded, so I don’t know if it’ll be okay.

I didn’t come here to worry about grades, but it would be a lie to say that I don’t care about my grades.

In the end, what was presented to me, who came to the academy with expectations, was the same church again.

Surveying the familiar-feeling church with spatial awareness, I secretly sighed.

* * *

A week had passed since that incident.

The academy was flowing so peacefully that it was hard to recall the time when everything felt desperate.

Perhaps Aria judged that the academy was not yet ready to face the incident and hoped that it would not be mentioned.

That choice was half right.

Although it is a place to learn in order to fully demonstrate their abilities in the future, they were only students now.

If they had tried to deal with the demons who suddenly invaded the academy, it was obvious that there would be casualties.

It would have been problematic in many ways for such an incident to occur at the academy, where they come to learn something.

-Evan... aren't you pushing yourself too hard?

"This much is okay."

-...

Estelle asked worriedly, but Evan dragged his heavy body towards the academy.

That day,

The first time he faced a demon.

He felt the helplessness of not being able to do anything for the first time.

Aria is a Saintess.

But, before being a Saintess, she was just a girl of the same age.

Wasn't a girl of his age throwing her body to fight the demon alone?

Although the opponent was a high-ranking demon, who was too strong at their current level, she bravely fought alone.

He himself was frightened and couldn't fight properly when the demon was right in front of him.

Aria even blocked the demon's attack and purified some of the demon's demonic energy, but he, the Hero, who has a stronger exorcism power than the Saintess, barely succeeded in the opportunity created by the Saintess throwing her body and almost died because he didn't have enough power.

He had never felt that his training was insufficient, but in this incident, he realized his own inadequacy and helplessness for the first time.

He felt inadequate as a Hero.

'I don't want to be that helpless again.'

-Evan...

'I don't want to see someone around me, no... Aria getting seriously hurt like that again.'

He needed to become stronger for that.

Not Aria throwing her body to create opportunities, but to stand in the same place and defeat the demon... and even defeat the Demon King.

It was then.

"You... seem to be thinking the same thing as me."

Evan turned his head to look at the voice coming from the side.

There was Stella Starnamis, Aria's roommate and the top student of the Magic Department.

"You're..."

He knew her.

No, to be exact, he couldn't not know her.

Thanks to following her on the day of the entrance ceremony, he was able to find Aria fighting the demon alone.

He later learned that she was the first to notice that Aria was fighting the demon.

“Aria is like family to me... so I want to protect her.”

She was lamenting with a sad expression that she thought so, but she was the one who was protected.

However, even from Stella's appearance, Evan could clearly feel how much she cherished Aria.

Their only connection was that they fought together with the demon, but that's why they had a common goal.

Was that why?

“It seems like we'll be seeing each other often, so please take care of me in the future.”

“Me too.”

Because they had a common goal and had fought together, the two of them became friendly very quickly after they started talking.

It was hard to believe that they hadn't even made eye contact until just a moment ago.

Unlike the Holy Studies Department, which was far away, the Swordsmanship Department and the Magic Department were not far from each other, so unlike Aria, who parted ways quickly, the two of them could walk together for quite a while.

“... Ah, we’re already here.”

However, even if they were close to each other, their destinations were different, so the time to part ways was approaching.

Looking at her, Evan suddenly remembered that she had been muttering next to Aria that she didn’t want to go to the academy until just a moment ago.

Until then, he was wondering if it was right to whine like that after going through such a thing, but after talking, it didn’t seem like that.

Evan asked tentatively.

“... You, didn’t you say you wanted to go back to the dormitory earlier?”

“Ah... that?”

Contrary to the expectation that she would be surprised with a guilty expression, Stella answered with a bothered expression as if she knew he would ask.

“Just... I was acting like that because she seemed to want me to go back to normal.”

No, rather than a bothered expression, it seemed like she was a little embarrassed.

“... Ah.”

Only then did Evan understand Stella’s intention.

Stella didn’t want Aria to worry about her.

That’s why she acted that way on purpose to show that she had fully recovered from the shock at that time and that she had returned to normal.

“I’ll go now. You too, do your best.”

Stella turned away from Evan, waved her hand, and walked towards the building.

Evan looked at Stella for a while and reaffirmed his determination, heading towards the building where the Swordsmanship Department was located.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

The higher you go, the more fun it is to see something fall.

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Don't think that's how it works, author.

But... it is fun to push your friends off a high place and watch their innards blow out like a pufferfish~

Just ask Kat, he would gladly become your victim.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 34 Holy Studies Department

(3)

Chapter 34 – Holy Studies Department (3)

A week has passed since I started attending the academy.

No, strictly speaking, it would be more accurate to say two weeks have passed.

“Aria?”

“[Did you call?]”

Stella’s expression changed strangely as I responded to her call.

“Um... are you perhaps angry?”

“[...It’s just your imagination, sister. I’m just a little tired.]”

“Oh... okay...”

I never expected Stella to ask me something like that.

Could it be that I’ve been unconsciously accumulating stress from resuming my life in the church?

Since I communicate through thoughts rather than speaking normally, my emotions are conveyed more directly.

So, even though I thought I had managed my emotions well, it seems like some annoyance and irritation were subtly leaking out.

However... I feel somewhat wronged about this.

It's all because of the church inside the academy.

‘Forcing people to be good...’

Religion would drive anyone crazy.

I shouldn't be saying this as a Saintess, but being cooped up in a room praying... listening to prayers all day and then singing sacred songs...

Or sitting in the confessional to listen to the worries of the academy students.

Also...

I don't know why the confessional is so popular, even though it's only been open for a week.

Anyway, doing these things is slowly driving me insane.

People who enjoy this kind of mental labor might not have a problem, but it's harder for me because I'm not one of those people.

‘I miss the Grand Cathedral...’

I didn't spend that long at the Grand Cathedral, and as a Saintess, I had relatively more free time. But at the academy, I'm here to learn, so I'm living the same life as the other nuns.

It's only been a week, but I feel like I'm being brainwashed by the doctrines of light...

‘Should I self-harm...?’

I would never have thought this before, but after the stimulating life in the Demon Realm and fighting demons as soon as I arrived at the academy, now I'm supposed to live a peaceful life in the church...

How can I endure that?

Even though life in the Demon Realm was tough, it was more comfortable.

It's ridiculous that a place where people were dying or body parts were flying off every day feels more comfortable.

Even though I was just perceiving the space, it wasn't exactly good for my mental health to see that every day, so I wasn't entirely happy.

Well, that doesn't mean I want to go back to living in the Demon Realm.

There are plenty of good things, but it feels like it's ruining me, so I don't like it.

Anyway...

Life in the church inside the academy is too stifling for me.

I have to take the classes for the Holy Studies Department, except for the common required courses.

Ideally, I wanted to practice in real combat like an academy student, taking hits for people when they are about to get hurt, and healing them when they were seriously injured...

My original goal was to help them grow from the sidelines, defeat the Demon King, and return home as a revered Saintess to these people.

I chose the academy as a stepping stone for that.

I didn't come to the academy to spend my days reciting boring prayers to God.

But as the saying goes, happiness comes after hardship.

After a week of living a tedious life in the church, a class finally came up where I could play an active role.

Well, it might be a little different from a class.

It's more like an exam.

‘Finally...!’

The class allocation exam!

The purpose of this exam is to assess our current skill levels, as the academy doesn't yet know our capabilities.

We take an entrance exam for initial evaluation, and then this class allocation exam to determine the appropriate level of instruction.

In the game, the class is determined through this class allocation exam.

Getting into a higher class while at the academy was one of the top priorities in the game.

Since the learning efficiency changes significantly, getting into Class A was not an option but a necessity to maximize potential.

Currently, no one has been properly assigned to a class. The class will be determined based on the scores from the entrance exam and this class allocation exam.

Since there's nothing we can do about the entrance exam, the upcoming academy life depends on how well we score on the class allocation exam.

And the most important thing.

That's the class we get into.

‘Class A...!’

The class I need to aim for is Class A.

That's where Evan and Stella, and the future members of our party, will be.

Most of the people who can join the Hero's party have distinct personalities, so to gather them and defeat the Demon King, it's best to meet in the same

class, naturally become friends, and build bonds.

It's not enough just to form a party; we need to become close as comrades and build camaraderie.

“From now on, I will explain the class allocation exam.”

The instructor said, using a magic-engraved crystal ball to begin the explanation.

The class allocation exam is conducted in a trio system, with one student each from the Swordsmanship Department and the Magic Department, and one randomly selected from another department.

There are various departments, but those who use weapons that utilize the entire body are all in the Swordsmanship Department, and those who use magic-related powers are all in the Magic Department, so there are relatively fewer students from other departments.

I, for example, am from the Holy Studies Department.

We have a relatively large number of students, so it's better, but other departments have very few students.

It's no lie that the academy spends a lot of money every year to teach as many students as efficiently as possible.

The exam takes place in the Great Forest managed by the academy.

The basic principle is survival, but points are awarded for capturing other parties or hunting monsters. According to the exam rules, capturing the commanding entity that initiates these attacks will grant the party the highest score and end the exam.

The “commanding entity of the monster” is essentially the boss monster from the game.

‘It's exactly the same as I knew.’

In the game's story, there would be no demon attacks during the class allocation exam, so there was no need to worry. (TN: Flag planted)

It's possible that the story might have changed with the capture of the demon this time, but focusing on that is overshadowed by the importance of the upcoming class allocation exam.

Isn't it hard to prepare for a situation where you can't be sure if an attack will happen or not?

In other words, what I need to worry about right now isn't a demon attack, but whether or not I can get into Class A.

If I can't get in, I won't be able to become the center and form a party, and I won't be able to help them grow by doing various activities together, which is practically the end of the world.

You can get into Class A later if you work hard, but by the time I get there, they'll already be close friends, so it's out of the question.

I have to work hard, thinking of this as my last chance.

"Now, I will call out the names, so three of you come out and stand separately."

The long-awaited team gacha time...

In the game, it was literally random, and the probability of the gacha varied depending on the game difficulty.

On easy difficulty, you would almost always be teamed up with members of the Hero's party, but on the highest difficulty, it was completely random.

If you were lucky, you might get one of them on your team, but most of the time, you would be teamed up with a mob character who didn't even have a proper story in the game, causing a lot of trouble.

I had no choice but to desperately hope that I would meet people who wouldn't cause trouble.

If I could just get people who would listen to me, I could carry them with all the know-how I have to get into Class A.

‘Please...!’

Please give me normal people...!

I begged inwardly.

I begged so earnestly that I even prayed to the God I had never believed in since becoming a Saintess.

Many names were called, and eventually, Stella was the first among us to be called.

“Ah...”

She kept giving me longing looks, as if she was so sad that she couldn’t be on a team with me, but I couldn’t do anything about it, so I brushed it off with an awkward smile.

How long did I wait for my name to be called again?

“Evan.”

Evan’s name was called.

And then, I froze as I heard the teacher’s thoughts.

“Albert Lachar.”

Albert Lachar.

The boy who almost fought with Evan the day before the entrance ceremony.

And...

“Aria St. Anastasia.”

My name was called.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
Oh my...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
Good event to release pent up stress by bathing your teammates in your innards and bodily fluids~.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 35 Class Allocation Test (1)

Chapter 35 – Class Allocation Test

(1)

Team assignments turned out like this, huh...

I cautiously observed the atmosphere between Evan and Albert.

As expected, their relationship was terrible, likely due to the previous incident.

If they had met alone without me, a fight might have broken out immediately.

Even though I wasn't doing anything, I was essentially playing the role of mediator in this team.

Evan, at least, seemed to be suppressing his anger because I was there, and the boy named Albert Lachar...

‘What the...’

Why is he like that?

Somehow, the thoughts I'm sensing from him are strange.

His expression is still the same as when we first met; full of pride, just like the Albert Lachar I know.

When we first met, his face was full of annoyance, and his thoughts seemed full of vanity...

But somehow, even though his expression and demeanor are the same, the thoughts I sense are completely different.

No, I can barely sense any thoughts at all.

‘Did something happen?’

Thoughts are close to the surface consciousness, revealed by the magic power that unconsciously flows out.

At this time, there should be lingering emotions from the day before the entrance ceremony, or if he had investigated Evan in advance and found out that he was close to Stella and me, he should be exuding thoughts close to jealousy towards Evan.

Given Albert’s strong pride in magic, he would have been harboring feelings for Stella, who is publicly known as the hope of the Crimson Magic Tower, a genius of magic, so he couldn’t help but feel that way towards Evan, who is close to her.

In other words, their relationship only deteriorated after Evan became friends with Stella.

And now, as I intended, they are on friendly terms with each other.

But instead of jealousy, I can’t even sense any discomfort, so I can’t help but wonder.

‘Am I just not sensing it...?’

That can’t be...

If I can’t sense his thoughts, it means he has either reached a high level where he can manage his thoughts... or he is unconscious.

The latter is obviously not the case, so it must be the former...

“Don’t be a burden. Black-haired beast.”

“You little...”

There’s no way.

Did he grow so much in that short amount of time that he can completely manage the magic power flowing out and hide it, except for the thoughts when he speaks?

That’s ridiculous.

Just looking at him now, the atmosphere is turning hostile due to Albert’s provocation, so you can see that he hasn’t grown mentally at all.

If he had reached a higher level, he would have matured, but how can someone who is skilled enough to manage their thoughts be consumed by such base emotions?

Of course, I can’t help but wonder.

Evan is naturally not feeling good about Albert since he was provoked first, but Albert is different.

If he had matured mentally, he would have apologized for what happened that day, not fueled the fire like this.

‘What should I do...’

Albert’s problem is a problem, but the bigger problem is whether we can survive in the forest with this team, where the atmosphere is so hostile that a fight could break out at any moment.

To get into Class A, we need to get a high score, but how am I supposed to survive and earn points with this team of people who are so hostile that a fight could break out at any moment?

I’m a seasoned player who has cleared countless times, but even I’m not confident about this.

‘I want to change teams...’

Is this because of me...?

Did this happen because I changed the tutorial story?

Should I have just let him get suspended?

‘I’m going crazy...’

First of all, I need to survive, regardless of Class A or anything else.

The entrance exam score exists, so I won’t end up in the lowest class, but if I end up in a low class, the most important Hero training will be ruined.

I need to get into at least Class B...!

With that goal set in my mind, I started to think about how to get the score to reach that goal.

The best way is to defeat the command entity, but...

It seems difficult with this group.

Unlike the high-ranking demon, the command entity we’re facing now is just a monster, a different race that is simply hostile to humans, so my divine power doesn’t work as well on it.

I’m basically just a healer or buffer.

In other words, these two have to fight on their own, but looking at this mess, it seems impossible to cooperate and take down that strong boss monster.

The best option for us is to avoid fighting as much as possible, assign roles to each other, show teamwork, and defeat as many monsters as possible.

That’s what I’m thinking, but...

“Then... let’s start the test.”

I don't know if they'll follow my plan.

Sigh...

* * *

The academy was experiencing a wind of change, heralding a new era.

Rumors were spreading that the Hero who drew the legendary Holy Sword and the Saintess, famous for the story that resonated with the hearts of countless citizens of the empire, had entered the academy.

And among those rumors, there was also a rumor that the Saintess would personally give confessions.

The reason why the Saintess's recognition spread so quickly within the academy was likely due to such rumors.

The story of how she was chosen as the Saintess was also famous.

She voluntarily walked the path of penance, sacrificing her life to save those who were merely adventurers, even though she was only an apprentice, and shortly after becoming a Saintess, she went to the Demon Realm, which everyone avoided, with only one Holy Knight, and saved countless people.

Even that Holy Knight was an adventurer she had saved by sacrificing her life, and the story of the benevolent Saintess who dedicated herself to the world despite having an inconvenient body that was both blind and deaf was very famous among adventurers and mercenaries.

You don't even have to go far; if you ask the people around you, most of them would know the story of the Saintess.

Even Evan, who wasn't interested at first, found out immediately after getting to know Aria.

It was such a famous story that even Stella, who usually wasn't interested in the world, knew it, making him feel ashamed that he didn't know.

However... the first emotion Evan felt when he saw Aria was just one thing.

He couldn't just stand by and watch.

That small body... facing demons alone with an inconvenient body was something that he, as a Hero, no, as a person, couldn't just stand by and watch.

The way she didn't care about her own body and stepped forward to save Stella was so precarious.

No, Evan felt awe and fear beyond precariousness from Aria's appearance.

How can she sacrifice herself like that with just the desire to save someone who is not family, someone she doesn't know at all?

Could he really do that?

Some might say it doesn't matter since she won't die anyway.

But if you look at Aria's actions so far, and if you know about the 'authority' that the Saintess has, you would think that dying would be easier.

It must be painful just to use the power, so how can she use it without hesitation?

Aria is also a person like us.

She feels the same pain when she gets hurt.

But how... can she be so unhesitating even knowing that she will suffer injuries that would kill an ordinary person?

Evan also understood that kind of mind.

As a human who wields a sword, not as a Hero, Evan learned from his master about the duty that a swordsman must bear.

And his thoughts on that duty have not changed since he held the Holy Sword.

He believed that the fate and duty as a Hero... must be kept since he drew the Holy Sword.

Defeating the Demon King still felt like a distant story, but he was constantly training with the determination to defeat him someday and save the world.

But...

She, Aria, was different.

At first, he thought that Aria, as the Saintess, was also acting with the thought of defeating the Demon King... to bring peace to the world.

But after the last incident, he realized that her thoughts were different from such trivial thoughts.

Aria's thoughts were different.

“Aria... you...”

Evan shifted his gaze from Albert to Aria.

Looking at Aria's appearance, still wearing a peaceful and benevolent smile that he couldn't understand what she was thinking, Evan was caught in complex emotions.

Even though he was clearly a Hero... he couldn't understand the 'resolve' that Aria had.

What on earth happened that made her able to do that?

He couldn't understand.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

Evan, who can't understand Aria...

As for the criminal (Albert), he is showing an incomprehensible behavior...

I don't know why...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

The secret to being a benevolent Saintess (on the surface) is a mental illness, masochism and a lot of drugs.

Don't trust me? Ask the lewd saintess about it, she would gladly let you experience it.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 36 Class Allocation Test (2)

Chapter 36 – Class Allocation Test

(2)

‘A forest...’

No matter where I looked, it was filled with trees and bushes.

The term ‘Great Forest’ wasn’t wrong.

‘Surviving in a place like this...’

It felt like the academy was throwing us in here without much thought, but this forest had been managed by the academy for a long time.

Surveillance magic was applied in various places in case anything happened to us, and we could return through the wristbands we received before being transferred to a teleportation magic circle in case of an emergency. So, there was no need to worry about anything happening during the test.

Of course, that didn’t mean they could stop someone from trying to die, but anyone like that wouldn’t come to the academy in the first place, so it was a useless worry.

‘What I need to worry about now is...’

Earning enough points with these guys to get into Class A.

Unlike when dealing with demons, I can’t do anything now except heal or buff. Of course, I can defend by creating a divine barrier, but unless I use the Carnelian of Radiant Light, I’m much weaker than them in terms of direct offense.

At best, I can only create weapons made of divine power and swing them around.

In other words, I have no choice but to entrust everything to them when it comes to fighting.

‘Is it possible...?’

I wish they would cooperate without fighting each other, at least for now...

First, I should pretend to discuss what to do with them and naturally induce them to offer their opinions.

Thinking that, I was about to call Evan and Albert to start the conversation when Albert suddenly started walking in a strange direction, ignoring us.

“[Bro-brother Albert...?]”

Where is he suddenly going?

I called Albert in a flustered voice, but he seemed to glance at me for a moment before turning his head again and continuing to walk.

Seeing Albert’s behavior, Evan frowned and immediately tried to grab his shoulder, but Albert glared at him and swung his arm, throwing Evan’s hand away.

“You...”

The atmosphere started to turn hostile again, and I flinched.

I can’t let them fight again.

I stepped between the two who were about to fight again.

As soon as I intervened, Evan shuddered, and Albert turned his head away and clicked his tongue.

Ugh, I can’t live because of these guys, seriously.

“[...Where are you going?]”

“Didn’t you say that catching the command entity gives us high points?”

Hearing that, I froze on the spot.

This bastard, could he be...?

“[Are you thinking of subjugating it...?]”

“What, is there a problem?”

There are many problems, you crazy bastard!

Even in the game, catching the boss was extremely difficult.

You can never beat it if you don’t know the pattern, and even if you do, if you get hit even once with the initial stats, you’re done for.

In other words, no-hit is essential to catch the boss.

And since my attacks do so little damage, I have no choice but to use tricks to catch it.

The most famous trick is to play as a necromancer and stack curses to inflict fixed damage proportional to the maximum health while maintaining concentration and avoiding damage. That says it all.

Or you could play as a mage and slowly burn it to death with fire.

As is often the case with this type of boss, videos of killing it in all sorts of bizarre ways were uploaded later, but that’s only because it’s that kind of boss.

In other words, the method of beating it head-on is so difficult that even people who have used countless strategies say that it is impossible for newbies to clear it unless they are hardcore players.

Ironically, the boss is essential to get high scores because it guarantees passing the class allocation test and gives huge rewards.

I'm a seasoned player who has seen and cleared the high scores of all jobs, so I know all the patterns, but I have to keep in mind that this is reality.

I decided not to blindly trust the knowledge in the game because it can show movements that I can't predict.

There was no need to go out of my way to catch the boss.

But...

'He's going to catch it?'

As expected of a nobleman with nothing but vanity, magic, and a strange sense of pride, the way he thinks is just begging for a flick on the forehead.

"[You can't. It's too dangerous.]"

"Then don't follow me. I'm going alone."

Is he crazy?

If we did that, the team would be judged as separated, and we would be heavily penalized and the test would be ruined.

It's like heading for a destruction route no matter which way we go. If we abandon Albert here and act with just the two of us, the cooperation score will be fatally affected and we will definitely be in the bottom class.

But if we follow him and fail to catch the boss, we will also be in the bottom class.

'I'm screwed.'

If we're going to be in the bottom class either way, it's better to go in the direction where there's at least a chance.

‘This is really making me dizzy.’

Why did I have to get stuck with this kind of guy?

I suppressed my anger and looked at Evan.

Judging from his expression, he seemed to be having a hard time holding back.

If I weren’t in my current image, I would have grabbed him by the collar and yelled at him, asking if he was serious about taking the test.

No, instead of yelling, I would have just beaten him in areas where bruises wouldn’t show and forced him to obey.

‘The biggest crisis in my life as a Saintess...’

I never thought I would experience it like this...

Damn it...

Unfortunately, there was no brilliant solution for me either.

I know the boss’s location, but how can I find it when I don’t even know my current location?

‘I have no choice.’

I have no choice but to follow him as much as possible and pray that monsters will appear.

I prayed to the goddess again and again.

Please save me just once...

* * *

How long has it been since then?

Fortunately, or unfortunately, we haven't encountered a single monster during this long walk.

If you think about the fact that we have to beat monsters to earn points, it's not exactly fortunate, but if you think about the fact that Albert is trying to move alone, it was fortunate.

'He's a mage, and he's thinking of wandering around alone?'

Does he even have a brain?

Unless you're a high-level mage or an Archmage, it's impossible to cast spells instantly and attack without a break, so it's usually very dangerous to stand alone.

Mages are usually welcomed in parties because they can use strong firepower or wide-range annihilation magic that is usually impossible to use.

But in other words, it doesn't matter how strong your firepower is or how wide-range your annihilation magic is if it takes a long time and effort to use it.

A party that can protect such a defenseless mage is fine, but a mage moving alone without a party is basically powerless.

If you're a mage, there's no way you wouldn't know that.

Therefore, if you move alone instead of moving with the team, it's not strange to worry about your own life instead of finding monsters, and Albert can't be unaware of that.

If he still showed that he would never give up his will to move alone, there was only one possible explanation.

Lure.

It was to lure us to a certain place.

In the first place, wouldn't it be impossible to meet the boss monster by walking in any direction in this vast forest just to subjugate the boss monster?

Usually, command entities are hidden deep due to their characteristics, and as befits the name Great Forest, it is so vast that you can't even walk around it all day. Wouldn't it be strange if you could find it by walking in any direction in this forest?

But... what on earth was Albert thinking when he moved alone to catch the boss?

Logically speaking, there's no way you can meet the boss monster just by walking in one direction in this vast Great Forest, so what on earth was he thinking when he did that?

I should have had that suspicion sooner.

I realized that too late.

And,

“[T-This...!!]”

By the time I realized it, it was already too late.

With an even more lifeless expression than before, Albert, who had succeeded in luring us, naturally activated the magic circle at the point where he arrived.

By the time we realized that we had fallen into a trap, it was already too late.

“[H-Hero...!]”

“Ah...!”

In the end, far from escaping, everyone could only watch the shining magic circle above them as it emitted light and activated.

Soon, our bodies seemed to be surrounded by light, and then we disappeared from the spot.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
Oh my...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
Who could've seen that coming!

Let's thoroughly crush his pride and neuter him as compensation~

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 37 Class Allocation Test (3)

Chapter 37 – Class Allocation Test

(3)

After a surge of magical light enveloped us, I regained consciousness to find myself in a completely different environment, devoid of any discernible thoughts.

‘What happened...?’

This definitely wasn’t in the game.

Even though a lot of time had passed, I had written down most of what I remembered in a notebook to memorize it, and I read it whenever I had time.

This kind of story wasn’t in the content as far as I knew.

In other words, this situation wasn’t part of the original story.

‘Did they attack already?’

Well, I kind of expected it.

While high-ranking demons were relatively common, they weren’t exactly abundant.

To put it simply, if low-ranking demons were regular soldiers, mid-ranking demons were commanders, and high-ranking demons were like division commanders...

The highest-ranking demons would be like chiefs of staff.

If a Demon King's executive was a chief of staff, then the Demon King was the president. I'm just saying this to make it easier to understand; the reality isn't quite that structured.

In the Demon King's army, strength is the hierarchy, so when you convert that into power, that's the kind of difference that exists.

To put it in modern terms, a demon with the power of a high-ranking demon—I don't know his name, but that guy who was captured as a hostage—in reality, it's like a division commander with a lot of influence in the chief of staff's line being captured in enemy territory.

Of course, they would realize something was up and prepare for something.

It's not like I didn't expect that.

But...

'Albert moved already...?!'

I did feel something was off to some extent.

The thoughts I sensed were faint, but his actions were no different from usual. If I hadn't used my unique method of communication—sensing and conversing with others' thoughts—I wouldn't have noticed anything strange.

Even though I felt something was wrong, I was careless because I didn't think they would attack so soon.

If I had known this would happen, I would have cast purification on Albert...

'... No.'

With my current level, casting purification wouldn't have solved anything.

There's only one demon who could do something like this.

‘The Demon of Temptation...!’

It’s the work of a high-rank demon.

The Demon of Temptation, a spiritual demon in the form of black mist.

He has the ability to infiltrate the minds of others, turning them into his slaves or using suggestions to control them as he pleases.

‘It was him...!’

If it’s his doing, that changes things.

The reason why I, who is sensitive to demonic energy, didn’t feel any demonic energy from Albert is because he simply used suggestion, not direct manipulation.

So that’s why he was acting strange today...

‘I’ve been had.’

Their goal is the Hero’s death.

Or to kidnap me.

They probably lured us to a specific location and activated a magic circle that was set up in advance to drop us off.

To move us outside the barrier or even to the Demon Realm, the magical energy required for the magic circle would increase exponentially, and Argent wouldn’t be able to miss a magic circle that could send us that far.

In other words, they deliberately separated us far from each other within the Great Forest, where the barrier is in place, to take us down one by one.

It would be difficult to take us out because of the barrier here...

‘Evan is in danger...!’

Evan is highly likely to be in danger.

I hurriedly touched my bracelet to inform the academy of this fact, but,

“...!”

The bracelet was broken.

It wouldn't work no matter how much I tried to activate it.

‘It's broken too...?’

If I had checked its condition when I first received it, would things have turned out differently?

What should I do now?

The bracelet is broken, my body has been teleported to a strange place, and I have no idea where to go.

All I can do here is to spread out my senses and find out where the others are.

Thinking that, I spread my divine power even wider to survey the surroundings.

And...

‘Huh...?’

Only then did I realize something was strange.

This place...

‘Isn't the Great Forest...?’

Logically, this place should be the Great Forest.

As I said before, even if there was an informant, it's impossible to create a large-scale teleportation magic circle without Argent noticing.

Even if they did create one, it would be strange if Argent didn't notice the existence of the magic circle itself.

But if we're not in the Great Forest,

And...

'This familiar form... Could it be...?!'

As soon as I expanded my senses, I was able to identify a giant monster.

The leader of all the monsters in the Great Forest, or what they call the commanding entity.

"Why is there a human female... here?"

A Half-Wolf.

What we call a werewolf, a beast so wild that it's the only demi-human race not recognized as demi-humans.

A giant beast, several meters tall, with half of its body covered in fur, was looking down at me.

"[Ah...]"

Could it be...

Knowing that they can't kill me, they sent me to a place like this to capture me...?!

'I'm screwed...!!'

I wasn't the only one in this place.

Perhaps thinking it would be more efficient to have him next to me than next to the Hero, Albert was next to me, getting up while touching his head.

“What... Where is this? I was definitely... Ugh...!”

He seemed to be confused, unable to fully regain his senses, and he raised his hand to his forehead in pain.

While I was panicking at the sight of Albert, the werewolf, who had been looking at me, muttered in a nonchalant voice.

“Well, whatever. I can just use her for breeding.”

I felt goosebumps all over my body when I heard those words.

What did I just hear...?

It's normal for most people not to understand what a werewolf is saying.

Living things have their own languages, so there's no guarantee that werewolves will always speak the common language of the continent.

Of course, there are werewolves who speak the common language, but it's hard to imagine that a werewolf living in a place like this would know anything about language.

Nevertheless, the reason I can understand him is not because of the language, but because I can understand what the other person means through the thoughts that emanate from them.

Of course, if monsters have intelligence, it's also possible for them to feel emotions like anger or sadness.

But what I just heard wasn't about killing me.

If I didn't mishear,

He... he was going to use me...

“She’s a little young, but it’ll do.”

It’s real!!!

“[Y-You need to wake up, Brother Albert...!!]”

Wake up and save me, damn it!!

Even in the midst of all this, the werewolf seemed to think of me as a young female and was walking towards me leisurely, assuming that I wouldn’t resist much.

After all, Albert looked like he would die if you just poked him, and he wasn’t in good condition right now, so he didn’t even consider him a threat.

T-This can’t go on.

I couldn’t just let my body be used for breeding.

I’m a man...!!

No, who in this world would like something like that!

“Haa...”

I erected a barrier to prevent him from approaching.

“Hmm? What’s this.”

The werewolf, curious about the barrier that suddenly appeared in front of him, tapped it.

However, after realizing that it only prevented him from moving forward and had no other function, the werewolf stopped being curious and started swinging his fist.

Each swing was accompanied by a tremendous roar, and the barrier began to break.

‘H, hiiik!’

I, I like pain, but I don’t like being forced...!!

I absolutely can’t let him in...!

I mustered all the strength I had and showed my determination not to let him in.

The barrier seemed like it would break every time the werewolf swung his fist with all his might to destroy it, but I poured in all the divine power I had to maintain it somehow.

“Annoying...”

W, wait a minute...?!

The force of his blows seems stronger than before...?!

This won’t do.

I need a wizard’s support!

I woke Albert up with desperate thoughts.

“[Brother Albert...]”

That’s when it happened.

Thwack!

At the same time as Albert’s thoughts of shouting that it wouldn’t work, I realized that something had pierced my back.

“Ah...”

An ice spike, emitting a chilling cold, was piercing my back.

What I felt coming from where Albert was standing was the spiritual body of the Demon of Temptation, smiling at me, and Albert, half consumed by him, screaming.

The werewolf's fist flew towards me, who had lost the strength to maintain the barrier and released it.

'I... can't avoid this...'

The sudden rush of intense pleasure made my legs give out...

I think I'm going to faint for a while...

KWAANG!

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

If you are a person who perceives your surroundings with divine power,

When you run out of divine power, you'll be as good as a true disabled person who can neither see nor hear...

However, I can't write that...

That's not within the content...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

What a noob masochist, Lucia would have done better!

Anyway, let's see how the plot saves them out of this one, smh.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 38 Class Allocation Test (4)

Chapter 38 – Class Allocation Test

(4)

How could this be happening?

Albert stared at the scene unfolding before his eyes with a blank gaze.

Ironically, he didn't want to see it.

If possible, he wanted to close his eyes right away.

‘What... why...!!’

But an unknown force was forcibly holding his eyes open, preventing him from looking away.

“What... did I miscalculate my strength?”

“Ah... Aaa...”

He had to witness with his own eyes the woman pierced by the ice spike he had launched, being helplessly struck by the werewolf's fist, flying through the air, and crashing into the wall.

Moreover, it was the death of the Saintess, the so-called hope of this world, not just an ordinary person.

‘Th, this is the end...’

It's my fault.

Albert blamed himself and fell into agony.

Although he didn't intentionally cast the magic, the fact remained that he had killed her with the magic he had unleashed.

Logically, no one in this world could survive being pierced by a giant ice spike and then struck by a werewolf's fist.

In addition to the guilt of killing someone, he had killed the hope of the world, someone worshiped as a god by the people of the North, so he worried about his future. (T/N: That's what he's worried about?)

The thought that his family itself might vanish from the empire from the very beginning dominated his mind.

But that was of little consequence.

In the first place...

'Can I... survive?'

It wasn't even certain if he could survive here.

'Ah... the bracelet...'

He suddenly remembered giving everyone bracelets in preparation for something like this.

Now that he knew the method, he couldn't just stand still.

"Br, bracelet... the bracelet..."

Albert desperately fumbled with the bracelet on his wrist, his hands trembling, trying to activate it.

But,

'Why isn't it working...!'

The already broken bracelet wouldn't work.

No matter how much he tried to operate it, the bracelet remained unresponsive. He stared down at it with tears streaming down his face, still trying to activate it in the vain hope that it might work.

He wondered if this was a dream.

No, he wished it was a dream.

‘Why... do I have to go through this...!!’

Even as a noble, he had never killed anyone.

He was just an ordinary noble with pride in being born into a great family that produced many talented mages.

He came to the academy with the desire to help his family and become a higher-level mage, leaving his mark.

But the scene unfolding before his eyes was far different from the academy life he had imagined.

Someone being pierced by his magic, seeing someone die before his eyes... it felt unreal, like a nightmare.

Yes... this is a nightmare...

This couldn't be reality.

Nightmare...

Nightmare...?

Ah...

The mist...

The nightmare...

Kills life...?

Uh... uh? Ah?

‘Ah, Aaa...?’

The black mist that had infiltrated the boy’s consciousness smiled.

-Hate life...

Annihilate everything before you.

Resent all that lives.

Like a whisper, the voice that penetrated deep into his consciousness caused the trembling in Albert’s body to gradually disappear.

Kill...

Erase...

Destroy...

The voice penetrated the cracks in his mind, and the demonic energy spread like an explosion throughout his body.

The skin, corroded by demonic energy, began to darken, and the eyes, once full of the pride of a noble, lost their vitality and shone with a red light.

The demonic energy, born from a heart completely corrupted by the black mist, unable to find an outlet, burst through his head, forming horns.

“...”

Albert was no longer there.

Only the demon born from Albert, seeking to annihilate this world, existed in his place.

“What... is that form...”

The werewolf felt a sense of alarm at the sight of Albert before him.

His survival instinct screamed at him to run away immediately.

The werewolf took a step back, sweating profusely.

However, the werewolf's unique animalistic senses perceived his death a step faster.

'Da, danger...'

The werewolf's thoughts were cut short.

Because where the werewolf's head had been, there was nothing left, along with the sound of exploding air.

"..."

Thud!

The headless mass of flesh collapsed to the ground.

Albert, no, the demon, still with an unreadable expression, turned and began to move, seeking to end all visible life with his own hands.

And his second target for that was already decided.

"Haa... Haa..."

The demon's gaze turned.

By nature, divine power was more than just unpleasant to demons; it was a power they wanted to eliminate from the world at all costs.

They wouldn't like the power that could effectively eliminate and purify them.

Even a newly born demon knew what could kill him.

Divine power.

A power that caused instinctive displeasure just by being felt nearby.

“[It’s already... demonized...?!]”

Therefore, even though he was like a newborn baby, his actions did not change.

Rather, with only instinct remaining, he was more suited to a demon who sought only to eliminate life and destroy the world, unlike demons who had ruined things out of personal curiosity.

“Cough...”

The demon was simply moving to eliminate this unpleasant thing before his eyes.

The demon looked up at the girl in his grasp, struggling to escape.

She was desperately hitting and pushing with both hands, trying to free herself from his grip, but that wouldn’t loosen the demon’s grip.

The demon was born from the human Albert, so he knew most of what Albert knew.

Therefore, even if he had never actually killed anyone, he knew intellectually how to end a life.

He exerted force to sever the lifeline before him, the organ that existed for a living being to breathe.

Crack.

“...”

Soon, the life before his eyes began to fade once again.

The girl’s body slumped.

When the pulse in his hand stopped, the demon realized that the girl had died and released his grip.

She fell to the floor with a thud and collapsed.

The demon looked down at the girl for a moment, then turned to leave, trying to get out of this place.

“[Where... do you think you’re going...?]”

It wasn’t a voice that he heard.

But for some reason, the girl’s voice echoed in his head.

Something was wrong.

Wasn’t there only one woman in this place, or rather, who had been in this place?

But hearing a voice meant that the girl he had just killed had come back to life.

Even though he thought that couldn’t be possible, the demon turned and looked back at where he had dropped the girl.

And there...

The girl he had just killed was standing up again, looking at him.

The demon was genuinely bewildered.

The girl, who had clearly had her neck broken and died by his own hand, was standing there unharmed, revealing her divine power, even with the traces of blood she had coughed up and the handprints on her neck.

How could she be alive?

He questioned how she could be alive, even though he had confirmed her death with his own two hands, but soon he thought it didn’t matter.

If she came back to life, he could just kill her again.

The demon thought so and was about to move to kill the girl once again.

Even though she was gasping for breath in pain, the girl was showing a strong will towards him.

The demon was once again puzzled by that.

The girl showed no hostility in her will towards the one who had killed her.

It was strange.

It was strange that the dead had come back to life, but even stranger was that she showed no animosity, let alone hostility, even though she had clearly experienced death at his hands, but rather a strange will to save him at all costs.

At first glance, it seemed as if she was feeling sorry for him.

Before he could even think about why, the girl declared to him as if making a declaration.

“[I will definitely... save you...!]

The necklace in the girl’s hand was shining with divine power.

To an annoying degree.

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):

Albert is secretly sweet...

He was jealous and tried to torment the hero, but he dealt with the werewolf.

The werewolf was beheaded by him, so the Saintess comfortably sent him off to the afterlife.

The Saintess smiled broadly.

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Wanna bet that she is just thinking of this as another chance to fuck around and get things messed up even more?

Let's hope that the noob Saintess suffers in a way that will deeply scar her for life and never recover~

Preferably, losing her pride as a male~

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 39 Class Allocation Test (5)

Chapter 39 – Class Allocation Test (5)

“Ugh...”

Evan opened his eyes as soon as the flash of light disappeared.

“Where...”

What happened?

Evan recalled the events that had just transpired.

Albert, as if trying to lure them, walked ahead alone, bypassed them, and stood in front of a magic circle, activating it.

As soon as the magic circle activated, a light akin to a flash erupted, and when he regained consciousness, Aria and Albert, who had been there just moments before, were gone.

That wasn't all.

His current location was also strange.

“The middle of a forest... is not here... what?”

It wasn't a forest, but somewhere inside a dark building.

‘There was a building in the forest...?’

No, was this even a building in the first place?

He hadn't explored everything, so there might be a building he didn't know about, but even so, this place felt too unnatural.

If so, where was this place?

Looking around, Evan suddenly felt that sitting still here wasn't a good idea.

His being here meant that Aria and Albert were in another place.

There was no telling what those two were going through.

Therefore, the first thing he needed to find in this situation was Aria's location.

Thinking that, Evan started moving to find Aria first.

-I have a bad feeling... be careful, Evan.

At Estelle's words, Evan nodded, breaking out in a cold sweat.

As she advised, something was off.

It was too much to be a simple trap within the dungeon, mixed in with this class assignment test.

Even if it wasn't a spell that separated them far apart, the teleportation magic circle itself was incredibly rare. Considering the possibility of setting up such a trap in a simple forest, not a typical dungeon, it was practically nonsense.

To pull off something like this for a test that only determines the class assignments of academy students?

Something was fishy, very fishy.

As his thoughts reached that point, he concluded that someone was behind this. Evan stopped walking and quickly tried to activate the bracelet on his wrist.

However,

“The bracelet... is broken?”

Could it be... that the magic circle from earlier broke it?

He tried to operate it in various ways to get it working again, but no matter how much he touched it, the bracelet showed no signs of functioning.

-I sense demonic energy from the bracelet...

Evan shuddered at Estelle's muttering.

If it was demonic energy, everything made sense.

Another... demon attack?

‘There's a high possibility of having insiders.’

Considering Principal Argent's words, there was a possibility of another attack.

Even so, no one would have thought they would blatantly do something like this during the class allocation test.

‘This... was planned from the beginning.’

The fact that Albert and he had fought at the beginning of the semester would have been known to most of the students and instructors.

The fact that Evan, the Hero, and Albert didn't get along was a well-known fact, as the rumor of their fight had spread at that time.

That's why there was a high possibility that the suggestion to team them up had come up.

Considering that one of the things the academy valued highly was teamwork, it could only be thought that the suggestion to team them up

came up with the feeling that they should put the two together to promote teamwork.

With Aria there as well, it was almost certain.

He didn't know what they had done to Albert, but considering that he seemed to have lost some of his edge compared to before, and that he had felt something unnatural about him from before, he never thought he would be manipulated by demons.

It was strange that he couldn't sense any demonic energy, but that wasn't the important thing right now.

There were only two reasons why they would do something like this.

‘Aria... or me...’

Aria was a Saintess, and Evan was a Hero.

But Aria had said it herself.

Thanks to the divine power given by the Goddess, she wouldn't die from ordinary attacks.

Then...

Whoosh!

“Keuk...!”

Evan barely dodged the black thorns that were flying towards him like they were shot.

He turned his head and looked at where the thorns had come from.

“...”

A black figure made of mist was looking at Evan.

-[He wishes for your death.]

The mist said so, transforming its body to create countless weapons and aiming them at Evan.

-That's... a demon of Temptation...!!

A demon of Temptation...?

Evan was about to ask what that meant at Estelle's words, but at that moment, the demon began to transform its body and fly towards him like a weapon.

It was important to hear information about that demon from Estelle, but it would be a reversal of priorities if he got attacked while listening to the information.

Evan hurriedly raised his sword to block the mist-like weapon, but he heard Estelle's scream-like shout.

-Don't block it with your sword!

The moment Evan heard those words, he twisted his body to evade, still holding his sword up.

-[You have good instincts.]

The mist that had missed him lost its form powerlessly and became another black mist, glaring at him.

Evan could only barely react to the sudden increase in attacks.

If he evaded the attacks coming from the front, an attack would fly from behind, exploiting the gap. If he barely managed to avoid that, an attack would fly from the blind spot right next to him, and so on.

If this continued, no matter how hard he tried to avoid it, there was a high possibility that he would eventually get tired and be unable to avoid the attack, getting hit.

Evan gritted his teeth.

That black mist looked like a demon's body at a glance.

Demons are basically incompatible with divine power.

Then...!

Evan drew upon his power as a Hero.

Mana was converted into divine power by the holy sword, and Evan's body began to glow brightly.

“With this...!”

No matter how much of a demon it was, it would be difficult to deal with this.

Since he was covered in divine power to the point where his whole body was glowing, no matter how strong the demon was, it would be difficult to recklessly attack with its body.

Thinking that, Evan was about to confidently step forward and deal with the mist, but it was the moment he swung his sword towards the mist.

The mist, too, was about to launch a counterattack towards him, but Estelle's urgent voice rang out once again.

-Don't attack!

At that, Evan stopped his attack and jumped back widely, avoiding the mist's attack.

“What are you...”

-The Demon of Temptation is made of pure mental energy. Even if you attack with divine power, it won't work because the main body isn't here. Rather... if you get invaded by that mist, it will become dangerous!

Evan's expression changed strangely at Estelle's words.

No, then wasn't that the same as saying there was no way to attack it at all?

What kind of nonsense was that...

"Then the only thing I can do is keep dodging attacks and running away?"

-For now... yes.

"..."

In this kind of situation, Estelle's words were dominant.

That was because she had been fighting enemies with successive Heroes for a long time, so she knew a lot about most demons.

Even so...

'I can't believe it...'

He couldn't believe the fact that there was a demon that he couldn't even touch right now.

'The only thing I can do is run away...'

If he ran away like this, he wouldn't be able to go save Aria...

But if he got caught, it would be meaningless.

"..."

His worries didn't last long.

-[This is a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity that he has given us. We can't let this opportunity go to waste.]

Just as he was about to finish his worries and run away, the demon's quiet muttering echoed.

It was that moment.

The demon's body spread out widely and began to fill the room in the form of completely pure mist.

Dangerous.

Judging so, Evan tried to quickly get out of the place while spreading the divine power of the holy sword widely, but the mist was faster to fill the enclosed space.

- «Welcome... to the nightmare...»

Feeling the nightmare of red eyes slowly approaching him in the narrowing mist, Evan swallowed hard.

There was nowhere to run anymore.

-Evan!!

“Estelle...”

Welcome to the nightmare.

Evan laughed as if he was dumbfounded.

Now that it had come to this, he would definitely overcome it and come back.

Evan entrusted his mind to the slowly closing eyes, with the powerful demonic energy of the black mist that was starting to invade his consciousness.

Soon, like a doll with a broken string, Evan collapsed on the spot.



Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
Good luck Evan...!

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
If you think about it, both sides are just insane worshippers fighting each other.

One for a dude with horns and the other is a chicken-winged woman dressed like a hooker.

I rather die if I have to pick a side...

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 40 Class Allocation Test (6)

Chapter 40 – Class Allocation Test

(6)

Let's assess the current situation a bit more.

Thinking about it, the situation isn't as bad as it seems.

Initially, I was troubled by the lack of a way to deal with the werewolf, but fortunately, Albert's demonization and subsequent handling of the werewolf made things much easier.

'How many holes are in this plan...?'

They seemed to be planning to deal with Evan after capturing me, but I can't believe they came up with such a flimsy plan.

The movements seem almost improvised.

It's clear that they rushed the plan because of me.

Originally, Albert was supposed to continue his academy life, his emotions gradually building up, and his feelings for Evan amplified by the Demon of Temptation, leading to a berserk demonization.

However, what we saw just now wasn't a stable transformation, but a forced demonization using a sudden, desperate change in emotions.

The former is a type of demonization that slowly corrupts from within, making it irreversible, but the latter is different.

He hasn't been demonized for long, and he's still in his human body.

The horns on his head are proof of that.

In the game, demons that changed rapidly could be returned to their original human form by a priest's purification. Albert should be able to be turned back as well.

The problem is Albert's strength.

'How strong of a magic stone did he use?'

At a glance, he was definitely stronger, if not more so, than the demon I met last time.

Facing him would be practically a death sentence for ordinary priests.

So, the remaining problem is Evan...

I'd like to enjoy myself and return Albert to his original form before resting, but I can't enjoy myself as much as I want right now, since I don't know what will happen to Evan.

Unfortunately, it's important to quickly return Albert to his original form and go save Evan.

The method to revert him is simple.

Imbue his body with such strong divine power that the magic stone can't maintain its form.

Ordinary demons are made of demonic energy, so if you imbue them with strong divine power that they can't maintain their form, they'll be purified and disappear. But Albert is different.

It was a fight worth trying.

The more important fight for me right now isn't whether or not I can revert Albert.

'The problem is whether I can withstand that pleasure...'

Can I withstand the wounds of being eroded by the addictive magical energy?

I almost failed last time, and this demonic energy is even more intense.

My body is already trembling, as if addicted to the demonic energy, begging to be filled with it.

‘Am I really crazy...’

Even I think I’m a crazy bitch...

But so what?

What I’m doing now is saving someone’s life.

Feeling happiness in the process, disguised as hardship, isn’t a big problem, is it?

If the gods see me feeling happiness in hardship, they might think it’s okay and give me even greater pain.

Well, they’re not the type to do that.

Just giving me strength is...

‘No, maybe not...’

Even gods aren’t completely omniscient. When I had to lure monsters to become a Saintess, I acted at night so the gods wouldn’t see it.

The Demon God might have seen it, but who cares?

What’s more important to me right now is what kind of pleasure Albert will give me, and whether I can withstand that pleasure.

‘Evan...’

I know I have to go save him.

What I need to prioritize above all else is helping Evan, who has the only power to defeat the Demon King, grow strong.

Considering that I can't help him right now, and Evan was attacked by a high-ranking demon, he must be in a very dangerous situation. I have to go save him right away.

But if they're going to deal with Evan, it would be that demon.

Only the Demon of Temptation can commit such acts without being noticed.

So, there's no need to worry right now.

What if it's not him? Wouldn't that be dangerous, you say?

It's already late, and I have to purify him before going.

Even if I try to save Evan without purifying him, he'll keep chasing me and trying to kill me. I can't ignore him.

So, wouldn't it be better to enjoy everything I can before going to meet Evan?

'This time, I'll play around just enough and use the necklace.'

I couldn't use it last time because there were people watching, but no one's watching me now.

I can enjoy myself just enough, use the necklace to revert him, and then go find Evan. It won't be too late.

Finding Evan in this vast place is almost impossible anyway.

More than that, even though I keep saying I need to find Evan, I'm not that worried.

'I believe in you.'

I feel like I'm already half-consumed by pleasure, but I sincerely believe that Evan can grow strong.

As I said before, the possibility of that Skull Bastard showing up is practically zero, so his minion, the black mist-shaped demon with the alias Demon of Temptation, will come to deal with Evan...

Fortunately, Evan has Estelle, the Holy Sword who knows demons inside and out, so he won't be easily defeated.

And if all of this is the work of the Demon of Temptation, even if he targets Evan directly, he won't be able to kill him with physical attacks. He'll try to kill him mentally.

Evan isn't called a Hero for nothing.

He can confidently shake off that level of mental attack.

If he can't overcome that kind of trial as a Hero, he won't be able to defeat the Demon King.

It's not a gamble, but a moment to see if Evan is worth betting everything on.

If he can't overcome this here, he won't grow no matter how much I prepare the foundation for him. He'll eventually break.

It's just a matter of checking whether he's a sword that will break, or a sword that can get back up even if it bends... a sword that will only break.

One thing that bothers me is that I did something that might be mentally difficult for Evan...

'It's not my problem.'

If he's the type to break down over that, he can't defeat the Demon King anyway.

If he's just floundering in fake despair, he'll have no chance against the real despair that is the Demon King.

If Evan can't overcome even this trial...

Then I'll just have to die in peace.

There's nothing I can do.

So, instead of worrying about uncertain and impossible things, it's more important for me to play with Albert and save him.

I can always help Evan grow, but getting hit by a demon's magic as much as I want isn't something I can do anytime!

I'm already half-crazed, ready to face Albert.

Come on, Albert!

I'd be happy to just get hit once!

Boom!

As soon as I shouted that in my mind, I heard the sound of air exploding and felt extreme pain from below.

A hole had been blown through part of my upper body.

“Kuh... haa...”

Even though he used demonic energy, it was still his magic that shattered my body, so no demonic energy flowed into my body. Naturally, there was no energy hindering the healing, so my body quickly recovered to its original state.

‘This, this is crazy...’

I was beaten in close combat before, but now I'm getting hit with magic...

Even in the Demon Realm, I was always physically beaten and injured. I never got attacked with magic.

The monsters in the Demon Realm couldn't use magic even if they tried.

And the demon I met last time seemed to be able to use magic, but he mostly just moved his body. I was starting to want to get hit by magic, and this is perfect.

It's just a simple wind magic that strongly bursts the air, but the pleasure is already overwhelming me, even more than when my abdomen was pierced by a giant hand last time. I almost lost my mind.

Albert's eyes glowed red as he looked at me, still standing despite an injury that would kill an ordinary creature.

Seeing Albert's expression, I smiled ecstatically, imagining the future.

Ah... I want him to do more...

That way, I can see the best version of him when he returns to normal.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
Oh my god...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
Wow... she is even thinking of fucking around in this situation...
what a noob, smh...

Prayers that the author makes her experience the guilt of destroying everything but that likely will never happen, smh...

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 41 Class Allocation Test (7)

Chapter 41 – Class Allocation Test

(7)

I thought I had lost consciousness after hearing Estelle's scream and the encroaching black fog...

But for some reason, I remained awake.

However, perhaps because of the fog, the surroundings were too dark.

Beyond dark, it was to the point where I couldn't see anything at all.

‘What is this...’

I was clearly thinking I had opened my eyes, and I actually felt like I had, but I still couldn't see anything.

Just in case, I tried calling out to Estelle or drawing up my magic power, but there was no response.

Only then did I realize that this place was an empty, dark space, and a fearful feeling began to creep in.

However, because of Estelle's advice that the Demon of Temptation would definitely attack mentally, as befitting its name, I took a deep breath and calmed the rising fear.

Even though this wasn't actually breathing, but just mimicking the deep breaths I used to take, I could feel myself calming down.

‘Hoo...’

Something is strange.

Estelle clearly said that it would attack mentally, and didn't the demon itself say it would show me despair?

But now, far from showing me despair, I can't see anything and I don't feel any sensation, so I'm just filled with fear from the question of whether I even exist.

It was far, far away from despair.

'Let's get a grip...'

Losing my mind in this situation would be the same as suicide.

The most important thing is to somehow maintain this state and escape this situation.

The problem was that I couldn't think of a way to escape this situation at all. If something were to happen, I would try to overcome it, but I can't see anything and I don't feel any sensation, so I just feel like I'm slowly being forgotten.

'This is bad...'

I can't stay like this.

If I can't get out of here, isn't it the same as having to stay like this forever?

As I thought that, the fear I had barely calmed down began to rise again little by little.

I knew I shouldn't fall into a fearful emotion, but it was impossible to shake off the primal fear coming from the unknown.

...

That's when it happened.

-[Sun... Out...]

A sound so small that no one would hear it if they weren't listening closely.

I couldn't understand what the sound was, but I didn't miss the fact that a sound had been made.

To figure out what kind of conversation it was, I focused my consciousness a little more on the voice I was hearing.

And,

'This is...'

A view unfolded before my eyes, which had been filled with only darkness.

Inside a building made of stone, which looked like an underground structure.

And in the place where I seemed to have been just now, a girl covered in wounds was gasping for breath.

When I checked the girl's face, I froze for a moment.

Because it was a familiar face to me.

'Aria...?'

Aria, who had been with me until just now, was gasping for breath, clutching the severed part of her arm where blood was gushing out.

Right in front of Aria was a black-skinned man with horns.

When I checked the man's face, I gasped.

'Albert...?!'

The eldest son of the Lachar family was playing with Aria, having become a demon.

‘What on earth is going on...?’

Evan’s thoughts didn’t last long.

Because Albert started moving again.

Aria, who had somehow recovered her arm, hurriedly tried to gather divine power, but Albert waved his hand even faster, fundamentally blocking Aria’s movements.

-[Brother... Albert...]

Aria’s painful, sigh-filled thoughts echoed, but Albert, who had already lost his reason, callously flicked his fingers as if he couldn’t hear them.

Soon, every time Albert moved his hand, different magic circles were drawn in the air, and Aria began to die in various ways.

Bang!

It started with the limbs.

Albert removed her arms and legs one by one, but when he saw Aria, who didn’t die despite this and instead regenerated, he simply severed her upper and lower body.

At the sight of Aria’s body being so easily separated into upper and lower halves, I unknowingly closed my eyes tightly.

Please...

I don’t want to see...

I don’t want to see Aria dying anymore.

I shook my head wildly and prayed inwardly, begging them not to do this.

However, because what was being shown was essentially a forced situation by the power of the demon, I couldn’t avoid seeing it just by closing my

eyes.

Even though I felt like I was closing my eyes, in my eyes, in my vision...

In my head, Aria kept dying.

Her chest exploded, and she even disappeared with a bang above her neck.

Even so, Aria regenerated her body as if time was turning back, and every time she regenerated, she continued to be killed by Albert.

‘A, aaaa...’

It’s a nightmare.

This is a nightmare.

Only then did I understand.

What kind of being the Demon of Temptation is, and why it’s showing me this.

‘No...’

I don’t want to believe it.

That can’t be possible, right?

How can a person become a demon so easily?

Above all, how could Aria, who had fought even high-ranking demons with difficulty, be so helplessly defeated?

This is a terrible nightmare.

It’s just a nightmare prepared by the demon to mentally break me down.

I tried to maintain my sanity by thinking that, but even if I thought that, the situation didn’t change.

-[Kk, kkeueuk...]

Aria in the nightmare... was being brutally violated by Albert in front of her eyes.

No matter what kind of injury she sustained, her immortal body, which regenerated and didn't die, felt like a curse... to the point where she thought it would be better to die.

I know it's a nightmare.

I don't even know if this is reality or not.

So I knew it was foolish to even think like this.

But I couldn't shake off that thought.

It was too realistic, too vivid.

The way Aria was dying, its shape... its process.

Everything was telling me that it was reality.

It was saying that it was actually happening.

'Please... stop...'

Bang!

Stop killing her.

Wham!

I said stop killing her.

Stab!

Stop.

Splat!

Stop it.

...

Stop...

...

...

Stop it...

‘I lost...’

I can’t win.

Anyone... anyone who saw this would go crazy.

How many people could possibly maintain their sanity while being forced to watch their friend, or even if they weren’t a friend, a girl, die vividly in every way?

Even if there were such a person, I could only explain it by saying that they weren’t sane to begin with.

I’m scared.

I was afraid that I had to see more of this.

A fear of how Aria would die again was rushing in.

I felt like I couldn’t maintain my sanity any longer.

-[I will give you rest.]

Yes, that’s enough.

Leaving my broken heart, which had been shattered to the point where I couldn't stand up anymore, to the voice, I slowly moved towards death.

...

That's when it happened.

-Kwaaaaaa!!

A sound like something was exploding and being shot out echoed in my consciousness.

At that moment, the dark space brightened so much that it hurt my eyes.

‘What...?’

What just happened?

While I was wondering, the light subsided and the brightly shining consciousness slowly began to darken again.

And...

-Wh, at...

Albert's arm was gone.

And in the place where the arm had been, only a red, glowing cross-section remained, as if heat was flowing out.

Aria was covered in blood and looked so exhausted that it wouldn't be strange if she collapsed right away, but the power flowing from her necklace was extraordinary.

Even after suffering such pain, Aria still had the will to fight.

And, the moment I saw Aria, who was still smiling with noble eyes, I could instinctively realize it.

Aria was trying to turn Albert back to normal.

That's why she had been biding her time until now.

And...

I couldn't help but know that everything that was happening in front of my eyes was not some kind of illusion that the demon was showing me, but something that was happening in reality.

'Ah...'

Even though it was a situation that anyone would give up on, even though it must have been painful, Aria was still fighting with all her might without giving up.

She had endured with the single-minded determination to save Albert, who had turned into a demon.

The moment I thought that, I grabbed onto my consciousness, which had been slowly falling into the abyss.

'I can't die like this.'

I couldn't die like this.

Even if it's just because I feel sorry for Aria, I must live.

I definitely must.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

I guess I should start taking this seriously now.

It was fun!

Is probably what Aria would say.

This is why I'm scared of masochists.

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Almost made the guy inept smh...

Well too bad plot convenience made her decide to take it seriously at the right time!!

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 42 Class Allocation Test (8)

Chapter 42 – Class Allocation Test

(8)

“Haa... haa...”

This is stronger than I thought...

It's my first time using the Carnelian of Radiant Light directly, but I never imagined it would be this powerful.

I wasn't originally planning to completely blow off Albert's arm, but it's as if it was sublimated by overwhelming heat. Red heat is even rising from the cross-section of his arm.

‘This... it's called an artifact, but isn't it just a fire magic tool...?’

It's an artifact that amplifies the divine power of purification, which is the Sun God's domain, and shoots it out like a beam, so I could easily anticipate that it would be very powerful, but I didn't expect it to be powerful enough to collapse one side of the wall.

Frankly speaking, if I had shot that werewolf with this just now, I might not have even been able to collect the bones. That's how extraordinary its power was.

‘Thank goodness no one is watching...’

If it were discovered that I could use this artifact at will, they might become suspicious because they wouldn't understand why I was getting beaten up by a demon.

Even more fortunately, I'm the only one who knows about the artifact.

At most, the members of the Hero Party from the Destruction War might know about it.

Even then, the Saintess at that time didn't use the artifact, so even if Argent Isis, one of the members of that Savior Hero Party, knows about the existence of this relic, I don't think she knows how to use it.

From the name and the shape alone, isn't it obvious what inspired this thing?

Even if they don't know, there are quite a few items that reflect and amplify power through jewels, so if you're knowledgeable in subculture, you can't not know how to use it.

The usage is very simple. You just need to inject the divine power of purification into it in the form of light, and it will automatically amplify it inside and shoot it out like a laser in the direction you're pointing.

It simply amplifies and shoots it out, so there's no limit, and the stronger I am, the stronger the divine power of purification I can shoot out, making it a simple but powerful buff limited to demons.

What's even more absurd is the setting in the system.

'The system clearly stated that it simply adds fire attribute to purification skills and amplifies divine power...'

Using it directly, I can feel how powerful it is.

No wonder it has such a broken performance in the game.

'He may look like that, but he has strength between a high-rank demon and a superior-rank demon...'

Albert, whose arm was blown away by the divine power shot using the Carnelian of Radiant Light, looked down at his blown-off arm with an expression of not understanding the situation.

If his arm was cut off by a normal attack, he could just regenerate it, but what I shot was the light of purification that the Sun God is in charge of.

A demon who is slightly below the superior-rank cannot possibly regenerate it.

In fact, he couldn't regenerate his arm and was twisting his body around while making a painful expression for the first time.

“[Brother Albert...!]”

However, I wasn't in such a good condition either.

No matter how much I don't die and my wounds regenerate, it takes a long time to regenerate if my arms or legs are cut off.

Since it's a regeneration method that is close to the time being turned back, with divine power enveloping my body and restoring it to its original state, it's even more difficult to regenerate now that I'm consuming divine power.

My whole body is still covered in wounds that would kill an ordinary person, so it's hard to even stand, but I can't give up here.

As the saying goes, people are most impressed by the person who saves them in a crisis, right?

‘There's... no other way...’

Since he gave me enough pleasure, I was going to help him as much as possible to return to his original human form.

I would never do this if he hadn't turned into a demon.

Really...

While Albert was still out of it, I approached him with my creaking body and hugged him tightly.

With my current body condition, it was nearly impossible to inject the divine power of purification and healing into his body, which was resisting violently, unless I hugged him directly.

So...

The best way to efficiently inject divine power into his whole body was to hug him.

But the opponent was none other than a demon.

Demons try to kill anything in front of them if there is life.

That didn't change even if they had just become a demon.

Thwack!

“Ugh, ugh...”

As soon as I hugged him, he reached out and pierced my body in an attempt to kill me.

Not only that, but he was raving and biting my shoulder with his teeth, unlike his calm appearance from before.

“Cough... cough cough... puke...”

As soon as I hugged him, Albert pierced and crushed the chest area where the lungs and heart are located, as if telling me not to do it, in an attempt to kill me.

I can't breathe no matter how hard I try because of the arm piercing between my abdomen and chest.

But that didn't matter.

Pain only returns to me as pleasure anyway, and right now it's more important to return Albert in front of me to his original form than the pain.

‘This is enough...!!’

Judging that I was close enough and stuck to him, I started to gather divine power and forcibly inject it into Albert’s body.

It wasn’t for nothing that I had been playing the role of a Saintess for two years in this body, so it was very easy to move divine power as I pleased.

Since Albert’s body was still slowly being demonized by magic, having divine power flow through his body was not as fatal as it would be for a demon.

I stopped the components of his body from turning into magic, purified all the magic in his body with divine power to prevent him from being demonized any further, and then restored his ruined body to its original form.

All I had to do was inject the divine power of healing and purification into his body.

Ordinary priests or nuns can never do that.

Rather, I would be lucky if I wasn’t swallowed by demonic energy and died, but I had essentially received the power of divine power itself from the goddess, so the magic of a normal demon was painful, but it didn’t affect me at all.

How long had I been hugging Albert, purifying his body with divine power and healing him at the same time?

“Ah... uh... uh...?”

Albert’s body was returning to its original state.

I couldn’t see it, so I couldn’t know for sure, but the magic that filled his body was slowly disappearing, and the horns that were sticking out above his head had disappeared somewhere.

Albert was looking down at me, who was being hugged in his arms, with trembling eyes.

“You, you... are...”

“[Ah...]”

Did he finally return to normal?

It took much longer than I thought.

Albert was looking at his hand piercing through my body and breathing heavily.

“Huh, ha... ah, uh... haa... ugh... w, what... the...”

Just by looking at his trembling eyes and shoulders, I could feel how scared he was and how this situation was coming across to him.

He was practically in a state of panic.

But...

My condition is terrible right now, is this right?

‘...Since when did I care about that.’

Wasn’t it like this before?

Anyway, Albert was a guy who had nothing to do with me after this was over.

Still...

‘I have to keep the gimmick...’

Not being suspected is essential to continue this life.

With the feeling that all the hard work I've done so far has been to return him to his original human form.

I looked at Albert with half-lifeless eyes and said.

“[Thank goodness... you're back to normal...]”

Ah, wait a minute, it's too hard...

I don't think I've ever rolled around this much even when I was rolling around in the Demon Realm. Today, I experienced death in all sorts of ways with Albert, and I thought I was going to die from such great pleasure that I even peed my pants.

Shock from unexpected pleasure...

No, wouldn't you call this shock?

I heard that you die because something goes wrong with your body due to excessive excitement...

“[I'm... sorry...]”

I'm sorry for not getting up quickly and dawdling.

But what can I do... I don't even have the strength to lift a finger...

‘I can't do this...’

I'm going to rest for a while.

I don't have the strength to stand up anymore, so I just slumped over Albert.

I'm sorry to Albert, but even though I look like this, I customized myself really hard, so I'm pretty beautiful, right?

I hope you can bear with it for a little while.

I'll get up when I rest a bit and get some strength back.

‘Ah... I need to rest a bit and... go save Evan...’

I’ve heard that you get tired if you feel too much pleasure, and this is exactly that feeling...

I’ll have to be careful next time...

Just a little... rest...

Let’s go save Evan...

I was just going to close my eyes thinking that, but drowsiness slowly started to come over me.

I’m just resting, I shouldn’t sleep...

Ah...

Hmm...

...

...

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):

Crazy crazy crazy...

It’s a mess...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator’s note):

Either the Lachar family will be wiped out or another person is added to the traumatized pets list.

Still not permanent guilt damage to the noob Saintess, smh...

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 43 Class Allocation Test (9)

Chapter 43 – Class Allocation Test

(9)

“Keuh... Heo-eok, heo-eok...”

Albert instinctively gasped for breath to clear his stuffy chest and dizzy head.

‘What happened... The memories...’

At some point during his daily life, he had felt that his memories were becoming strange and distorted little by little. Until then, he had only felt annoyed and hadn’t thought about taking any action.

Then, from some point on, as if he had fallen asleep, as if he were dreaming, he continued to live a life where he seemed to be awake but couldn’t move as he pleased, as if he were dreaming. When he came to his senses, he was somehow in this place.

Amidst the confusion, Albert suddenly realized that the sensation he felt from his hands was strange.

“What’s going on...”

The reek of blood was so strong that his eyes narrowed involuntarily.

And...

‘The weight...’

He felt an irritating weight on his body.

Had he been crushed by something and injured? Albert speculated, but he dismissed the thought as absurd.

If that were the case, he would feel no particular pain, only dizziness, and it didn't feel heavy enough to be crushed and injured.

In any case, nothing would change unless he opened his eyes.

Albert cautiously opened his eyes and looked around to see what was going on.

His head was still dizzy, so he couldn't see clearly, but the sight that greeted him as soon as he opened his eyes made him shudder.

'Hair... Is it hair...?'

Hair, discolored and soaked in blood, came into view.

The stench of blood vibrating in his brain, and the strange sensation in his hands.

Hair soaked in blood.

Albert's body began to tremble slowly.

Could it be,

'No, it can't be... It can't be...'

No matter how much he tried to deny it in his mind, nothing changed.

"N-no... No way..."

Albert tried to lift his body to shake off the girl who was on top of him right away, but his hand was firmly stuck in something with an unpleasant sensation, making it difficult to pull it out.

After struggling to pull out his right hand, Albert realized it was impossible and raised his body with his left hand.

Then, the girl's body on top of him slumped down.

“H-hik...!!”

As she slumped down, he felt the unpleasant sensation in his right hand once again.

Only then did Albert understand.

What had happened in this place, and what he was doing now.

However, Albert didn't want to understand the current situation.

He felt like he wouldn't be able to stay sane the moment he understood.

“Ugh, ah...”

Albert looked down.

The slumped girl, no...

“S-Saintess...”

Aria's complexion was pale.

Traces of blood she had just vomited remained around her mouth, and one of her arms was missing for some reason.

Her clothes were torn in places, already in rags and unable to function as clothes.

In contrast, apart from the dizziness, he didn't feel any pain anywhere on his body.

The power of the Saintess was so shocking that it was widely known to most people.

Of course, Albert also knew what kind of power the Saintess had.

And in the current situation, the fact that his body was fine, unlike her being seriously injured, meant one thing.

“Haa... Haa...”

Albert looked down at his hands with trembling eyes.

To confirm the unpleasant sensation he had been feeling, he grabbed Aria’s body and slowly pushed her back.

The more he did so, the more the reality he didn’t want to believe was coming before his eyes.

“Hic...”

The more he pulled out his hand, the more Albert’s expression turned into a weeping face.

Finally, Albert checked his hand and froze.

“H-heo-eok...”

Because there was a heart pierced by his hand, stopped moving.

“Ugh, Ughaaaaack!!”

Albert, having confirmed what had come out of Aria’s body, fell into a panic, screamed wildly, pushed Aria away, and left the spot.

Then, Aria’s body, having lost something to lean on, fell to the floor.

Albert grabbed his head with his blood-soaked hands and began to gasp for breath.

“I-it’s a dream... This is a dream... A nightmare...!!”

It couldn’t be.

He couldn't believe the current situation where he had killed the Saintess of this era with his own hands. Only then did he start to recall the events that had just happened little by little.

His appearance transformed into a demon by a spell, and the memory of killing Aria so brutally with his naturally increased magical skills as he became a demon.

Albert looked around with trembling eyes.

Looking around the place where the walls were smashed in various places, and the floor and smashed walls were full of already hardened bloodstains, he understood through the memories of just now that all of these were traces he had created.

Screaming desperately at the gradually emerging memories, he grabbed his head with his blood-soaked hands.

He couldn't believe that his magical skills, which he had held with a kind of pride beyond confidence, were used to kill none other than the Saintess.

Not just once or twice, but dozens of times. Even though it wasn't something he did with his own will as he became a demon, it remained in his memory and continued to torment him.

If he hadn't known, if Aria herself had hated him and questioned why he had done such a thing, it wouldn't have been so painful.

“Keuk... Ugh... Heo-eok, Heo-eok...”

More than anything, what drove him crazy was the sight she showed while turning him back into a human.

The face of the girl who came to him, not losing her smile even as she continued to die at his hands, and who was determined to save him no matter what.

The sight of her crawling with a body that couldn't even move, so desperately that she finally hugged him and purified him.

He couldn't forget the sight of her looking at him as if he had done nothing wrong, rather relieved, muttering that she was glad.

'Everything... All of these things are things I did...'

How could she do that?

Albert was going crazy.

No, maybe he had already gone crazy.

He felt disgusted by his appearance of killing the girl in front of him dozens of times with his magic, and tearing out her heart to kill her in the end.

He even doubted whether he had really returned to being human.

"Ha, haha... Hahahahaha! Hahahahahaha!"

Blood flowed out of Aria, who had fallen to the floor, creating a puddle.

He stopped laughing as he glanced at Aria and recalled Aria closing her eyes with a comfortable expression.

Soon, Albert staggered to the wall and sat down.

"Ha... Haha..."

Even stopping laughing, he hugged his body with both hands and started scratching.

Because he started scratching over his clothes, blood started to come out of his scratching hands, but that was no big deal for Albert.

He kept worrying about wanting to die, wondering if he was an existence that should disappear from this world, and muttered unknown words.

The magic passed down from his family was not something he learned for this.

He regretted that if he had known this would happen, he would never have learned magic in the first place, and that he wouldn't have felt this emotion if he had just died as he was.

Why did she save him?

Why, why did she try to save him even at the cost of her own life?

He wanted to die right away, but he didn't commit suicide.

This was because he instinctively thought that if he took his own life here, he wouldn't be able to face the girl who had saved him even at the cost of her own sacrifice.

If he hadn't thought that way, he would have died by magic a long time ago.

However, even though he thought that if he died, he wouldn't be able to atone, and that Aria's sacrifice to save him would be in vain, the desire to die didn't disappear.

Scratch, scratch

“Hi... Hihit...hehehet...”

His body itches.

Just like wearing clothes that don't fit his body, like wearing clothes made of strange material, a crazy itch continued to be felt.

Clearly, the itch was not felt physically.

Albert knew that very well.

Even so, he was scratching.

Even though he knew that the itch would not be satisfied no matter how much he scratched, Albert did not stop scratching.

In the eerily quiet underground building, Albert continued to scratch his body until someone came to find him.

Until blood flowed out and soaked the floor.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

This all happened because the Saintess is bad...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Oh she did break someone after all...

What a noob, smh...

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 44 Class Allocation Test (Interlude)

Chapter 44 – Class Allocation Test (Interlude)

Three days had passed since then.

Fortunately, Aria was safe.

Not only Aria, but Albert was also unharmed.

Although she was said to be safe, Aria's body was not in good condition.

The broken walls and floor were covered in blood to the point where I didn't even want to imagine what had happened, and Aria's body was not fully regenerated.

I didn't know what had happened there, and Aria was still unconscious.

I don't know if I should call it fortunate, but it was good that everyone was safe.

Of course, the exam was suspended.

Not long after the exam started, the boss monster suddenly died, which caused the barrier to be lifted.

Thanks to this, Argent Isis, quickly sensed something was wrong and was able to stop the exam and move towards the place where the boss monster was defeated, but the students were very confused by the sudden suspension of the exam.

When I arrived at the place where the commanding entity, the boss monster of this exam, was defeated, they were able to find Aria and Albert, who

were covered in wounds, as I said before.

Aria was unconscious, and Albert, the man who was presumed to have experienced the same incident, was mentally overwhelmed and could not be asked about what had happened at that time.

Even though she was an Archmage, there was no way to know what had happened unless she heard it directly, so they spent time meaninglessly.

Because of the countless complaints from the students who didn't know anything about the inside story of the incident, the class allocation exam was held again, excluding the victims of the incident.

And I...

“You're here.”

“Yes.”

When I arrived at the office, I looked around with curiosity.

It was not organized at all, and the desk was full of documents that had not yet been processed.

‘Is that... candy...?’

Not only that, but a huge amount of candy and desserts were piled up like mountains.

‘Wow...’

Even an Archmage who can use all sorts of unbelievable magic is just living like a normal person.

“So, you said you saw everything that happened with your own eyes.”

Oh, right.

Remembering why I came here, I turned my head back to the direction of the voice and swallowed hard.

-There's no need to be nervous, Evan. Isis isn't scary.

I know that she's not the kind of person who would do anything bad to me, but I couldn't help but feel nervous when I thought about what had happened recently.

I'm talking about the unbelievable magic of stopping time, and the image of her easily capturing a high-ranking demon...

"That voice... is that Estelle?"

-Long time no see, Isis! I didn't expect to see you like this!

"You were awake? Then that means..."

-That's right. Evan has already awakened his power as a hero. He's only just awakened, though.

"What..."

Come to think of it, she had said that she already knew Headmaster Argent last time.

"Well, otherwise, there's no way he could have done something so ridiculous as to cut off the arm of a high-ranking demon..."

"..."

It seems like she's saying something obvious, but the person who's saying it is the Archmage who easily captured the high-ranking demon, so it feels strange.

"Well... it's not good to keep standing here and talking, is it?"

"Yes... well..."

Is she telling me to sit down?

That's what I thought. I looked around without realizing it, but there was nowhere to sit and talk together.

“Um... there's no place to sit...”

“What are you talking about? I'm not planning on talking here.”

“Yes...?”

What does that mean...

“Follow me.”

The headmaster said with a slight smile.

* * *

“Haa... this sweet smell... I love it so much~!”

-You still like sweets as much as you used to?

“I couldn't afford this kind of leisure back then. This is paradise for me!”

She said while eating the parfait full of all kinds of desserts in front of her with a delighted look.

I smiled awkwardly and looked down at the parfait on my table.

Is it that delicious?

“I don't think I've ever had a snack like this before.”

“That's because this is a dessert that's only available here.”

“Yes...?”

-Did you finally achieve your dream?

“Hehe.”

Looking at Headmaster Argent smiling like a child, she looked like a normal young girl.

But in reality, I heard that she is an Archmage who has lived for hundreds of years.

“But is it okay to talk here?”

“It doesn’t really matter. Everyone’s in class right now, so there’s no one here anyway.”

That’s not what I meant, I was going to ask if it’s okay to talk about this when the owner of this dessert shop is here...

“It’ll be okay.”

“If it wasn’t okay, I wouldn’t have come here in the first place.”

“Okay, then... let’s get down to business.”

“Yes.”

That’s right, I came here to talk about this in the first place.

I started talking.

I told her everything from the story of meeting the Demon of Delusion, to being dragged into the nightmare and what happened there.

.

.

.

The headmaster’s expression was not good after hearing everything.

Rather, it was distorted.

“Are you... okay?”

“What... do you mean?”

That’s what I said, but I think I knew what the headmaster meant by asking if I was okay.

Because I watched Aria dying countless times with my own eyes. And if I’m talking about that, she’s asking if I’m mentally okay after seeing that, if I’m really okay.

To be honest, I’m not okay.

The scene I saw that day keeps coming back to me in nightmares and tormenting me.

Because the nightmares have become more serious than before, I’m even afraid to fall asleep now.

“The Saintess is always the same, now and then... she makes the anxiety level of the people around her go up and up.”

Were the previous Saintesses all the same?

Hearing that made me feel even more sorry for her.

“The Saintess’ power is heterogeneous. Our Saintess used to say that it’s because she receives authority directly from God... but to be honest, I think that God has a bad hobby, it’s such a shitty power.”

“...”

I could feel sadness in the headmaster’s expression as she said that.

It was famous that Headmaster Argent had been a member of the Hero Party in the distant past, so I thought she was probably remembering that time.

It was when we were both silent and lost in thought with our heads down.

-Hmph, I don't like this atmosphere.

Estelle's dissatisfied voice came from me, as if she didn't like this atmosphere.

-Since it's like this, I have no choice but to imitate what Evan said back then.

“Yes?”

What did I just hear?

-You know, Isis! When I was trapped in the nightmare, his will was so strong that I could hear his voice from outside the consciousness?

“W-Wait, wait a minute!!”

-At that time, he clearly said that he liked the current Saintess...
Ughyaaak?!

Bang! Bang!

I urgently grabbed the Holy Sword and repeatedly slammed it into the floor.

I can't let that story spread.

Never!!

“Puhut... I think I know what he said.”

“Ugh...”

“Don't worry. I also think that this generation's Saintess is really great... I don't think it's strange to like someone like that.”

“No, um... I mean... I never really said I liked her...”

Aria's appearance at that time was so amazing...

She was in pain, but she didn't give up and finally returned Albert to his original form, and I was so caught up in the emotions that came from deep inside that I ended up saying strange things.

But...

"Are you worried? About that child."

"...Yes."

I was so worried that she would keep using her body so harshly.

I was worried that she would collapse.

"Keep that feeling with you."

"Yes...?"

"You just need to get stronger and protect her."

"..."

Can I do it?

I wasn't able to stop the threat this time.

"But... I missed that demon."

"...That can't be helped. He was hard to catch even when I was active."

"Hard to catch...?"

That sounds like you've already defeated him...?

"That's right. I'm sure I annihilated him back then... how is that guy still alive?"

He came back to life even though you killed him?

I heard that in order to kill a demon, you have to either annihilate them or purify them...

“What exactly is that demon?”

In response to my question, the headmaster sighed while holding her forehead as if she had a headache.

“His alias is the Demon of Temptation, and he’s a minion of a skull-faced bastard named Nightmare.”

“A skull-faced bastard...?”

“Well... I don’t want to praise that skull-faced bastard, but the name of the commander of the Demon King’s army is too much to be uttered normally.”

A commander of the Demon King’s army...

She seems like a really great person to call such an existence a skull-faced bastard as if it’s nothing...

“Did you know? Archmages, who are beings who twist the laws of the world, each have an alias related to the unique magic they created.”

“Yes... I heard it from Stella.”

“Oh my, are you talking about that rascal wizard who ran away without even taking the oath?”

“Do you know Stella?”

“How can I not know her? I was wandering like that child once too.”

The headmaster said that with a nostalgic expression.

-Back then, she was called a genius wizard, but she was just a hooligan.

“Be quiet, Estelle.”

-Heok...

The light disappeared from the Holy Sword.

Did she hide...?

“And in my case, I use the unique magic called 『Language』 , so I’m the Archmage of Language.”

“Ah.”

It seems like she has too much confidence.

Giving yourself such an alias is like giving the opponent an advantage by letting them know what kind of magic you use.

But she’s so strong that it doesn’t matter if she gives them that advantage.

“Anyway, back to the original story, the skull-faced bastard I called earlier is a commander of the Demon King’s army named Maleficent.”

“A commander...?”

“Now I can be sure. He’s the only one who can bypass my magic.”

Hearing that, I finally understood why she brought up this story.

“Could it be...”

“You’re probably right.”

Headmaster Argent answered quietly, flicking a spoon in the empty cup.

“He’s my nemesis.”

The expression on Headmaster Argent’s face as she said that was,

full of hatred.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
Hiieeeek!

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
Sooo... we are skipping what happened with Evan...?

Was their plan really to just trap him and make him go inept by going insane?

Wow... you would think the highest difficulty would at least grant these enemies the IQ levels above 1.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 45 Class Allocation Test (Interlude)

Chapter 45 – Class Allocation Test (Interlude)

Nemesis.

Hearing that word, I swallowed hard.

‘The Savior’s Party...’

During the chaotic times following the War of Annihilation, the Hero Party appeared like a miracle amidst the invasion of the Demon King’s army, which was overwhelming the world and pushing it to the brink of destruction.

They failed to defeat the Demon King but succeeded in sealing him away. They also managed to close the massive gate to the Demon Realm that had invaded the world, thus saving it. They were called the Savior’s Party.

Even now, there are massive statues in the Empire commemorating them, which gives you an idea of their status.

And...

“That damn bonehead...”

Argent Isis, standing before my eyes.

This person was one of the owners of the statues present there.

“It feels... new and amazing at the same time...”

“What does?”

“To think that the Archmage, a member of the Hero Party from the distant past, is standing right in front of me... Yeah...”

Argent’s expression twisted at my words.

...

Did I step on a landmine?

“Are you... making fun of me for being old?”

Gasp...

“N-No! That’s not it at all!”

How could I?!

I shook my head wildly with a genuine expression and shouted.

Argent, who was still glaring at me, soon relaxed her expression and chuckled.

“Don’t worry, I was just kidding.”

“Ah... Phew...”

I almost had a heart attack...

More than that, I didn’t know she could even joke like this...

No, it seemed like she was a little too upset to call it a joke...

-By the way, where did that old lady act go?

“...What?”

“O-Old...”

Old lady...

Now that I think about it, her act did seem to have changed.

-You kept insisting on using an act that didn't suit you at all, just to look like an adult to the kids, right?

“Ah...”

Only then did she seem to realize something was wrong, and she suddenly turned her head away.

What is it...?

“Still, old lady is a bit harsh, don't you think...?”

-But you are an old lady.

“Are you trying to get killed? I'll shut you up for good, got it?”

-...

Is this really the kind of conversation the members of the Savior's Party would have...?

I'm confused...

.

.

.

“Anyway... getting back to the point, as you can guess from me calling her a bonehead, that bastard is an undead. And a lich, the highest rank of undead.”

“Lich...”

I once heard that Liches could only be born when an Archmage with a large pool of magic power becomes...

Wait a minute,

“So... was one of the executives of the Demon King’s army once a human?”

“Yeah. I don’t know exactly, but she must have been a human from an era even further in the past than me. Now she just keeps bragging about how she doesn’t remember her human life, how she’s the ruler of Nastron, and how lowly humans are blah blah blah. Just a shitty boneheaded bitch.”

“Uh...”

How harsh...

It was quite a rough curse coming from a pink-haired girl with an overall cute appearance.

She must really hate her that much...

“Anyway, now that I know that bastard is the one who did it, there’s only one thing I have to do.”

Argent said with a grin.

“So... what are you planning to do...?”

I have a bad feeling about this.

“Well, it’s not really something I should be telling a student... but you’re the Hero of this generation, so you should know. First, I’m going to apologize for this incident as the Principal and announce it to the world.”

“What?!”

Wait a minute.

That’s the exact opposite of what Aria wants, isn’t it?!

“It can’t be helped. The rumors about this incident have already spread throughout the academy, so there’s no point in hiding it anyway.”

“That’s...”

That was true.

As soon as you walk around the classrooms, they’re full of stories about this incident.

“And... I feel really sorry for the Saintess of this generation, and more than anything, it’s my fault for allowing the attack, so I have to take responsibility.”

Isn’t that too harsh to say it’s Argent’s fault?

That’s what I thought, but Argent was talking about her fault being big as if it were natural.

Yeah, I know it in my head.

Even if a demon attack is like a natural disaster, not preparing for a natural disaster is clearly the fault of the people who are working to prepare for such things.

“Of course, there will be some confusion... but more important than that is to unite right now.”

“Yes...”

“Don’t worry. Classes will continue as usual.”

Argent said that, put the candy she was holding in her mouth, grinned, and came over to pat my head.

Because of the height difference, Argent had to stand on tiptoe to pat me, which was a funny sight, but I couldn’t laugh at all.

“Thank you for your hard work. I’m really sorry to make you go through something like this.”

Argent’s expression as she said that,

Looked somehow very sad.

* * *

“Haa...”

In a hospital room where soft sunlight streamed in from the window,

A woman with blue hair reminiscent of the sea sighed deeply as she looked down at the girl in front of her.

‘Another... demon attack...’

What on earth are the academy professors doing that they’ve allowed the demons to attack twice?

It wasn’t like they were unavoidable, and they didn’t even know they were being attacked, so their guilt was even greater.

Moreover, unlike the incident on the entrance ceremony day, this happened during an exam, so it couldn’t be hidden. Of course, the story of the demon attack had already spread throughout the academy.

The Holy Kingdom had already announced that the war with the demons would start again, but even if the demons reappeared, it was dismissed as an old story to the humans of the current era, so it was assumed that there would be no problem. In the end, this situation broke out.

Moreover, the incident that occurred during this class assignment exam would inevitably be more fatal to the academy.

She had only heard it by chance, but there was a lot of talk about holding Argent responsible for this incident right away.

There was also the problem of the young master of the Lachar family, who had suffered a great mental shock.

She didn't know the exact reason, but he had been in a state of mental breakdown since he was found, and even now he was suffering from nightmares every day as a result of that incident, and his usual vain appearance was nowhere to be found.

Stella didn't know much about that man, but she couldn't help but understand why he had become like that.

She had also experienced something like that just recently.

“What on earth happened...?”

Of course, she didn't know what happened there at that time.

She had long since released the surveillance magic she had cast at that time, and it wasn't something that happened somewhere in the forest, but in the boss monster's room inside the artificial dungeon.

The only thing she could guess was that this foolish Saintess had fought the demons alone again.

Of course, she couldn't know.

The man named Albert only repeated that he was sorry to Aria, and couldn't give a proper answer about what had happened.

The only strange thing was that he would have a seizure every time he saw his right hand, but everyone was just speculating that Aria had restored his arm to its original state after he had lost it.

In fact, Aria was found without an arm at the time.

It was fortunate that no one had died and everyone was still alive, even though the demons had attacked once again.

“Aria...”

What does Aria think of me?

From her point of view, she might think of me as just an ordinary friend, but not for Stella. She was her first friend and like family to her...

No, the word family might be rude to Aria.

She thought so, but she didn't know what Aria thought.

"Why do you go so far...?"

Stella stroked Aria's forehead with a gloomy expression.

When will this Saintess, who is still sleeping so peacefully, start taking care of herself?

At first, she didn't care about the Saintess or anything.

But Aria, who had treated her kindly than anyone else for just one day, was the first to interest her, and she started studying magic hard again because she wanted to repay her for protecting her even while shielding herself.

Aria's authority, which seemed like a blessing to others, looked like a curse to her.

Every time she healed someone, she took their wounds instead.

She couldn't even die as she pleased.

A girl who was given the duty of a Saintess by God and had a harsh fate to endure unwanted hardships and defeat the Demon King.

That was Aria.

People praised Aria with countless titles, calling her the incarnation of the goddess, the Saintess of devotion, the Saintess of miracles... but to Stella, those people's praises felt so disgusting.

It seemed like they were just passing the buck to Aria instead of fighting against the disaster.

Even with such a heavy and important duty on her shoulders, Aria still had a bright and kind smile, and was still unable to get up for three days after saving yet another life.

Is this really right?

‘...’

If she could, she wanted to argue with God.

Why does she make Aria suffer so much, and why did she have to choose Aria of all people?

But if the Demon King is a disaster that has befallen the creatures living in this world, then it is inevitable that that creature must overcome it.

She didn’t know what the gods were thinking, but they must have had a reason for choosing Aria.

So...

‘Magic that can make Aria suffer as little as possible...’

And in order to stand side by side with Aria to help her defeat the Demon King, there was only one way.

‘The only way is to become an Archmage... I guess.’

To do that, she had to create a unique magic.

That was the only way left for her.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

What are you trying to create as your unique magic...?

No way, you're trying to create painless magic...?

Holy crap!!!

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Rooting for Stella!

Hopefully she corrects this noob dumb Saintess by making her no longer feel pain and suffer from mental breakdowns, slowly going insane and inevitably has her ego shattered to death like the other *one*.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 46 Class Allocation Test (Interlude)

Chapter 46 – Class Allocation Test (Interlude)

The Academy was attacked by demons.

The very fact that the Academy, known as one of the safest places on the continent, was attacked by demons was enough to throw the entire continent into chaos.

This was because the Principal's barrier, which had never been breached no matter what happened, had become something that could no longer be trusted.

Therefore, the Emperor declared the establishment of a union to all kingdoms, but the kingdoms' positions were different.

In the distant past, there was a great mistake made by the Empire during a fierce war of conquest that drove the entire world towards destruction.

Kingdoms that suffered near annihilation by the Empire or were unable to withstand the Empire's war of conquest inevitably perished.

The memories of being helplessly defeated by the Demon King's army that invaded the world thrown into chaos by such wars, remained.

All the surrounding kingdoms gathered and confronted the Empire and the Holy Kingdom, arguing that they should be held responsible.

The Empire argued that all races and countries living on the continent should unite immediately, as the barrier cast by the Archmage had been breached and attacked, but the Kingdom Alliance clashed, arguing that the

Empire and the Holy Kingdom should take the lead in subjugating the Demon King.

Regardless of the country, countless people lived in fear that demons might attack at any moment, and some nobles were so anxious that they had their children in the Academy return from it.

Although the incident was resolved safely without anyone dying thanks to the Hero and the Saintess, the very fact that it was attacked was already a big problem.

Now was the time to unite without worrying about anything, but they were agonizing over the kingdoms' position that the Empire should take responsibility.

“Ugh...”

Therefore, Carlos Argent, the current Emperor of the Argent Empire, was going crazy.

Hundreds of years ago, his ancestors made a mistake, and the Empire was still blocking the Demon Realm, which was teeming with threatening monsters.

It was not for nothing that the Pernian Grand Duchy in the north had created and maintained territories around the Demon Realm for hundreds of years.

The Emperor knew that he should not say such things, but he wanted to smash the treacherous bastards of the kingdoms to pieces right away.

Why did the Demon King have to revive at this time, especially during his reign?

And the kingdoms were too busy with their own interests to even think about joining forces, even though the world was in danger of destruction...

The Emperor's head was aching.

He had never regretted becoming Emperor, inheriting the throne and ruling throughout his life, but this was the first time he had ever regretted it.

But he was not without fault just because it was his ancestor's doing.

In any case, as the Emperor who rules the Empire, it was ultimately his job to ensure that the people were not anxious.

“Uriel...”

The Emperor sighed and grabbed one side of his forehead, thinking of his youngest daughter who had gone to the Academy to become a knight.

It was only natural that he was worried about his daughter because demons had appeared in the Academy, but... he could not show such a weakness as an Emperor, and there were many things that the child had to learn at the Academy, so he could not tell her to return from the Academy.

Moreover, he didn't send her alone.

‘Saintess...’

The Saintess of this era, who came from the Holy Kingdom, was present at the Academy.

Moreover, he heard that the child had prevented a tragedy that was about to happen at the Academy. He had never seen her in person, but the Empire had already been greatly indebted to the Saintess for saving many people in the Demon Realm.

From a humanitarian point of view, he should not use the child politically.

No matter how many unforgivable things he had done as Emperor, there was no way for him to do so now, whether from a humanitarian point of view or in terms of relations with the Holy Kingdom.

The help of the kingdoms was essential to form an alliance.

To do that, he had no choice but to use the Saintess.

He could not repeat the mistakes of the past, so he had to use everything he could to the fullest.

Even if... it was too cruel for a young girl to bear.

* * *

What...

What happened...?

I was just going to close my eyes for a while, but it's like I fell asleep and lost consciousness...

‘Ah...’

More than that, here...

I feel like I've seen it somewhere before.

‘A sickroom...?’

I was definitely in the underground dungeon that was presumed to be the boss monster's room until then, but a sickroom...

‘Is it all over...’

Seeing that I'm here, it seems like things worked out somehow.

I don't know what would have happened if I hadn't been able to restore Albert to his original state, but at least I wouldn't be here.

‘I'm glad it ended well somehow...’

More importantly, the most important thing was still left.

Evan.

What happened to Evan?

“Ugh...”

I tried to get up because I had to find him, but for some reason, I felt a throbbing pain, no, pleasure all over my body, and I shuddered.

‘Ah, am I not fully recovered yet?’

It’s possible enough.

Even if I have the ability to not die, my body needs enough divine power to function.

In other words, apart from not dying and being alive, I cannot recover unless I have the power to recover.

I had repeatedly died so many times that I was about to lose my mind due to excessive pleasure, so it would not be strange if my divine power was completely exhausted.

From what I experienced in the Demon Realm, when my divine power was exhausted, I would spend some time half-dead and then wake up again when I recovered enough divine power to regain consciousness.

‘Wait... then how long has it been?’

I need to check how much time has passed.

With that thought, I forcibly raised my body.

Then, I screamed in pleasure from all over my body, but now was not the time to indulge in such peripheral pleasures.

I need to check what happened to Evan.

If Evan was still alive after being attacked by that demon, he should be in the sickroom, but for some reason, he was not around.

‘Did he wake up first...?’

If he woke up before me, I might have been lying down for several days.

To be honest, the amount of times I died during that short period exceeded the amount of time I spent in the Demon Realm, so it would have taken quite a while to recover my exhausted divine power.

I don't know the exact time, so it's a problem.

First, I need to check how many days have passed since then and see if Evan is okay...

“... Aria?”

But...

This thought is...?

“[... Sister Stella...?]”

Stella froze as she saw me wake up.

I'm starting to get a little scared because of her reaction, but I guess it's just my imagination...?

I'm a Saintess, so my divine power recovery won't be that slow.

Probably...

•
•
•

Fortunately, not much time had passed.

To be honest, I was expecting about a week, but just three days was not that bad.

Though, I was a little shocked that it was three days, not one day...

‘I was too tired to fall asleep, so maybe that’s why...’

I think anyone would be exhausted if they felt the pain that would normally kill a person hundreds of times.

Even for me, it was a beneficial time to realize that excessive pleasure feels like torture...

However, from Stella’s point of view, she was so worried about me not waking up for three days that she nursed me every day after class.

Hoping that I would wake up as soon as possible.

“[I’m sorry for worrying you, Sister...]”

Dying once or twice only causes me to lose consciousness for a short time, and I wake up as soon as my head, which is in charge of consciousness, recovers, but if that continues to accumulate, even I need to rest.

It’s just that this rest was a little long... I have to apologize because I made her suffer.

Stella was startled by my sincere apology and replied that it was really okay.

More importantly, I haven’t asked the most important thing yet.

“[Um... by any chance, Brother Evan...]”

“He’s healthy. Very.”

“[Ah...]”

I’m so glad.

I must have been crazy from the pleasure at that time and had strange thoughts.

If Evan dies, the Demon King subjugation will be forever gone, and if it's impossible to subjugate, it's practically the end of the world, so it can't be done.

I'm so glad...

“[I'm really... glad...]”

I said that sincerely and let out a sigh of relief.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

Oh, Saintess, if you say that...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

More misunderstandings, yay!!

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 47 Class Allocation Test (Interlude)

Chapter 47 – Class Allocation Test (Interlude)

After the conversation with Stella, Evan entered the hospital room as if he had been waiting.

It was a bit surprising that Argent came along with Evan, but considering the events that had transpired, it wasn't entirely strange that they had a lot to discuss. For now, I was just relieved that Evan was unharmed.

It was momentarily puzzling that he wasn't injured at all, but since the only demon that had appeared to kill him was the Nightmare, the demon of temptation, it made sense. Even if he had been slightly injured, it wouldn't have mattered much since I was there. In fact, it would have allowed me to maintain my gimmick while also enjoying a small bit of happiness. Just in case, I approached Evan to check if he was truly unharmed.

“Lie down.”

Compared to me, who was still not fully recovered after being nearly drained to death, Evan was perfectly fine. Instead, I was the one receiving a flood of concern and was practically forced to lie down in the hospital bed.

Ahem.

Let me make this clear: I absolutely did not wish for Evan to get hurt. No matter how much I enjoy maintaining my gimmick and finding small joys in everyday life, who in their right mind would wish for someone to get hurt?

Sure, after living in this world for two years, I've started to think I might be a bit crazy, but even so, I would never wish for something like that.

Besides, since the opponent was Nightmare, it would have been stranger if Evan had been physically injured. I'm well aware of that fact, so wishing for him to get hurt would have been even more absurd.

Absolutely... not...

Hmm...

Anyway, dealing with Nightmare must have been incredibly difficult. How did he manage to overcome it so well? In the game, when facing Nightmare, there wasn't even an HP bar, and you couldn't land a hit. You'd just fumble around until you died.

Honestly, it was more of a monster that clung to you and kept stacking debuffs rather than a traditional enemy. Your MP and mental stamina would gradually decrease, and once the debuff stacks became unmanageable, your HP would suddenly drop to zero, resulting in instant death.

It was classified as a special species, a "spiritual entity", meaning it had no physical form, making it hard to attack. You had to purify the air around it... Ah, good times.

Honestly, Nightmare was scarier than most monsters. Dealing with it was completely different from fighting regular monsters. Even though it only appeared in the story, it was incredibly tricky to defeat, and you could only manage to take it down much later in the game.

So, no matter how well Evan handled it, capturing that demon would have been nearly impossible. Considering that the high-ranking demon was already halfway dissected and being used for research, its abilities were ridiculously overpowered.

"[I apologize for this incident. I failed to notice the signs beforehand, which led to this situation...]"

In the presence of Evan, Stella, and Argent (who was here for some reason), I cautiously offered my apology.

It wasn't entirely without fault on my part. I should have noticed that something was off with Albert while I was preoccupied with the test. To make excuses, the demon's spiritual nature made its demonic energy faint, and it was so well-hidden within Albert that even my divine senses couldn't detect it. I need to improve my skills as a Saintess. If I had been better at handling divine power, I might have noticed the anomaly sooner and prevented the situation from escalating this far.

Of course, while I was genuinely happy during the ordeal of being drained by Albert underground, I nearly let my pleasure jeopardize everything. So, my apology also included some self-reproach for that.

But...

"What are you talking about, Aria? You did nothing wrong!"

Huh?

"Aria... If you say something like that again, I'll hit you."

Oh, that's tempting.

Should I say it again?

"Yes, as Evan said, you're not at fault. If anything, the blame lies more with me for failing to notice that something was wrong with a student of my academy and allowing this to happen."

"[Is that so...]"

Honestly, I think so too.

It feels a bit off, but I think the biggest factor was that I just assumed Albert was always like that and let it slide.

Other than that, I don't think I did anything wrong... (T/N: Your entire existence is a mistake.)

It's a bit unfair.

In that situation, the only thing I could do was restore Albert to his original state. If I had used the artifact with killing intent, I could have taken him down in one hit, but even if I had, how long would it have taken to find Evan in that vast space?

Even if I expanded my detection range, how far could I really go? It would have taken forever to find Evan, so why bother? It was better to play around with Albert for a while, restore him when the time was right, and then pass out! That's the mindset I had.

I really had no ulterior motives.

However, I do regret causing so much worry. But what can I do? What's done is done, and no amount of regret will change that. If I were to go back, I'd make the same choice again without hesitation.

Anyway,

I'm not entirely sure why Argent came here, but if she sought me out, there must be an important reason. She probably heard about the situation from Evan, but since we were separated by the magic that unfolded at the time, she likely came to ask about my experience. That part would be addressed by Argent herself, so I didn't need to worry about it. However, there was something I needed to say before Argent asked.

“[Um... This might be a bit of an unreasonable request, but could you please keep this incident under wraps?]”

I've been attacked twice now.

This is clearly a serious issue, but if word gets out, it could be very, no, extremely dangerous.

Just this time alone, things didn't go according to the story, and I couldn't predict what would happen.

Because of that, I almost completely messed up. If it becomes known that the academy, one of the safest places in the empire, was attacked by demons, what do you think will happen?

I can't be sure, but one thing is certain: the already changing narrative could shift even more unpredictably.

If that happens, it will become impossible for me to manage future events.

More importantly...

'The Holy Kingdom and the Northern Duke won't stay quiet...'

The academy will become chaotic in many ways.

I didn't want that, so even if it might seem strange, I asked them to keep this incident under wraps.

However,

"I see... I thought you might say that."

Ah.

As expected of Argent Isis... the Archmage!

She already anticipated what I was going to say!

In that case, I guess I didn't need to explicitly ask her to keep it quiet.

"[That's a relief...]"

"Unfortunately, that's not possible."

What the fuck?

“Rumors about this incident are already spreading, and there’s the glaring fact that Albert, an unrelated victim, is still out there.”

“...”

Well...

Hmm.

I feel bad for Albert, but it seems like the only option is to use memory-erasure magic.

Maybe if I just slam his head into a wall really hard, he’ll completely forget what happened?

...

That’s probably impossible...

“More importantly... now that we know who’s behind this, we can’t just bury the incident.”

“[By ‘who’s behind this’, you mean...]”

“A high-ranking member of the Demon King’s army, an Archmage like me.”

“[I see... That’s unavoidable, then...]”

Honestly, this is to be expected.

After all, demons that had been dormant for hundreds of years suddenly reappeared and attacked the academy, one of the most prestigious educational institutions and one of the safest places in the empire. That alone would put the entire world on high alert.

And it should.

In fact, it’s more problematic that I asked them to keep it quiet.

So, I couldn't push the matter further.

"Sigh... I guess I'll have to get up now."

"[Aren't you going to ask what happened?]"

"Ah... Hmm, you can ask Evan about that. I have somewhere I need to be."

Somewhere to be, huh.

Probably going to meet Aselina.

"First, I need to do something about this outdated barrier."

The barrier too...

With all the controversy surrounding Argent's qualifications as the headmaster, she's going to be very busy.

Argent waved her hand, saying she'd take her leave, and then left the room.

Now then...

"[Um... Brother Evan?]"

"Huh... yeah?"

"[Could you... tell me what happened?]"

I'm feeling a bit uneasy.

Judging by how he's been acting so far, I don't think so, but...

He didn't find out, did he...?

He better not have.

"Uh... sure."

After hearing Evan's response, I sat down and prepared to listen.

There was a minor hiccup when Estelle suddenly popped in and disrupted the flow, but it was fine.

The content was genuinely relieving.

‘I’m glad I played around...’

If I had taken him down in one hit, it would have been a disaster...

Really...

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):

Be strong, Evan.

Seduce Aria.

That’s the only way you’ll survive...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator’s note):

‘It’s not my fault’, she says.

Proceeds to explain in full detail on why it’s her fault.

Smh...

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 48 Class Allocation Test (Interlude)

Chapter 48 – Class Allocation Test (Interlude)

“Haah...”

Argent’s expression was far from pleasant as she returned to her office.

She had anticipated that, after such a long time, the demons would soon invade this world again. Even so, the fact that the opponent was Maleficent was anything but pleasant.

Not only that, but she had made a grand debut by breaking through the academy’s barrier, which had been created using all of her magical knowledge, skill, and mana. The fact that the old skeleton was active again was shocking in itself, but the bigger problem was that the barrier had been breached.

In a way, it was inevitable.

Even though the barrier had protected the academy for hundreds of years, the opponent was an Archmage like herself. No matter how well-crafted the barrier was, given enough time, it was bound to be breached. She had placed too much faith in it.

“This is giving me a headache.”

Thinking about what was to come, it was impossible not to feel overwhelmed. From the delegation of the Holy Kingdom that would soon arrive, to the possibility that those guarding the Demon Realm in the North might stop their duties in protest of what happened at the academy—it was a disaster waiting to happen. There was a mountain of things to do.

After all, the fact that the Saintess had been attacked was significant in itself.

And then there was the matter of Albert's condition.

While he had improved compared to before, it was still too much for him to attend classes or engage in other activities. Solving the issues surrounding him was another headache.

"I'll have to leave that student to Aria."

She felt sorry for the boy, but she had no choice but to rely on Aria as the Saintess to handle it. She wasn't in a position to counsel every student's mental state, so even if something happened, there wasn't much she could do.

Argent looked down at the crystal orb.

The violent fluctuations of mana within it gave her a bad premonition.

"Aselina... She must be furious."

Of course, she would be.

The Saintess, whom she cherished so much, had been attacked at the academy once again. It was certain that she would come to hold her accountable this time. Even if that weren't the case, there was now a reason for her to come to the empire—not as Aselina, but as the Pope.

She needed to prepare to receive her guest.

After magically summoning various documents, Argent left her office.

.

.

.

“[Is this... Brother Albert...?]”

What’s wrong with him?

Even back then, his condition wasn’t great, but since I had passed out by the time he regained consciousness, I hadn’t been able to accurately assess his state...

‘No, that’s not it.’

Even back then, his condition wasn’t good.

He had seemed dazed, unable to grasp the situation, and then suffered a severe mental shock before passing out. He probably didn’t remember what had happened.

In any case, Albert’s condition was a problem I hadn’t anticipated.

What had happened to make Albert like this? The other two seemed to have a rough idea, but they weren’t saying anything.

Perhaps they thought it was natural for him to act this way after such an experience.

‘They’re not wrong...’

From my perspective, it’s not like I’m seeing things clearly, and since I’m the one experiencing it, it’s not a big deal. But if I were in their shoes, seeing it with my own eyes, I might have been just as horrified, if not more so, and possibly even mentally broken like Albert.

After all, even Evan and Stella, who had been through various ordeals, were deeply shaken by what happened. How much worse would it have been for me?

The fact that I’m perfectly fine now is a bit absurd, but that’s only because I’m on the receiving end, not the one witnessing it.

It’s not like I feel any pain.

‘I can’t just leave him like this...’

Seeing Albert’s state, I couldn’t just leave him be.

I approached Albert and used my divine power.

While divine power wouldn’t instantly restore his shattered mind, it could provide a sense of stability and comfort, helping him regain enough consciousness to hold a conversation.

Sure enough, his unfocused eyes began to clear, and he slowly turned his head to look at me.

“Huh... Huhuhuh?!”

He looked as if he had been greatly startled, almost choking on his breath.

‘Huh...?’

Was I not supposed to show myself?

...

...

Ah...

‘This is dangerous...’

In the cases of Stella and Evan, a high-ranking demon had appeared directly, and I had sacrificed myself to stop it. But Albert was different.

From Albert’s perspective, he had turned into a demon and caused chaos, while also killing me repeatedly.

The fact that he had done such things with his own hands must have left him with an even greater mental scar than the other two.

“Ugh... Ahhh... Ah... Ah...?”

The other two seemed to sense that the situation wasn't good, calling out to me in urgent voices.

“A-Aria? Wait a second. It seems dangerous to stay here...”

“[No.]”

But I couldn't back down now.

‘There must be... some way...’

A way to calm Albert, who was on the verge of a breakdown...

‘That's it...!’

I had no choice but to hope this would work.

“[Brother Albert...!!]”

I sent a strong wave of divine energy toward Albert and hugged him tightly.

Right now, he must be reeling from the shock of having turned into a demon, and the shock of having killed me hundreds of times in that state.

All those memories must still be fresh in his mind, which is why he reacted this way upon seeing me.

Anyone would react like this in his situation.

It's a bit of a shortcut, but by sending divine energy into Albert's body, I could give him a warm, comforting feeling while also relaxing his body.

As I hugged him and sent divine energy into him, his trembling body gradually calmed down.

“Ah... Ugh...”

“[I'm fine... It was just an accident, so please don't blame yourself too much.]”

“...”

There was no response from Albert.

He seemed to have surrendered to the warm, comforting energy, as his trembling subsided and he closed his eyes, relaxing his body.

Had he fallen asleep?

After laying him back down on the bed, I looked down at Albert with a complicated expression.

‘It’s because of me, isn’t it...’

To be honest... I don’t really care.

In the end, just like last time, I didn’t finish things in one hit and instead played around a bit before using the Carnelian of Radiant Light, which helped me avoid suspicion. But at the time, that wasn’t my intention at all.

I couldn’t go save Evan anyway, and whether I dealt with Albert quickly or not wouldn’t have made a difference. So, I thought it would be fine to play around a bit before restoring him to normal.

‘Is this the result of my selfish thinking...?’

If I had used the artifact right away and restored Albert to normal in an instant, he wouldn’t be suffering like this now.

“Are you okay, Aria?”

“[Yes... I’m fine.]”

I’m fine.

Right now, the one who needs more concern is Albert.

At first, I didn’t think much of it.

I thought Albert was acting this way because he had turned into a demon.

I thought that someone as prideful as him would be deeply traumatized by the fact that he had turned into a demon and used magic.

But that wasn't it.

'Is it because of me...?'

When I first met him, I thought he was just a rude brat. But seeing him so tormented by the fact that he had turned into a demon and killed me so many times, I felt a strange sense of guilt for what I had done.

And it wasn't just him.

Once I started feeling this way, I began to feel the same guilt toward others who were worried about me.

But...

'Why now...?'

After enjoying myself so much, why am I feeling guilty now?

It's ridiculous.

Even if I told someone who knew my true nature about this, no one would believe me. So why am I feeling guilty and tormented?

I don't deserve it.

"[May you be filled with peace...]"

I carefully offered a prayer for Albert.

I tried to ignore the thoughts swirling in my mind and sincerely prayed for Albert's peace.

It wasn't anything worth paying attention to.

But,

“...”

What is this feeling...?

This nagging sensation...

This tingling feeling I don't want to acknowledge.

I swallowed the emotions welling up inside me, my expression gloomy.

I disgust myself.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
This chapter ends here.

Hehe.

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
God realized she fucked up and picked a dumb idiot as the Saintess,
so she decided to take matters into her own hands and personally
correct this idiotic brat.

Oh yeah, your eyes aren't deceiving you, there really were 5
interlude chapters...

Not so much of an interlude now, smh.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 49 Outing (1)

Chapter 49 – Outing (1)

The academy had returned to normal.

The demon attack had been publicly announced, drawing the attention of the entire continent. Moreover, the fact that a demon had breached the barrier and launched an attack was enough to make many people tremble with fear, and some students had even been forced to return home. However, aside from those individuals, life within the academy was flowing as usual.

But then, one day, the ordinary academy underwent a sudden change.

The reason was absurd.

“Holy knights...?”

“Are they real knights?”

“They came from Varcan...”

“Did they come because the Saintess is here?”

The Knights of Varcan, the greatest military force of the Holy Kingdom and said to rival the Imperial Royal Knights, had arrived at Argent Academy. And they had come as the escort of the Pope, the highest authority of Varcan.

“They’ve come in quite the grand fashion...”

Argent wiped the cold sweat from her brow as she watched the Pope descend from the carriage through the window.

“Even if it’s unavoidable, isn’t this a bit too bold...”

With a tone of disbelief, Argent crushed the candy she had been sucking on and stepped away from the window. She opened the door and stepped outside to greet her guests.

After all, now that they were here, she couldn’t just turn them away.

What’s going on?

I can feel an overwhelming amount of lingering emotions.

The academy always had a lot of students, so it wasn’t unusual to sense strong emotions, but this was different from the usual. The emotions weren’t scattered throughout the academy but concentrated in one place, and they were incredibly intense.

This meant that someone had visited the academy.

‘It’s a day off anyway, so maybe I should go check it out...’

Today was a weekend, so there were no classes. I didn’t want to disturb Stella, who was sitting at the desk in the infirmary researching magic, so I left a note saying I’d be back soon and stepped outside.

I briefly considered whether I should have brought lunch, but since I only planned to check who had arrived and then return, I figured it wouldn’t take long and decided to head out.

Lingering emotions are a bit peculiar. Even if people are far away, if a large group gathers in one place, you can sense it strongly, even if you don’t know what it means.

If someone asked why I hadn’t thought to look for Evan while I was underground, I could say it was because of this. If there hadn’t been many visitors to the academy, I wouldn’t have been able to figure it out.

‘Now it’s clearer...’

Sensing my surroundings is something I do by spreading my divine power and intuitively understanding the area. When I didn't even have enough divine power to recover my body, I could only vaguely sense whether something was there or not.

Of course, that didn't mean I could only detect the presence or absence of things. I could roughly make out the shape of larger objects. And since I could sense lingering emotions, I could also identify who was present.

That's why I held hands and hugged people.

I'm not fully recovered yet, but I've healed enough to walk around. I might not be able to pick up on subtle changes in facial expressions or lip movements, but I can at least recognize people by their faces.

Actually, there's another reason I'm out here.

Of course, the fact that so many people have come to the academy is enough to pique my curiosity, but...

The reason I'm interested is something else.

I sensed a familiar energy somewhere, and I wanted to check if it was who I thought it might be.

'No way... It can't be, right?'

If it really is who I think it is, things are about to get a lot more complicated...

Even though the future has already changed a lot from what I know, in the original story, they wouldn't have stayed at the academy this long.

I need to figure out why they're here and how long they plan to stay so I can predict how the future might change.

And...

'I wonder if they're here...'

There's someone I want to see after a long time.

And there's something I need to ask of them.

'I'm not sure if they'll agree, though...'

There's an item that Evan absolutely needs to obtain at this point in time. If he gets it, it'll make his growth much easier.

'The lingering emotions are spread out so widely that I can't tell where they are...'

If my guess is correct, the Holy Knights have arrived.

They're not the ones who are supposed to come now, but eventually, they'll become the permanent garrison protecting the academy.

After all, the Holy Kingdom and the Empire are currently in a cooperative relationship, so it's only natural that they would protect the academy, one of the most important places in the world, including the Empire.

Plus, Aselina and Argent are close.

'In that case, they're probably gathered over there...'

I stepped out of the building and headed toward the area where the lingering emotions were strongest.

As I got closer, the emotions became clearer.

-Is the Saintess alright...?

-Ah... I miss the Saintess...

-I want to go home...

The closer I got, the more voices I could hear from the large gathering of people.

The more I sensed the lingering emotions, the more certain I became about who had visited the academy.

The fact that so many people who called me “Saintess” and were worried about me had gathered here made it almost certain where they were from.

The only people who would come here as escorts and worry about me this much are them.

‘It’s the knights...’

The Knights of Varcen, the protectors of the Holy Kingdom.

‘Danas...!’

I wonder if Danas is here.

After spending two years together in the Demon Realm, I’ve grown quite attached to him, so I wanted to meet him quickly and exchange greetings.

Looking forward to meeting Danas, I approached the area where the knights were gathered.

“S-Saintess?!”

“Why are you here...?”

The holy knights greeted me enthusiastically but were startled when they saw what I was wearing.

“S-Saintess, what are you wearing...?!”

“More importantly, you seem to be injured... Please don’t push yourself too hard...”

They were worried about why I was here dressed like this.

Only after seeing the knights’ reactions did I realize that I had come to the academy entrance wearing patient clothes, but that wasn’t important to me

right now.

I'm a patient, so of course I'm wearing patient clothes.

“[Danas! Are you here?!]”

Finding Danas is more important to me right now.

I called out to Danas urgently.

If my guess is correct, he should be among these escorts.

Sure enough, as if hearing my widely spread emotions, Danas's startled emotions echoed back.

“S-Saintess...?”

Danas, who hadn't expected me to come this far, approached me with a surprised expression.

I knew he'd be here.

And...

‘These emotions... this presence... It hasn't been that long since we last met, has it...?’

After everything that's happened, I was really happy to see him.

More than anything, unlike the other knights, Danas and I had spent two years together in the Demon Realm, so we were very close.

Maybe that's why, as soon as I saw him, I ran over with a happy heart, smiling brightly, and took his hand.

“[It's been so long, Brother Danas!]”

“L-Long? It's only been a little over ten days...”

“[But I’m still happy to see you! Didn’t you miss me?]”

It’s good timing that I ran into him.

I’ve been needing to go outside the academy to lay the groundwork for Evan’s growth...

With the story changing, it’s a relief that I have the time to prepare for it.

Soon, Maleficent will launch a large-scale invasion of the academy, so I need to make sure Evan becomes strong enough to at least hold his own, even if he can’t fully defeat her yet.

Of course, even though it’s a large-scale invasion, Argent will be able to hold them off to some extent, but as a non combat-oriented Archmage, she’s relatively weak against sheer numbers compared to Maleficent’s unique magic.

Argent’s unique magic is designed specifically to counter Maleficent, but unlike when she was part of the hero’s party, she now has to protect the academy, which creates vulnerabilities.

To cover those vulnerabilities, Evan needs to grow stronger.

‘Danas... I’ll just ask you for a small favor!’

But...

Why do I feel like people are staring at me? Is it just my imagination?

It must be... right?

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):

A blind saintess wearing a hospital gown and covered in wounds runs to a knight with a smile...

Danas, crushed to death by jealous gazes.

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

What a noob saintess, got someone else in trouble again!

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 50 Outing (2)

Chapter 50 – Outing (2)

Danas, who had been visibly uncomfortable under the surrounding gazes, seemed to make up his mind and quickly led me to a secluded corner.

The other knights were visibly startled as Danas suddenly began moving me away, asking where we were going, but I stepped in and reassured them that it was fine, not wanting Danas to feel burdened. I then firmly told them not to follow, as we had something private to discuss.

I think I handled that pretty well, don't you?

After all, I only intended to talk to Danas, so there was no need for anyone else to follow. Of course, I do like the other knights who care for me, but naturally, I feel more at ease with Danas, given the time we've spent together.

Once we reached a quiet, secluded spot, Danas finally let out a deep sigh of relief.

“Please don't approach me like this when the others are around next time...”

“[I'm sorry, I didn't realize it would make you so uncomfortable...]”

I meant that sincerely.

I thought it would be fine to just casually lead him away, but it seems the knights hold me in much higher regard than I expected.

‘Well, I am one of the highest leaders in the Holy Kingdom, so I guess it's natural.’

If the Pope is the practical leader, then I'm more of a symbolic figure, so it's only natural they'd be concerned about my safety.

Anyway...

Danas glanced around once more before asking me what I wanted to talk about.

Alright, time to get to the point.

I first made sure no one was eavesdropping by sensing the area with my divine power, then began speaking.

“[The thing is...]”

But then I ran into a problem.

While it was easy to bring Danas here, how was I supposed to convince him?

‘Huh?’

Come to think of it, I needed a reason to go outside, but I couldn't just tell Danas to follow me because it was my order. Even though I'm the Saintess, the highest leader, Danas still has his duties as a knight, and forcing him to accompany me would be difficult.

Of course, at the end of the day, I'm still the highest leader, so if I ordered him to follow, he'd have no choice but to obey. But I didn't want to go that far.

So, I needed a plausible excuse to take him out without raising suspicions, but nothing came to mind no matter how much I thought about it.

“Saintess?”

When I didn't say anything for a while after calling him, Danas looked at me with a puzzled expression and cautiously called out to me.

If I didn't say something soon, he might start suspecting something, even if I brought it up later.

Was there something I could use to convince Danas, someone I could trust completely?

‘What could it be... Ah!’

A good idea came to me.

Even though he used to be an adventurer, Danas is now a devout believer in the goddess. And usually, people who follow a religion tend to be swayed by anything related to their faith.

Well... the goddess didn't directly speak to me, but if I can obtain this item, it'll be a huge help in defeating the future Demon King, so I'm sure the goddess would overlook this little lie, right?

‘This is the only way.’

Claiming to have received a divine revelation.

If it were anyone else, they might not believe it, but the people of Varcana would have no choice but to believe it. After all, it's not just anyone saying it—it's the Saintess, chosen by the goddess herself. If they don't believe her, who would they believe?

“[The thing is... I've received a divine revelation from the goddess.]”

At my words, Danas's round eyes instantly sharpened.

It seemed he took it seriously, given that the Saintess herself was mentioning a divine revelation.

The fact that he was listening so intently made me feel like I was committing some grave sin. It felt strange.

But what else could I do?

Right now, this is the only way for me to leave the academy and farm the necessary items for Evan's growth.

If we actually go to the place I mentioned in the "revelation" and find something miraculous, they'll naturally believe it was a true revelation from the goddess. So, in a way, there's no real issue here.

After all, the goddess's ultimate goal is to defeat the Demon King, so if obtaining this item helps with that, then lying about a revelation...

She'll understand, right?

I really hope she'll understand...

"[Therefore, there's a place I must go... but unfortunately, to leave the academy, I need a guardian to accompany me.]"

The problem is, there's no one else I can take with me.

The only person I could call a friend is Stella, but she can't act as my guardian, and she doesn't have anyone who could act as her guardian either.

As for Evan, aside from his master, there's no one who could act as his guardian, and his master isn't in a position to come right now, so I can't take him.

In other words, if Danas doesn't become my guardian here, leaving the academy will be impossible.

Of course, it's not like I'll never be able to leave.

I could go out during vacation, or if Evan's master comes to the academy, I could leave then.

But waiting that long is too late.

I need to obtain this item as soon as possible so Evan can grow stronger quickly.

“[So, I’m asking you... would you accompany me as my guardian?]”

I said this while carefully gauging his reaction.

I’m not sure if he’s stationed here permanently or if he’s supposed to leave soon, so I wanted to ask first...

“A divine revelation... is that true?”

“[Yes, it is.]”

Honestly, it doesn’t feel great to deceive him, but...

What else can I do in this situation?

It would be strange for me, who’s been staying in the academy, to suddenly say I need to go somewhere outside and ask him to come with me.

But...

“...”

Danas looked down at me with a complicated expression.

Judging by his face, it seemed hard for him to accept.

I thought he’d believe me if I mentioned a divine revelation, so this was a bit awkward.

“[Is it... difficult for you?]”

“No... it’s not that it’s difficult, but...”

“...?”

Just as I was about to ask why he was acting like this, he spoke.

“What you just said about a divine revelation... it’s a lie, isn’t it?”

“...”

How did he know?

I’ve been keeping my eyes closed, and I’ve been living as the Saintess for so long that I’ve become quite skilled at lying without giving anything away.

For some reason, he seemed to know for certain that I was lying.

It wasn’t like he was telling me not to lie or trying to deny it—he was absolutely sure I was lying.

There was no point in trying to deny it now.

“[If I said it was a lie... would you still refuse my request?]”

I had no choice but to ask him.

Even though I’d essentially admitted the revelation was a lie, Danas actually smiled.

“Thank you for trusting me.”

“[Then...]”

“Of course, under normal circumstances, I wouldn’t agree to this, but...”

Danas glanced around before smiling confidently.

“I became a knight for your sake, after all.”

This guy...

I didn’t expect him to say something like that.

“...”

I was genuinely moved.

In fact, I felt like a real jerk for trying to deceive him with a fake revelation and drag him along to use him.

“[I’m sorry...]”

I had to apologize...

If I didn’t apologize here, I felt like I’d sink even lower than I already had.

...

Wait, have I already hit rock bottom?

Probably not just my imagination.

“Huh?”

Danas, on the other hand, seemed confused by my sudden apology and tilted his head.

Anyway...

“[Please help me. It’s important.]”

It’s for the sake of saving the world.

I held out my hand to Danas as I said this.

“Leave it to me.”

Danas chuckled and firmly grasped my outstretched hand.

I made a mental note not to deceive Danas like this again.

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):
Danas...

He is too bright...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
Old man correcting the brat!

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 51 Outing (3)

Chapter 51 – Outing (3)

After successfully obtaining permission to leave the academy with Danas as my guardian, I couldn't help but feel a surge of joy.

However, there was still a problem.

If you recall, when I went out earlier to meet Danas, I was still wearing my patient gown. That's because I hadn't officially been discharged from the infirmary yet. In essence, I was sneaking out.

'I left a note, so it shouldn't be a big deal, right?'

I left a note saying I'd be back soon after a short outing, so it shouldn't cause any major issues. Of course, it might be surprising for someone who's supposed to be resting in the infirmary to suddenly disappear, leaving only a note behind, but it's still less chaotic than vanishing without a word.

'Well, I guess that's just how mages are.'

Stella, really...

How focused was she on her magic research?

Even when I left the note Danas helped me prepare and stepped outside, Stella didn't notice me leaving at all. Normally, she'd ask where I was going, but today she was completely absorbed in her book, not saying a word.

Judging by the lack of any sound now, she still hasn't realized I'm gone.

I've heard that mages tend to lose awareness of their surroundings when deeply focused on their research, but how absorbed do you have to be to not

notice someone saying goodbye and leaving right in front of you?

Is this what they call being in a state of “no-self”?

“Hey... but why do I have to come along?”

Evan’s voice, filled with curiosity, reached me.

For Evan, who had been diligently practicing his swordsmanship alone in the training grounds, this sudden summons must have been confusing. He was in the middle of training when I suddenly showed up and practically dragged him out, saying we had to go somewhere.

Well, it’s not like I forcibly dragged him out—I asked him to come with me because we needed to go somewhere important, and he agreed.

But explaining everything would be a hassle, so I just went with the “divine revelation” excuse.

“[I’ve received a divine revelation.]”

Even though Danas saw through it, Evan wouldn’t notice. After all, the place we’re heading to is a hidden dungeon that no one would normally visit.

It’s a secret dungeon created in the distant past to help the hero grow, but it’s been buried underground for so long that it’s practically forgotten.

Even the Hero’s Party of Salvation probably never cleared it.

If they had, they would’ve already given Evan the necklace, but since Evan doesn’t have it, it’s clear Argent never handed it over.

‘But no one else would’ve taken it, right...?’

In the game, it was called the “Necklace of Experience”, and it gave bonus experience points when defeating monsters or completing quests.

In other words, it’s an experience-boosting item.

That's why I insisted on obtaining it as soon as possible.

Since it increases the experience gained by a percentage, the earlier you get it, the more efficient it becomes.

In fact, veteran players in multiple playthroughs would prioritize clearing hidden dungeons like this first.

Because it makes subsequent playthroughs much easier.

My Carnelian of Radiant Light is also that kind of item.

With my original stats, fighting a high-ranking demon would've been difficult, but with the Carnelian of Radiant Light, a relic of the Sun God, I could blow off an arm in one strike.

'Looking back now, it's kind of funny.'

Back then, I just accepted it as a game mechanic, but seeing things like a dungeon created for the hero of the distant past or a necklace containing the experiences of past heroes makes me laugh.

I didn't think much of it when it was just a game, but now that all of it has become reality, the idea of such items existing is absurd.

I'm not sure how experience points increasing faster would work in reality, but at the very least, it should help Evan grow stronger more quickly.

Given how brutal the difficulty might be, obtaining it as soon as possible and giving it to Evan is the best course of action.

"This is... the academy's back mountain? Why are we here..."

Even the location is blatantly obvious—it's the academy's back mountain. It's almost laughable how straightforward it is.

'A forest in the back mountain... in the capital, no less...'

These kinds of dungeons usually appear in the background of the setting, but this is just too obvious.

Even though the academy is located in the capital of the Argent Empire, the fact that there's a back mountain and a forest here is ridiculous.

And the fact that there's a dungeon here too.

Well... let's just chalk it up to being a game.

It's like how even Seoul has its back mountains.

That kind of vibe.

“[Brother Evan. If it's not too much trouble, could you ignite your holy sword with purification divine power in the form of fire?]”

“Fire form?”

“[Yes.]”

Of course, a place like this wouldn't be accessible to just anyone.

The hidden dungeon is designed to respond to the divine power of the hero's holy sword, but it's not something you can find by spreading your power widely. To find the path, you need to ignite the holy sword's divine power as purification fire and see which direction it moves.

Even my divine power as the Saintess won't work.

Only the divine power of Evan's holy sword can do it.

As the purification flame ignited, instead of rising into the sky, it moved in a specific direction, pointing the way.

Evan and Danas, who were watching, looked startled.

“Saintess... what is this...?”

“[Just follow the flame.]”

Finally, Evan seemed to believe my story about the divine revelation, swallowing hard and following the flame as I instructed.

“What happens if we don’t follow the flame?”

“[You won’t find it. The dungeon is hidden within a barrier, and you can only reach it by following the path guided by the divine power.]”

From here on out, even I, a veteran player, can’t rely on memory alone. The path changes every time, and since the dungeon is buried within a lost barrier in the back mountain, you’d never find it by just wandering around.

Evan and Danas, who had been full of doubt earlier, now looked more serious after witnessing this unbelievable phenomenon with their own eyes. They followed the flame with renewed focus.

Nothing jumped out at us or caused any trouble along the way.

Of course, once we enter the dungeon, the trials will begin, and we’ll have to deal with swarms of enemies.

But since I know how to clear all those trials, it shouldn’t be a problem. After walking for a while, the flame began to move downward, eventually pointing straight down at a 90-degree angle.

“What the...”

It was strange to see the flame, which should have been rising into the sky, now pointing downward.

‘We’ve arrived.’

Just as I remembered, it’s buried underground.

Everything’s going according to plan.

“Hey... is it down there?”

Evan, who had arrived but couldn't see anything, asked if it was really below us.

I nodded in response.

“[Channel your divine power into the holy sword and thrust it into the ground.]”

-”What? Wait, I don't want that!”

Estelle suddenly protested, but what choice did we have?

This is the only way to open the trial's gate.

Ignoring Estelle's outcry, Evan gathered his divine power and thrust the sword into the ground.

Originally, during the game's story, you'd hear rumors about this place during a side quest and come here to find the trial grounds created for the hero of the distant past.

Well, it's a quest you can choose to do or ignore.

Of course, the side quest that reveals the existence of this trial also metaphorically explains how to open the gate.

What was it again... something like...

『Hero of the holy sword, prove yourself by rooting your power into this earth.』

『Only then will the path of trials reveal itself.』

Kwa-kwa-kwa-kwang!

“What the...”

Danas and Evan watched in shock as the scene unfolded before their eyes.

A massive gate-shaped relic, buried underground, slowly began to rise to the surface.

As the ancient gate of trials fully revealed itself, I took the first step toward it and said,

“[Let’s go in.]”

We’ll probably be stuck here for the rest of the day.

After all, trials are trials, and they’ll greatly help Evan grow as the hero.

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):

The saintess, also the lady who knows it all...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator’s note):

Now with added masochism and ball crushing.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 52 Trial Dungeon (1)

Chapter 52 – Trial Dungeon (1)

Inside the infirmary after Aria had left.

Stella, who had been reading through a book for her research, lifted her head in the silence and turned to look toward the bed.

“Aria...”

Just a moment ago, Aria had been lying there, but now she was gone.

Normally, Stella would have been startled and immediately gone out to look for her, but this time was different.

Stella got up from her seat and walked over to the desk where a note had been left. She carefully picked it up.

The handwriting was too rough to be Aria's, and considering Aria couldn't see or hear, it was unlikely she knew the common language of the continent. The fact that Aria, who could normally speak, couldn't communicate was simply because she hadn't learned the language.

In other words, this note must have been written by someone else.

“She didn't take me with her again...”

Given what she's shown so far, there must be a good reason why she didn't call for me this time.

Stella thought this way, but she couldn't help feeling a bit disappointed that she hadn't been included in whatever was happening.

Although it hadn't been long since she enrolled, Stella had come to realize something.

No matter how much she clung to Aria, Aria wasn't the type to stop herself from doing dangerous things. Even in situations where she needed help, Aria would prioritize protecting Stella, which meant she still saw Stella as someone who needed to be protected.

The reason Stella didn't stop Aria this time, even though she noticed her leaving, was because she knew Aria wouldn't stay even if she begged her to.

Last time, and even during this incident...

In the end, Stella had been protected by Aria and had received her help.

Stella had vowed to stand by Aria's side and become a great enough mage to join her on the journey to defeat the Demon King. But when something happened, she hadn't even noticed until Aria was in such a state.

Even if she consoled herself by saying it was impossible for her, a mere mage and not an Archmage, to notice such things, the fact remained that she had failed to keep her promise.

Stella had been pushing herself even harder in her magical studies.

And perhaps... her desire to be of help to Aria had borne fruit.

The first thing Stella learned was none other than spatial magic.

Her ultimate goal was to become a mage capable of appearing by Aria's side and protecting her before anything happened... At the same time, she needed a powerful spell that would allow her to hold an absolute position in battle.

Stella had found her path to her unique magic in the concept of space.

An Archmage who could manipulate space.

That was her goal.

The foundation for her first unique spell was, oddly enough, the spell she had first used on Aria.

Marking someone.

And a simple spell that allowed her to sense the location of the marked individual.

But Stella wanted to take it a step further.

She wanted to create a spell that would allow her to teleport to that marked location.

She had conceived of a spell that combined marking magic with teleportation—a concept no mage had ever thought of before.

It was an inevitable development.

Traditionally, mages preferred to fight from a safe distance, gathering mana from afar.

They had only ever researched wide-area bombardment spells or spells to counter a single swordsman or another mage. The idea of a mage marking someone and then teleporting to them was unthinkable.

Mages were those who wrapped themselves in mana and fought from a distance, not those who engaged in close combat.

Moreover, marking a swordsman and then teleporting to attack them?

What kind of mage would even think of such a thing?

Surprisingly, Stella's goal of creating a spell to protect someone—a goal that diverged from the path of ordinary mages—had given birth to a new paradigm in magic.

A spatial teleportation spell that combined marking magic and teleportation, allowing her to instantly travel to anyone she had marked with her mana.

Not only could she move herself, but since she was teleporting to a specific location with a clear medium, the mana consumption for spatial teleportation was minimized.

Originally, teleportation magic required a massive amount of mana, but with this marking-based teleportation, she could travel long distances using only her own mana, making it incredibly efficient.

That's why Stella wasn't worried.

Even though the spell wasn't fully perfected yet, and the amount of mana it consumed was inconsistent, as well as its accuracy being relatively low, the fact that she could appear wherever Aria went in case of an emergency was a huge advantage.

Not only that, but appearing from a distance also meant she could hide her presence, making it perfect for situations where she needed to remain hidden.

Stella tucked the piece of paper filled with magical formulas into her pocket and cast the spatial magic.

It was a bit disappointing that she still had to use a piece of paper with a magic circle drawn on it since she hadn't fully memorized the spell, but it was enough for now.

However, Stella had overlooked one thing.

Her spell only allowed her to teleport to the coordinates provided by the mark.

In other words, for Stella, who was still only capable of using intermediate-level magic, the distortions in space and barriers were beyond her calculations.

Naturally, Stella's spatial teleportation went awry, and she ended up bypassing the twisted barrier of the back mountain, appearing in...

"Huh...?"

A vast, endless blue sky.

"Ah."

After uttering a single word in response to her situation, Stella's body, unable to overcome gravity, began to plummet toward the ground.

"Kyaaaaah!!"

Thud!

.

.

.

"I... I thought I was going to die..."

Hanging from a tree branch, her clothes torn in various places, Stella muttered with a pained expression.

She had almost become jerky.

"I need to be more careful when casting spells from now on..."

She lamented as she looked at herself, unharmed but stuck in a tree after using various spells mid-air.

While I was familiar with the dungeon's layout from the game, now that it was reality, I couldn't blindly trust my in-game knowledge.

It was essential to carefully observe my surroundings as I walked, ready to respond to anything that might happen.

Though to an outsider, it probably looked like I was walking confidently without a care in the world.

“Where... is this place?”

“[It’s a trial dungeon built in ancient times... for the hero who would face the Demon King.]”

“Such a place...”

“How...?”

Well... I told Evan I learned about it through a divine revelation to avoid explaining, but Danas knew I hadn’t brought him here because of a revelation, so I needed to give him a proper explanation.

Luckily, I had an excuse ready.

‘They say there’s nothing the academy’s library doesn’t have.’

While the others and Argent knew I hadn’t been to the restricted section, Danas hadn’t been here the whole time, so he wouldn’t know whether I’d been there or not.

Plus, since this place was in the academy’s back mountain, it made sense that the information would be in the academy’s restricted library.

So I figured Danas would believe me.

It wasn’t something to make a big deal about.

Right now, instead of thinking about how to explain things to Danas...

[Prove your worth.]

-“Where is this place...? How could such a place exist?”

The bigger question was why Estelle, the holy sword itself, didn't know about this space.

Honestly, I wished she'd just pretend not to know and stay quiet, but of course, our chatty Estelle wouldn't do that.

I desperately hoped the thoughts I'd just heard were a lie, but since they came directly from the holy sword, there was no way I could have misheard them.

“[Let's prove our worth first...]”

This is the final gate to filter out the hero.

We've already confirmed the holy sword's divine power, so now it's time to verify if the sword is genuine.

If you sheathe the sword in the stone scabbard, it will automatically verify its authenticity.

At my words, Evan nodded and inserted the holy sword into the stone scabbard.

As the holy sword's divine power flowed, the colorless gem began to glow blue, and the gate slowly opened.

“Seeing it activate with the holy sword, it does seem like this is indeed a trial dungeon built for the hero...”

Danas looked at me with a puzzled expression.

He seemed suspicious of the fact that I knew about this place, while Estelle, who should have known about it, was completely clueless.

‘Will he believe me...?’

I hope my excuse about learning it from the restricted library works.

Suddenly, I'm feeling anxious...

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

It's like it was written there...

It totally wasn't intended...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

I guess the plan to make Aria suffer by depriving her of pain is now forfeit.

Noob Stella smh.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 53 Trial Dungeon (2)

Chapter 53 – Trial Dungeon (2)

As the name suggests, the Trial Dungeon is essentially a series of trials meant for the hero.

There are three Trial Dungeons spread across the empire, each representing a different trial: the Trial of Strength, the Trial of Wisdom, and the Trial of Courage.

The one we're in now is the Trial of Strength.

Evan, though lacking in other areas, needs to grow stronger as the hero.

That's why, considering the necklace that will help him grow faster and the events to come, this is the first place we had to visit.

Given that it's called a dungeon, it's no surprise that the Trial of Strength is structured like a typical dungeon.

In other words, as the name suggests, it's a place to test the hero's strength, and failing to overcome it is no different from death.

Even in the game, failing the trial resulted in a game over, so it's clear how serious it is.

“Ugh... what are these things...?!”

“[They're ancient golems.]”

Even though it's an ancient dungeon, it was still designed to serve as a stepping stone for the hero's growth. Instead of regular monsters, ancient golems appeared and began attacking us.

If we didn't want to die, we had to fight with everything we had.

Evan barely dodged the sword swung by a golem and retaliated by smashing its head to pieces.

“This much is...!”

But just as he was about to switch targets and swing his sword again,

“What...?!”

The golem, whose head and neck had been separated, stood back up and swung its sword.

Not only that, but the head Evan had just shattered began to float back into place, regenerating.

“It came back to life...?!”

Of course, it's a golem.

In the past, they existed as autonomous weapons designed to eliminate enemies, but the technology to create them has been lost.

As the name suggests, unless you destroy their core, they'll keep coming back until their energy source runs out.

And since this is an ancient dungeon with an infinite energy source, simply smashing their heads won't do anything.

“I'll protect you.”

Danas, having assessed the situation, stepped in front of me and blocked the golems' attacks.

Since these were just the early-stage golems, they weren't too strong, but the fact that they kept regenerating no matter how many times we killed them was exhausting.

“[I’ll help too.]”

If they kept fighting like this, they’d tire out, and that would be a disaster.

I cast buffs on both of them.

Of course, it wouldn’t be bad to take hits for them or heal their wounds if they got injured, but if things got that bad this early in the dungeon, clearing it would be nearly impossible.

“This is... thank you.”

“Thanks, Aria!”

With my buffs, the two of them swung their swords with much lighter movements.

With strength incomparable to before, they not only smashed the golems’ heads but also completely shattered their torsos.

Beep beep!

Naturally, the core was destroyed as well, and the golem, unable to regenerate, collapsed. The other golems’ eyes turned red, and they began attacking more fiercely.

“What... what’s with these things?!”

Evan, panicking, blocked the swords swung by multiple golems and stepped back.

Then,

Crunch!

Evan stepped on some debris and froze in surprise.

While blocking the attacks, he carefully observed the golems’ torsos.

‘He figured it out.’

The fact that there was debris meant the golem hadn’t regenerated after being destroyed.

The difference between the previous attacks and this one was that before, only the head had been smashed, but this time, the entire torso had been destroyed. It seemed Evan had realized there was something in the torso that allowed them to regenerate.

“Uncle Danas! There’s something in their torsos that lets them regenerate!”

“Then...!”

Danas gathered divine power into his sword and spread it wide.

The blade, now much thicker than before, looked more like a blunt weapon.

“Haaah...!”

Danas swung his sword with full force, aiming to completely obliterate the golem.

Kwaaaang!

With the strength boosted by my buffs and the divine power enhancing his heavy sword, the overwhelming impact shattered the golem into pieces, destroying the regeneration stone inside and causing it to collapse.

Danas, looking down at the shattered regeneration stone, shouted to Evan, having figured out the solution.

“It’s the orb! You have to destroy the orb inside!”

“I knew it...!”

As soon as they figured out how to completely destroy the golems, the tide of battle turned.

The golems, which had been endlessly regenerating, began to fall one by one.

Now that they knew how the golems regenerated, and given the sheer difference in strength, the golems had no choice but to be utterly destroyed.

I scanned the area with my divine power.

Dozens of golem remains were scattered across the floor.

Even though this was just the entrance, dozens of them had appeared.

It seems the difficulty scales with the number of people, not just in the game.

‘If that’s the case, the next area might be even tougher...’

Originally, this area wasn’t meant for someone at Evan’s current level.

In game terms, we’ve entered an area below our recommended level, so even stronger enemies will appear from here on out.

The only reason we’re here is because of me.

With me here, at least we won’t die.

Of course, as I mentioned earlier, don’t expect to clear this in a day. It’ll be grueling and time-consuming, but at least it’s not impossible.

Considering the dungeon’s reward is an experience boost, it’s even more efficient, so we have to push through.

“Phew...”

“Good work.”

I approached the two, who were exhausted, and healed them.

“I-I’m fine, really...”

“[You have some scratches.]”

Honestly.

What kind of rookie hero gets scratches from something like this?

I ran my finger over the scratch on Evan’s cheek and healed it with divine power, causing it to disappear completely.

As I did, a warm, pleasant sensation spread across his cheek before fading.

Feeling a bit disappointed, I turned to Danas to heal him, but he didn’t have a single scratch.

‘What a shame...’

I felt a bit disappointed, but I couldn’t neglect healing.

Since they were tired from fighting the golems, I restored their stamina.

Restoring their stamina took a toll on me, and my body felt heavy for a moment before returning to normal as I expended divine power.

“Phew... thank you.”

Danas, who had been catching his breath, smiled and thanked me.

“Are you okay?”

In contrast, Evan was still looking at me with a worried expression.

“[I’m really fine. This much healing is nothing.]”

“If it’s too much, make sure to tell me.”

Evan spoke to me with a serious expression.

Hmm...

Is it because he saw me die countless times to Albert and then pass out, unable to regenerate properly for a while? Evan seems overly worried even about something this minor.

‘This guy...’

I appreciate the concern, but this level of healing is nothing.

In the Demon Realm, this was everyday life.

Healing serious injuries was the norm, so struggling with something this minor is more strange.

I’ve just gotten complacent since coming to the academy.

‘It’s like seeing how he was when we first went to the Demon Realm.’

Danas, on the other hand, seemed used to it.

After all, in the Demon Realm, we were injured far more severely than this, and I died countless times to save the people there.

Even if I died countless times in the academy due to demons, I’d probably remain unfazed.

I glanced at Danas.

‘Or not...?’

Is he really that angry?

His gaze felt a bit sharp, and for some reason, he’d been giving me a strange look for a while now.

The problem was that his gaze wasn’t directed at me—it was aimed at Evan.

‘What’s his deal?’

He's not usually the type to give such looks.

Judging by the way he's staring at Evan, it seems to be about him.

Is it because Evan struggled so much in the early stages?

Maybe he doesn't see Evan as much of a hero since he's struggling in the Trial Dungeon's entrance.

But it's only natural since he hasn't awakened for long.

In fact, he's doing really well.

I'll have to talk to Danas about it later.

“[For now... it seems the path has opened. Let's go deeper inside.]”

Let's focus on clearing the dungeon first.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
This guy... jealous?

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
He got called an uncle, what a noob.

Go break his bones now.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 54 Trial Dungeon (3)

Chapter 54 – Trial Dungeon (3)

“Haa... haa...”

Evan panted heavily as he looked around at the golems in front of him.

At first, only golems of a manageable level had appeared, but that didn't last long.

Not only were their bodies gradually becoming harder, but they were also growing in size. To make matters worse, small and fast golems began appearing in large numbers, relentlessly harassing them.

On top of that, their attacks, which were now far sharper than the clumsy ones from earlier, and their use of tactics made it difficult for Danas and Evan to handle them.

As the speed at which they could take down each golem slowed, the number of golems attacking them increased, creating a vicious cycle where they became more exhausted and their ability to fight back diminished.

Even though I was restoring their stamina from the sidelines, it felt endless.

Evan and Danas were accumulating more and more minor injuries.

“No wonder... they call this the Trial of Strength...!!”

Evan, gathering power into his holy sword, shouted as he swung it wildly.

The divine power spread out in the form of a blade, slicing through several golems charging at him.

The attack was powerful, but it wasn't enough to destroy the cores inside. Watching the golems regenerate their bodies, Evan broke into a cold sweat and clicked his tongue.

“This is never going to end...”

“Indeed... the numbers are overwhelming...”

Evan, sweating nervously, glanced around at the golems before turning to me.

“Do you know how far we've gotten...?”

“[Sorry... I'm not sure either.]”

Actually, I do know.

If the patterns are getting tougher and various types of golems are appearing, we're roughly halfway through.

“I see...”

It would be suspicious if I knew too much, so it's better to play dumb.

Evan muttered in disappointment as he cut down a charging golem and destroyed its core.

The two of them, who had struggled to target the cores earlier, had now grown to the point where they could destroy the cores immediately after smashing the golems.

“You said this is the Trial of Strength, so I can understand to some extent... but is it normally this dangerous?”

Dangerous, huh...

In the game, since it was a hidden location, the difficulty was quite high.

Not only was the difficulty high, but the required specs were also demanding.

To be honest, we're here way earlier than we should be.

For an average player, that is.

“[Originally, the Trial Dungeon is a place where the hero must challenge it alone... and since you've come here unprepared, it's only natural that it's difficult.]”

As I said this, I blocked an approaching golem with a barrier.

Honestly, I could've just let the golem hit me, but if I didn't use my divine power to create a barrier and just took the hits, it would look suspicious, so I had no choice.

‘They’re weaker than high-ranking demons...’

When those guys put some real power into their attacks, they could break through my barrier and cause chaos. Thankfully, I could handle a few golems ganging up on me.

It's not that I'm completely unfazed, but I can hold my own. Still, it's only natural since Evan and Danas are struggling so much.

“So... you're saying we should've come better prepared?”

“[If by preparation, you mean awakening as the hero, then yes. In your current state, where you can barely take a step forward... it's normal not to be able to overcome the trial. In fact, aren't you being pushed back by the golems right now?]”

But don't worry.

The Trial Dungeon doesn't really care about the process of clearing it.

As long as you manage to clear it somehow, it gives you a clean pass without any fuss.

If that weren't the case, the game would've blocked any exploits.

“[As long as I'm here to help you... we can definitely overcome it.]”

Just as I was about to restore their stamina while barely holding off the golems with my barrier, Evan suddenly shouted at me in surprise.

“Wait... so we shouldn't have come here now?”

Ah... is that how it sounds?

That's not exactly what I meant, but thinking about it, what I said could be interpreted that way.

There's no way I'd bring them here if it were impossible.

Even if I'm driven by pleasure, I still have some sense of judgment.

In the game, there were strategies to clear it even with low specs, but now that it's reality, one might argue that knowing the strategies doesn't make it any less dangerous.

Not really?

It's not that dangerous.

I know all the strategies for dealing with the mobs and traps here, and I even know how to neutralize the boss. With my overwhelming buffs, healing, and the ability to save them in case of emergencies, there are no variables.

The only variable would be if Evan developed PTSD from being flattened by golems and became too scared to fight, but I'd do my best to support him so that doesn't happen.

“[As I said earlier, there's no need to worry too much as long as I'm here. The healing and buffs I provide should be enough to handle the gap.]”

“R-Really?”

Honestly, even though we're past the halfway point, the fact that they're starting to struggle to block attacks makes it hard to fully trust that... but since Evan and Danas are already incredibly strong, as long as I guide them well and minimize variables, we should be able to clear the Trial of Strength without anyone getting hurt.

Unless something unexpected happens...

Like if they accidentally trigger a trap before I can warn them.

'It's not easy to trigger a trap in such a vast place...'

Even though the trial doesn't guarantee your life, it's still a trial, so the traps aren't excessively cruel.

The worst trap is probably falling down and making it harder to reach the boss room.

Moreover, unlike the traps hidden so thoroughly that they're hard to spot, the traps in the trial are divided by sections, so if you pay attention, you can spot them.

In other words, if we reach a section with traps, I'll warn them, and as long as they're careful, it'll be as if the traps don't exist.

So there's nothing to worry about, I was about to say.

But I had overlooked one thing.

The difference between the game and reality.

Clunk!

"Huh...?"

In the game, traps don't activate if enemies step on them.

That was common sense.

There were cases where traps were designed to activate regardless of who stepped on them, but Argent Academy strictly distinguished between allies and enemies, so the likelihood of that happening was low.

But reality is different.

Traps are activated by physical impact, and the golems roaming around here, while capable of regenerating thanks to their cores, are still physical objects with mass.

So, naturally, if a golem is sent flying by Danas or Evan and lands on a trap, it's not strange for the trap to activate.

The trap activated.

And of all things, it was Evan—a golem that had been sent flying by his sword strike landed squarely on a trap tile with its heavy weight and momentum, forcing the trap to trigger. The ground beneath Evan gave way, and he fell.

But that wasn't all.

Sliiide!

“[Ah...?]”

I happened to be standing right next to Evan, and with just one step, I was in a precarious position where the ground disappeared beneath me. Unable to maintain my balance, I lost my footing.

“Waaah?!”

Unable to regain my balance, I slipped and fell, tumbling down into the dark abyss of the Trial Dungeon alongside Evan.

“A-Aria!!!”

“[Go back, Danas! You can't handle it alone!]”

In this situation, there was only one thing I could do.

“A-Aria?!”

To ensure Evan wouldn’t get hurt, I wrapped my arms around him and positioned myself to take the brunt of the fall.

It’s not that I was worried about Evan or that I wanted to feel the pain of being crushed by his body during the fall.

It’s just that since I can regenerate, it’s more efficient for me to take the damage alone rather than risking Evan getting hurt or even dying from the fall.

Yeah, that’s all it was.

Really.

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):
Hold on tight!!

Translator Note

T/N (Translator’s note):
Common sense no longer becomes common sense when you take it for granted.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 55 Trial Dungeon (4)

Chapter 55 – Trial Dungeon (4)

“...”

Why do I feel a sense of regret?

It was a perfectly legal opportunity to get hurt...

‘Haah...’

Just as I was about to turn my body to take the fall,

Evan, realizing we were falling, grabbed me and flipped me back around.

He held me so tightly that I couldn’t turn back, and I thought we were going to plummet to our deaths...

But as it turned out, the bottom was a deep pool of water, and of course, Evan didn’t suffer any major injuries aside from a few broken ribs.

Naturally, I was completely unharmed.

‘This isn’t the scenario I wanted...’

Since falling through the trap led us to the lower floor, I hadn’t known what was down here.

Now I know, though.

But more importantly, there was Evan’s behavior just now.

“Are you hurt anywhere?”

He looked as if he didn't understand what he had done wrong, which only made me more frustrated.

Of course, I'm aware that my actions weren't exactly selfless either. If you asked me whether there was even 1mm of selfish desire in what I did, I'd have no defense.

But that's only because I don't mind getting hurt.

Unlike me, Evan feels pain as actual pain, and unlike me, who can't die, he would've died if he hit the ground. What gave him the confidence to try and shield me?

Honestly, I think I'm insane.

I can feel pain as pleasure, and since I know I won't die, I can throw my body around recklessly.

If even one of those things weren't true, sacrificing myself for someone else would be impossible for me.

That's why Evan's actions just now hit me so hard.

“[Brother... why did you shield me...?]”

I asked Evan in a trembling voice.

I wanted to know what he was thinking.

“[If you had hit the ground like that, Brother Evan, you would've been in danger!]”

“So what, you don't die?”

What is this guy saying...!

“[Didn't you see, Brother? I don't die!]”

“You do die, you just come back to life if that happens!”

“[...!]”

Did he know?

I shuddered at the intense emotions flooding my mind.

The guy who always seemed clueless and naive... I'd never seen him get this angry before.

I was so stunned that I couldn't respond and just stood there silently.

“If you weren't really dying, you wouldn't have been unconscious for a week like you were.”

“[That's...]”

“From the first time we met to the last incident... why do you keep trying to sacrifice yourself...?”

“[...]”

Hmm...

It seems the psychological damage I've caused him is greater than I thought.

This must be what he's been holding back all this time.

After all, Evan has seen me die or get torn apart in various ways, so his reaction isn't unreasonable.

But...

‘I don't think I showed him that much.’

Compared to what the people in the Demon Realm saw, what Evan witnessed was child's play. The only thing that might've been more brutal than what I experienced in the Demon Realm was when I was being killed repeatedly by Albert's magic...

But that happened in private, so there was no need to worry about it.

The only times Evan has seen me sacrifice myself were during the entrance ceremony, during the class assignment test when I was covered in wounds, and now, when I tried to take the fall for him.

And this time, it didn't even happen, so I don't understand why Evan is overreacting like this. It's as if he's seen everything that happened in the Demon Realm with his own eyes.

"I don't want to see you get hurt or die, Aria."

"[But Brother Evan... that's...]"

"I know... it's ridiculous. And I know that as the Saintess, you can't avoid it."

That's right.

As the Saintess, I have to fulfill my duties.

And one of those duties is to defeat the Demon King.

"[As Brother Evan said, one of my duties is to defeat the Demon King. If you die... this world will end, won't it?]"

I pleaded with Evan.

Of course, even if he dies, I can just bring him back.

But Evan shielded me without knowing that I could revive him.

He probably didn't even know that I'd have to die once to bring someone back to life.

In a situation like this, he should've let me take the fall for his sake.

Luckily, there was a deep pool of water below, so he didn't die, but if it had been solid ground, he would've fallen to his death.

He would've died from the fall, and I would've had to die to bring him back, making his sacrifice meaningless.

“That’s...”

Evan seemed to understand the implications of my words, his expression hardening as he lowered his head.

This is all unavoidable.

I had no choice but to sacrifice myself.

Perhaps it's a blessing that I feel pleasure from pain, because this world forces the girl named Aria to sacrifice herself.

Evan seemed to understand this, his expression turning sad.

“I’m sorry... I said something strange...”

“[No, it's fine. If anything, I'm sorry for making you worry...]”

So don't go shielding me like that.

There are already enough people showing signs of PTSD from what I've done, and if they start suffering mental trauma from pain too, it'll just make things harder for me.

More importantly...

“[Even if you had shielded me this time... if you had died, I would've had to prepare for my own death while reviving you...]”

“...”

Realizing that his sacrifice would've been pointless, Evan's expression turned sour.

“I... see...”

Well... it's not a bad thing to have this conversation now, since we would've had to have it eventually.

“[We... should probably dry our clothes...]”

We got completely soaked from the fall, after all.

Evan's clothes were also soaked, and his undershirt was quite visible.

‘The academy uniform... it's surprisingly revealing when wet...’

He's got a nice body.

It feels a bit weird to be looking at a guy's body while in a girl's body, but even from a male perspective, he's got a really good, well-balanced physique.

Anyway...

It's just going to get awkward if we stay like this.

“R-right! Let's dry our clothes first... ugh...”

Oh, right.

He broke some ribs when we fell.

And there's no guarantee that other bones weren't broken either.

I quickly approached Evan and used healing magic.

“[Ugh...]”

It's been a while since I felt the sensation of bones breaking...

After experiencing so much extreme pain and pleasure, my tolerance has probably gone up. The pain of broken bones just feels like a mild pleasure now.

This is a bit disappointing...

I couldn't help but lick my lips internally.

'Hah... I shouldn't be like this...'

The fact that I'm feeling disappointed even in a situation like this shows how far gone I am.

Evan, noticing the slight moan I let out, looked at me with concern again.

"I'm fine, really..."

"[No, it's better to heal you now so you can move properly later. You never know what might happen if you're distracted by the pain.]"

Where do you think you're running off to?

No way.

I know it hurts when you move.

I've rolled around in this body enough to know.

"..."

Hah.

In the end, you have no choice but to let me heal you.

This is your punishment for talking back to me earlier.

I've been trying not to mess with your conscience too much, but now it's different.

Listen to the moans I let out while healing your ribs and feel the weight of your conscience.

Take that, and that.

“Uh... Aria...”

“[Yes?]”

“I... I’m sorry!”

Evan couldn’t finish his sentence and quickly turned his head away.

I was wondering why he was acting like this, but then I remembered that our clothes were still soaked from the water.

Since it’s not completely dark here, the light made it quite visible...

“...”

Oops.

I turned my body away immediately after finishing the healing.

“[...I’m sorry.]”

I’m sorry for showing you such a frail body.

If it were Stella, she would’ve said “Thank you” and taken advantage of the situation...

‘Aah...’

How did I end up like this?

Sigh...

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):
Sorry for being late!!

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

No gutter activity, if you are found guilty, you'll be sentenced to 3000 years of doing taxes for a dementia store owner.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 56 Trial Dungeon (5)

Chapter 56 – Trial Dungeon (5)

Evan felt his head cooling down.

After venting all the emotions he had bottled up, he finally began to assess the situation properly.

What had he just done to Aria, who had saved him?

Aria had stepped in to prevent him from dying during the fall, but the person who was saved had the audacity to ask why she kept trying to sacrifice herself. It was a miracle she didn't tell him off for being ungrateful.

Thinking this, Evan cautiously glanced at Aria, but for some reason, she didn't seem angry.

Rather...

'Is she... understanding me?'

She was listening to him and trying to understand.

Seeing this, Evan felt his head heating up again.

But this time, it wasn't the kind of heat that made him want to explode—it was a cold, sinking feeling.

He felt ashamed of himself.

Instead of having a proper conversation, he had bottled everything up and then exploded with nonsense.

And on top of that, they were both soaked, their clothes clinging to their bodies.

After venting his emotions, he was startled by the sight of Aria's exposed skin.

‘What... what is this?’

Aria's body was far from what one would call “good”, even as a compliment.

She had a cute appearance, but it wasn't the kind of mature, attractive figure that would appeal to someone as a romantic interest.

For someone her age, she looked younger than she was, making it hard to see her as anything more than a child.

But...

‘Was this always my type?’

No way.

Before meeting Aria, he had always been attracted to mature, well-built women.

But now, that wasn't the case.

Even though he had never been in love before, he wasn't so clueless that he couldn't understand his own feelings.

Watching Aria over time had stirred emotions in him that went beyond mere physical attraction.

Even though Aria was the same age as him, seeing her frail body made him feel something that could be problematic.

It was the kind of thought that might make Aria angry if she heard it, but he was serious.

Given that she might already have insecurities about her small, fragile body, bringing this up would only make things worse.

So what could he say?

The only adult woman he had ever been close to was his master, and even then, the gap between them was too vast for him to develop any romantic feelings.

As for friends of the opposite sex at the academy, there was Stella, but their relationship was purely platonic. Nothing had ever happened to spark any deeper emotions.

But Aria...

The countless hardships, the relentless determination to face death without giving up... and the way she had saved a boy who had turned into a demon through sheer effort—all of it had left a deep impression on him.

Without realizing it, the girl who had captured his heart so completely had become someone he couldn't ignore.

Even now, in a situation where they could have a private conversation, he was too nervous to say anything properly.

'Ah... what's wrong with me...'

I can't even have a proper conversation... I can't even get closer to her. How am I supposed to stand by her side?

I promised to protect her someday, but...

Even now, sitting here in just our underwear, facing away from each other, I can't bring myself to say anything.

The feelings I've come to realize are sadly floundering, lost and unsure of where to go.

"[I'm sorry for showing you such an unsightly appearance...]"

In the end, even after their clothes had dried, Evan couldn't muster the courage to speak until Aria broke the silence.

Some people might find this kind of body attractive, but I really don't want to believe Evan has that kind of taste.

The fact that he turned his head in embarrassment is just because we're the same age and opposite genders, not because he's into that kind of thing... I hope.

“...”

We had just been arguing, and now we were sitting here, stripped down to dry our soaked clothes.

At first, I thought it wouldn't be a big deal to just move around wet, since no enemies with water-based abilities were likely to appear. But for some reason, Evan absolutely refused, insisting we dry off completely.

He said it wouldn't take long and that we should be in top condition before moving forward.

I had been worried about Danas, who had been with us before we fell, but...

‘Well... he's probably already cleared that area, so as long as he doesn't charge ahead alone, he should be fine...’

Thinking about it, unlike Evan and me, Danas was already in a cleared area, so he wasn't in any immediate danger.

While there's always a chance something unexpected could happen to Danas, this place was designed to test Evan, not him, so I didn't think we needed to worry too much.

Besides, no matter how worried he might be about me, Danas was an experienced adventurer. He knew better than to charge into unknown

dangers alone.

Of course, he'd be worried, but Danas had the skills to assess situations and survive. He wouldn't do anything reckless.

So for now, there's no need to worry.

'This is so embarrassing...'

I've never felt this kind of embarrassment since becoming this body.

Not being able to see or hear makes it even stranger... sitting here half-naked next to someone, even if it's just to dry our clothes, is a first for me.

'I should learn a divine spell to dry clothes quickly...'

I briefly considered using the Carnelian of Radiant Light to blast the clothes dry with divine power, but I figured it would just ruin them, so I didn't.

Damn it.

"Sorry... I don't know any magic..."

"[It's fine. I don't know any divine spells to dry clothes either, so I'm really sorry.]"

If the hero had shown any ability to use magic, I would've jumped off a cliff right then and there.

In the game, some players would invest in both magic and swordsmanship to create a spellsword build, but splitting your focus like that just makes you mediocre at both. It's much harder to defeat the Demon King that way.

That's why, unless it's for a specific roleplay, no one does it.

So the fact that he can't use magic is a relief.

But in situations like this... well... it really makes me miss Stella.

Stella would definitely know some utility spells.

And then there's her magic...

'No, forget it...'

I'm not even sure if I could bring her here.

Anyway, it's embarrassing, but it's not like we're completely naked. We're just drying our clothes, so it's fine.

Evan probably insisted on drying our clothes completely because being wet would limit his movements.

And since swordsmanship relies heavily on movement, he wasn't wrong.

So there's really no reason to make a big deal out of this.

"Aria...?"

"[Yes?]"

"It's just..."

Does he have something he wants to say?

He's been fidgeting for a while now, but in the end, he hasn't said anything, just getting frustrated on his own. I was starting to wonder if he was feeling unwell.

Seeing him call my name but still hesitate, it seems he has something to say but isn't sure if he should.

"No... it's nothing..."

So he's not going to say it after all.

It's annoying when someone makes you curious but then doesn't say anything...

We need to focus on clearing the dungeon first, so I'll ask him about it later.

“...”

Well...

It's a bit disappointing, but even though his attempt to sacrifice himself for me was ultimately pointless, it was kind of cool.

It's nice to see him growing little by little as the hero.

I chuckled to myself as I thought this.

Only to myself, of course.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

Grow more...

Grow more and win...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Yes officer, this man right here, he is one of you. (insert japanese crab sound)

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 57 Trial Dungeon (6)

Chapter 57 – Trial Dungeon (6)

Perhaps because of what had happened earlier, the atmosphere between Evan and me was quite tense.

For me, it was just a bit embarrassing...

But now that our clothes were dry, there was nothing to be embarrassed about, so I walked along the path without a care. Evan, however, seemed to be struggling just walking beside me.

Was it because of his earlier outburst?

Honestly, I didn't fully understand it either, but I figured it was just because he was young, so I didn't think too much of it.

It's also hard to believe that Evan's mental state is particularly stable.

After all, the first thing he saw upon arriving at the academy was my... "organ show."

I literally scattered red organs everywhere while dying multiple times, so it's no wonder he feels awkward around me.

Honestly, given how many times he's seen me die in such gruesome ways, the fact that he still treats me normally shows that he's mentally strong.

Even Stella, for example, was mentally broken for quite a while after the first time, and even after she recovered, she struggled for a long time.

Now, she seems to be focusing more on her magic research to forget what happened, but the fact that she recovered so quickly shows that she's strong too.

And then there was... what's his name...

Albert, or something. He seemed to be having a really hard time.

Even now, he's still hospitalized, which shows that the kids with the potential to join the Demon King subjugation party are truly exceptional.

Anyway...

We walked for a long time without exchanging a single proper conversation.

Since we had fallen earlier, the further we walked, the more it felt like we were climbing upward.

'I hope Danas made it back safely...'

Given Danas's level, it would be incredibly difficult for him to fight through the golems and reach the boss room.

Of course, he's stronger than Evan, so if he pushed himself, he could probably do it, but the chances of him dying before he got there were high.

Danas probably knew that too, so even if he reached the boss room, he wouldn't wait around.

If he ignored my warning and came all the way here, I'd have to scold him severely.

It's ironic coming from me, but I'd tell him to value his life more.

As I was thinking about what to do, we finally reached the end.

"Wow..."

At first, I thought we'd have to climb for a long time to reach the boss room, so I felt a bit despairing.

Well, it's not exactly despairing, but losing Danas was definitely a blow. Still, compared to facing the boss, it felt a bit anticlimactic.

Well... even so, this place is more of a hell than the upper floors.

The golems that keep swarming in, and the traps scattered everywhere...

If I didn't have my divine sense, I probably would've been stabbed, crushed, and shattered by all these traps.

'Well... I'd like to step on them...'

But if I did, I'd have to put on my organ show the entire way.

Even if Evan stepped on a trap, I couldn't say anything, since I'm pretending not to know.

That would just waste a lot of time and destroy Evan's mental health, so sadly, I had to use my divine sense to avoid the traps.

At least that made things a bit less boring...

Evan, who had grown tired of dealing with golems, was slicing through every one that appeared.

Unlike earlier, where the golems attacked from all directions in a wide space, now we were in a narrow corridor, so I didn't even need to help. He was slaughtering them effortlessly.

Originally, the golems here were stronger than before, but since they were coming from one direction in this long corridor, one big skill could wipe them all out equally.

Earlier, it was harder because the golems were coming from all directions in a wide area.

Well, even if the enemies are stronger, it's better to fight in a narrow space.

After all, the number of enemies you have to face at once is reduced.

You can also expect the attack's aftermath to damage the enemies behind.

But...

'There's something... filled with emotion...'

Every time he swung his sword, he obliterated the golems with an intensity that was almost excessive.

Even with my buffs making him stronger, the divine energy in his sword strikes felt unusually violent.

Of course, I can understand him being emotional after dealing with those annoying enemies, but was he really that angry?

This is complicated.

'Is his boiling point lower than I thought?'

From what I've seen of Evan's personality, he didn't seem like the type to get this angry. Maybe it's just my imagination.

In the game, his personality was only shown in fragments, but he didn't seem like the type to lose his temper so easily.

Although he did get angry easily when it came to his master.

'Could it be?'

Are the golems insulting his master?

If so, that would mean they can read his thoughts and provoke him, which would make them terrifying enemies...

'No way...'

There have been enemies like that before, but they're not here now.

Besides, that kind of enemy is incredibly strong and can even dodge attacks by reading your mind.

Anyway...

“It seems like the uphill path is over...”

“Haa... haa... [R-really...?]”

I was about to collapse from exhaustion, but finally!

At last!

Encouraged by Evan’s words, I pushed myself to climb the rest of the slope.

The incline was steep enough to make me realize just how far we had fallen.

It’s so exhausting...

‘Have we finally arrived?’

I was worried it would take forever, but it didn’t take as long as I thought, so I guess that’s a relief.

If we had fallen from an even higher place and it took forever to get here, I would’ve just bitten my tongue and died once.

At least then I could’ve enjoyed a brief moment of blissful pleasure.

No matter how good it feels, self-harm is truly insane, so I don’t do it... and since there’s no real reason for stress to build up, I don’t feel the urge to self-harm like some people do to relieve stress.

And no matter how much I enjoy the primal pleasure, doing it myself or having others see me as a weirdo while I do it doesn’t give me that much pleasure.

The pleasure I feel is a mix of mental and physical elements, a bit more complex.

I don't know why, though.

“[Phew... we've finally arrived.]”

“Should I... have carried you?”

“[No, I would've refused.]”

No matter how tired I am, being carried is a bit much...

I shook my head as I answered.

Evan made a strangely disappointed expression before turning his head away.

Why are you disappointed?

‘It can't be...’

Is he...?

Hmm.

Aside from preferences, it's better if he doesn't like me...

Not just because of my appearance, but because my inner self is a dark, twisted man. I'm not sure if I'm even capable of love. Even though I've lived as a woman for two years, it's only physically. Socially, I haven't lived as a woman, so I still think and act like a man, don't I?

Well...

‘He was kind of cool earlier.’

Even though the outcome would've been the same, and even if it had been different, I'd still have to suffer to revive him, so his actions were

ultimately meaningless. But I still want to give him credit for throwing himself in harm's way for me.

Not that it matters.

What he showed earlier was cool, but it's not enough to change my feelings.

No one would fall for someone over something like that.

Especially not me, who used to be a man.

At most, I just think he's a good kid.

Anyway...

'Where is it...?'

I remember that once you arrive, the path to the boss room appears...

"Huh?"

What's this?

'This familiar smell of blood...'

Well, blood smells mostly the same, so it's a strange thing to say, but still.

There shouldn't be any blood here.

After all, the only things roaming around are golems, and unless the golems are bleeding, it's impossible for there to be a smell of blood.

And it's not coming from me or Evan, since neither of us got hurt on the way here. The traps below were all detected by my divine sense, so there was no chance of triggering them.



Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
Sorry for being late... ㄊㄊ

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
What a noob Saintess, can't ever match up to the real self harming heroine, smh.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 58 Trial Dungeon (7)

Chapter 58 – Trial Dungeon (7)

There's a familiar smell of blood.

And there's only one person here who could be bleeding.

I broke into a cold sweat.

'N-no way...?'

There's no way he foolishly followed us...

"Cough, cough... haa... haa..."

The sound of someone coughing up blood.

After hearing it so often over the past two years, I couldn't mistake it.

Evan, too, seemed to realize the gravity of the situation, his expression hardening as he followed me toward the source of the sound.

And then,

'This is insane...'

Did he really follow us?

I explicitly warned him not to come, telling him it would be life-threatening if he did. Why did he follow us anyway?!

"[B-Brother Danas...!!]"

I rushed over to Danas, who was leaning against the wall, gasping for breath.

“[I’ll heal you right away...!]”

“It’s fine... phew... I can handle this much.”

Handle this much, my foot...!

He’s bleeding so much that the wall behind him is painted red. Why is he acting like it’s nothing?

I stared at Danas in genuine shock, but he met my gaze with a calm expression.

This guy, knowing I can’t see, is just staring at me without a care, huh.

Anyway, I can’t just leave him like this.

As a holy knight, he can use healing magic to some extent, and his natural vitality allows him to endure quite a bit.

Even with injuries that would kill an ordinary person, he still has some life left in him.

But that doesn’t mean these injuries are minor for a holy knight.

After all, holy knights are still human. Losing this much blood is life-threatening, no matter how tough you are.

He can endure longer than an ordinary person, but no one can survive injuries like this without treatment.

Even I, who can regenerate immediately, would die if I sustained such injuries and couldn’t heal.

But...

“You don’t need to heal me... I can manage with my own healing... ugh...”

“[If you say one more word, I’ll hit you.]”

Where do you think you’re going without treatment?

Absolutely not.

Maybe it’s because of what happened in the Demon Realm, but he’s been refusing my healing ever since. Well, he’s caught now.

He knows full well that he’ll die if he doesn’t get treated, yet he keeps stubbornly refusing.

Honestly...

“[I’ll heal you.]”

Normally, I’d heal him completely, but if I do that and end up injured myself, it’ll just be a hassle.

I don’t know why, but he’s sulking.

‘That’s even more annoying.’

Well, I’ll just have to endure it, I guess.

It’s my own fault for growing attached to him after spending so much time together in this world.

“W-Wait...”

“Stay still.”

As I approached to heal him, Danas tried to escape, but Evan, who had quietly moved beside him, held him down to prevent him from moving.

Evan didn’t look too pleased either, but he seemed to understand that leaving Danas like this was dangerous.

Even a child would realize how serious this is, so what on earth is Danas thinking?

It's ridiculous, really.

“[Don't worry, I'll only heal you enough to move.]”

If I heal him completely, he'll just sulk again.

At my words, Danas stopped struggling and slumped down.

It seems he realized how dangerous his condition was.

Sigh.

“Did you really fight through all the golems to get here?”

“Yeah. They kept getting stronger... and the weapons they were carrying were ridiculously sharp, though I have no idea why.”

That's ancient technology for you.

Something about refining ancient mana and wrapping it around swords to unleash devastating sword energy, or whatever.

It's almost more impressive that Danas is still in one piece after facing those things.

We faced stronger golems than the ones Danas fought, but we were together, and Evan had my buffs while fighting in a narrow alley. Danas, on the other hand, fought alone in this vast space, dealing with golems attacking from all directions.

It's on a completely different level.

In fact, it's a miracle he made it to the boss room with only these injuries.

If he hadn't shown up, I would've had to go back and revive his corpse.

That's why I told him not to come and to just stay back.

“[Next time, if you don't listen to me, you'll be in big trouble.]”

I know Danas is strong.

He was already quite strong as an adventurer, and after regaining his sight and becoming a holy knight, he became even stronger.

Not to mention, he spent two years in the Demon Realm with me, so it's no surprise he's strong.

But fighting through that path alone is insane.

Even in the game, that was impossible.

‘He's really something...’

Even if he only cleared the remaining path, the fact that he made it here alone is praiseworthy.

I'm genuinely curious how he managed it.

Anyway...

“[How do you feel? Can you move?]”

“... Thank you. Saintess, you...”

“[My wounds heal quickly.]”

But even with this level of injury, the bleeding is unavoidable, I guess.

His abdomen and back are pretty soaked.

“Aria... your clothes...”

“[It’s fine. I have plenty of clothes.]”

Given my abilities, whenever I heal someone, my clothes get soaked in blood.

That’s why I always carry extra clothes.

Right now, I don’t have a place to store them, so I’ll have to keep wearing these, but once we get back, I can just wash them at the academy.

The laundry service is surprisingly good—it can clean bloodstained clothes until they look brand new.

“Are you really okay...?”

“[With what?]”

“It must’ve... hurt a lot...”

Why is he asking something like this?

After everything I’ve been through, something like this doesn’t hurt at all.

Well, it’s not like I’ve gotten used to the pain, so it does hurt... no, it feels good, but...

It’s not a big deal.

More importantly...

“[If you’re going to say things like that, wouldn’t it be better not to get hurt in the first place, Brother Danas?]”

I’m angry, by the way.

Worrying won’t change anything, so stop worrying.

Danas flinched, seemingly understanding the meaning behind my words.

He probably meant it sincerely, but the response he got was my angry voice.

It's no wonder he's startled.

"... I'm sorry."

He finally acknowledged his mistake and apologized.

But it's too late for apologies now.

If this were an official matter, I'd subtly hint that he'd face consequences back at the academy, but since this is a private favor, that's not an option.

So I'll just punish him personally.

In professional terms, it's called "punishment".

My punishment isn't a big deal.

"[I won't talk to you for a while, Brother Danas.]"

After today, I won't speak to you at all.

Just go away.

I don't need a holy knight who worries me the moment we meet.

Danas stood there, stunned by my declaration.

He clearly didn't expect this.

"S-Saintess... please be merciful..."

"[That's enough. Let's go, Brother Evan.]"

"Huh... uh..."

Evan looked back and forth between me and Danas, clearly confused.

From his perspective, this situation must be hard to understand.

And it should be.

This kind of thing only works on the holy knights and clergy of the Holy Kingdom of Varcana.

Well... it's because most people in the Holy Kingdom are my die-hard fans.

Just me saying I won't acknowledge them anymore is enough to make them lose the will to live.

Danas, who once served as my guard, must be even more shocked.

He's standing there, stunned, after all.

Anyway, a punishment is a punishment.

I won't talk to him for a while.

“[Let's go defeat the boss of this Trial Dungeon now.]”

All that's left is the boss.

We need to stay focused.

I gave Evan another warning and started walking deeper into the dungeon.

...

Danas can figure it out on his own.

He can handle himself.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
Danas lives by himself~

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Wow, actually realizing that she might be too paralyzed from pleasure if she fully heals him and become deadweight, that's progress!

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 59 Trial Dungeon (8)

Chapter 59 – Trial Dungeon (8)

“Is this... the last room?”

“It’s too dark... I can’t see well.”

Evan muttered as he looked around the massive room that seemed to have no further path.

If this is a large, empty, and dark room, it must be the boss room...

Just in case, I glanced around.

While I can detect something like a light source, I can’t actually perceive light itself, so I’m not sure if it’s dark here or not. But judging by their reactions, it seems to be a dark place.

Above all...

‘I can see it...’

I could see something that appeared to be a massive golem, crouched and motionless.

Evan and Danas seemed unable to see it clearly due to the darkness, but since I’m unaffected by brightness or darkness, I could see the golem’s entire form.

If I didn’t say anything, that massive pile of rocks might launch a physical attack and crush us all, so it seemed better to warn them in advance.

I grabbed the two who were about to move closer.

“[It’s dangerous if you go any further.]”

I even warned them that going further would be dangerous.

Evan tilted his head at my warning, but after spending so much time with me, he seemed to think I had sensed something using my divine power. Danas, agreeing with me, grabbed Evan and said it was better to listen.

“[Before we go any further, I’ll bestow blessings upon you.]”

I said this and gave Danas and Evan all the blessings I had as the Saintess.

These blessings were more powerful than the ones I had given before.

You might wonder why I didn’t use these stronger blessings earlier.

It’s nothing serious—if I gave them excessive blessings, it wouldn’t be a trial, would it?

I only gave them enough blessings to help them grow while facing the golem.

Excessive help could backfire, and that’s what I thought.

Of course, Evan looked at me with a puzzled expression, wondering why such a powerful blessing had come, compared to the ones before.

Can’t you just think I’m tired from giving such strong blessings?

“What should we do now?”

Danas, who had also received the blessing, looked at his strengthened body and asked me.

“What should we do...?”

“[Well, we just need to destroy the golem here and that’s it...]”

“...?!”

Kugugugugung!!

“Th-the ground...?!”

“Saintess!”

Suddenly, the ground began to rumble.

Danas, startled, rushed toward me, but at that moment, I noticed the golem moving.

Unlike Evan and Danas, I could detect the golem’s movements faster because I use divine power to directly sense the surrounding space.

Not now.

We need to retreat, regroup, and then face it properly.

Evan and Danas aren’t ready yet.

Thinking this, I urgently tried to tell them to run, but—

‘It’s fast?!’

The massive golem, which had been crouching motionless, swung its arm toward us at an incredible speed. It wasn’t so fast that I couldn’t see it with my eyes, but for its massive size, it was incredibly quick.

Evan and Danas could have dodged it easily, but they didn’t even notice the attack coming, making it impossible for them to avoid.

It was already too late to speak, and if we stayed still, all three of us would be crushed by the massive, high-speed fist filled with immense mass.

I’d come back to life, and the pain I’d feel would probably turn into pleasure, but Evan and Danas would be crushed beyond recognition.

I couldn’t let that happen.

‘I’ll block it once... buff them, and take a hit.’

It would be a good experience for them to face the massive golem without my help.

There will definitely be times in the future when I can’t help them, so it’s good to prepare for that.

Having decided this, I rushed forward and blocked the incoming fist with a divine barrier.

Kwang!!

Pajjik!

“S-Saintess?!”

Ugh...?!

I thought my divine barrier would only barely hold, but this attack was so heavy...!!

If I lost focus even a little, the barrier would shatter, and I’d be hit by that fist.

I poured more divine power into the barrier to maintain it.

As I suddenly stepped forward to block, Danas called out to me with a panicked expression.

Sorry, but I don’t have the luxury to talk right now...!

“[Get out of here, quickly...! I can’t hold it for long!]”

I’m not lying—I really can’t hold it for long!

But I thought I could buy enough time for the two to escape, though the golem was much stronger than I expected.

“[Hurry!!!]”

I shouted urgently, throwing aside my usual demeanor, telling them to get out of here.

Finally, Danas, who had grasped the situation, grabbed Evan by the scruff of his neck and moved away.

At the same time, the divine barrier blocking the fist shattered.

‘Ah...’

I looked down at the fist that had reached me and chuckled.

If I get hit by this, I won’t be able to move my bones for a while...

Kwajik!

“Aria!!”

It happened in an instant.

While we were receiving the blessings, Aria barely blocked the incoming fist and shouted at us to get out of there immediately.

After properly assessing the situation, I could only watch as the divine barrier she was barely holding shattered, and she was crushed by the fist, sent flying through the wall.

Don’t tell me... because of me, Aria...

If I had come to my senses a little sooner and gotten out of the way, maybe Aria could have bought enough time to escape.

Again, because of my clumsiness, Aria ended up like this...

“Snap out of it!”

“...?!”

Startled by the sudden shout, I turned my head toward the voice.

“Danas... sir...”

“Get a grip! The Saintess will be fine. Right now, we need to deal with the enemy in front of us!”

Danas, who had dropped all formalities, was yelling at me.

“And you call yourself a hero?! This is your trial!”

“...!”

...

He’s right.

This is my trial.

Even though Aria and Danas have been helping me, ultimately, all of this is for my growth.

To grow stronger as a hero, to become strong enough to defeat the Demon King someday.

I can’t falter here.

“I’m sorry...”

The golem that had smashed Aria into the wall glowed with blue light as it stood up and turned toward me.

Steam billowed from its body as it burned with mana, slowly approaching me.

“Estelle, I’m counting on you.”

-“... Leave it to me.”

At my words, the holy sword began to glow.

Silently, I pushed mana into it, converting it into divine power, then gathered it into a sphere and sent it into the air.

Gradually, the dark space began to brighten.

In the vast, empty space, the golem at the center glowed with light as it approached.

That massive fist earlier was nothing.

Its fist wasn't just big—it felt small compared to its overall size.

Each step it took made the entire dungeon tremble, creating the illusion that it could reach the sky.

It was a primal fear, making the thought of facing it seem impossible.

But I had to face this giant.

“Aria...”

I will...

I will definitely become much stronger than I am now, so I can protect you and ensure you never get hurt again.

To do that, I must defeat this opponent.

‘I’m overflowing with power.’

Suddenly, I felt an overwhelming amount of power enveloping my body.

Come to think of it, the blessing Aria had given me earlier was still active.

With this, I didn't feel the slightest bit of fear toward that damned massive golem.

I steadied my stance and gathered the amplified mana into my sword.

To face that massive body more easily, I needed to disable its mobility first.

No matter how much a golem can regenerate, something that large would surely take time to heal.

So, my target was clear.

“Haaaah...!!”

I gathered mana and formed a massive strike.

Forming a pure blade of divine energy, I swung it without hesitation toward the golem's legs.

And then,

Kung!

The iron-clad giant knelt.

With a single strike.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
Happy sex life today~

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
W-What? Author?

Anyway... wow anti climatic end, smh.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 60 Trial Dungeon (9)

Chapter 60 – Trial Dungeon (9)

“Haa... haa...”

It was a strike that temporarily drew out all the mana in my body.

‘It hurts...!’

The golem, whose legs had been completely shattered by the strike, collapsed in place.

Since its core wasn’t destroyed, it had only fallen to the ground and was still moving perfectly fine.

If I left it like this, it would regenerate its legs, rendering my previous strike meaningless.

‘I can’t let that happen...!’

Evan held his breath and looked up at the golem with eyes filled with determination.

The remaining light of divine power illuminated the golem’s arm as it swung toward him.

Whoosh!

He twisted his body slightly and dodged it narrowly.

The arm that had missed him by a hair’s breadth slammed into the dungeon wall, creating a deafening roar and a cloud of smoke that made it seem like a massive explosion.

If he got hit by something like that even once, he'd be crushed to pieces.

Evan wiped the cold sweat from his brow and looked up at the golem.

He had hoped that destroying its legs might slow it down, but the golem was defiantly betraying that expectation.

Evan was on the verge of losing his mind.

He had heard that ancient heroes faced trials like this alone, but even if this was a trial of strength, how on earth was he supposed to take down such a massive golem by himself?

It wasn't even slow-moving, and judging by its size, it had to be dozens of meters tall...

Evan internally vented his frustration as he dodged the swinging arms, glancing sideways at the golem's legs.

As expected, the regeneration speed of its legs was noticeably slower, likely due to its massive size.

It was hard to believe it was the same type of golem he had faced before, given how slow it was.

But even if the regeneration speed was slow, if he kept stalling, it would eventually regenerate its legs.

If that happened, there would be no hope.

'I need to seize the opportunity...'

An overhead strike would be pointless.

To accurately and powerfully hit the core at close range, he needed to get closer.

He couldn't use another powerful strike strong enough to blow away the massive legs dozens of meters away.

Moreover, gathering the necessary power would take too much time, and using it now while the golem was continuously swinging its arms would be suicidal.

So, the best position to attack effectively while buying a little time... and the closest position to the core would be...

‘The arm...!’

Climb up the arm.

Instead of gathering mana into the holy sword, Evan spread it throughout his body.

It was a basic physical enhancement that any knight who used a sword could perform.

With his body and reflexes further enhanced by divine power, he watched the angle of the swinging hand and looked for an opportunity to climb while dodging.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Bang! Bang! Kwagwagwak!

“Ugh...”

He barely dodged the fingers of the hand, which were several meters long, as they tried to crush him, all while keeping an eye out for an opportunity to strike.

He noticed that the golem’s body was twisted in an unnatural way, a posture only possible for a non-living being like a golem.

This was it.

Evan instinctively understood the attack.

As the golem lifted its arm and twisted its body like a spring, preparing to swing it horizontally at incredible speed, Evan watched with his own eyes.

And he grinned.

‘Got it.’

He jumped at the perfect moment, dodging the attack, and landed precisely on the arm with the slightest margin.

As soon as he landed, he leaned his body against the arm, using the shifted center of gravity to hold on tightly with his enhanced physique, even as it slammed into the wall.

Kwang!

“Ugh...!”

By lying flat on the arm, he was able to withstand the force of the arm moving at such high speed that it destroyed the dungeon wall.

Not missing the brief moment when the arm stopped after hitting the wall, Evan pushed himself up and ran toward the golem.

Ziing!

The golem, which had been trying to retrieve its arm, noticed the intruder running along it and glowed with blue light.

It seemed confused that the intruder, who had been on the ground moments ago, was now on its arm.

With its legs still not regenerated, Evan judged this to be the perfect opportunity and ran without looking back.

But the golem was a machine, not a person.

A machine couldn’t feel confusion.

It had only hesitated because this was outside its calculations, but it immediately moved its other arm to swing toward Evan, who was running in its direction.

Evan, while running, looked up at the hand swinging down from above like a falling sky and wore an expression of shock.

If he had just a little more time, he could have swung the blade energy he had prepared and sliced through the core, but he hadn't even reached the effective range yet, and the golem was already countering.

It was a reaction speed only possible for a machine, something that didn't resemble a human at all.

'This is...!'

He couldn't block it.

Evan knew it instinctively.

He had run as fast as he could, but the golem's massive size meant it noticed him and countered before he could even reach it.

If this continued, he'd be crushed by that massive hand...!

Evan gritted his teeth.

'I can't die...!'

No matter what, he absolutely couldn't die.

He could get hurt a little, but if he died here, everything he had done so far would be meaningless.

He'd rather retreat for now than die pointlessly and cause Aria pain again.

So, the only thing he had to do right now was block the hand swinging toward him.

“Huuup...!!”

Evan gathered all his remaining strength and poured it into the holy sword.

‘If only I had a little more... power...’

He hadn’t been awakened as a hero for long.

The only technique he could use was recklessly pouring mana into the holy sword to release blade energy, and even that was only possible because the holy sword itself was an incredibly powerful weapon. His own blade energy was pitiful in comparison.

The fact that he could unleash such powerful blade energy was largely due to the holy sword’s incredible efficiency in converting mana into divine power.

It was more like the sword amplified his own strength.

But even with such a powerful holy sword, it was pathetic that this was all he could do.

The divine power that had been radiating light into the air was gradually weakening.

But...

But he couldn’t give up.

“This much... is nothing!!”

This was an opportunity Aria had created by sacrificing herself.

It was a chance born from the pain of nearly dying, a chance squeezed out of life itself.

If he couldn’t even block an attack like this, then coming here would have been pointless!

“...”

He wasn't sure if he'd be able to move after blocking that hand.

Honestly, it was already strange that he had enough energy left to unleash two massive blade energies and still have the strength to destroy the golem's massive core.

So, he had to take a gamble.

He would release the blade energy as widely as possible, aiming for the optimal angle to strike the core in the center of its body while ensuring the hand wouldn't crush him.

And the sensation from the arm he had been running on told him.

This angle was perfect.

‘Swing it now...!’

At that moment,

Whoosh!

A flash of light erupted before his eyes.

“...?!”

Evan turned his startled gaze toward the source of the light.

And there...

“D-Danas... sir?!”

A massive shield made of divine power was blocking the golem's hand.

“Ugh... Grrr!!”

Danas was slowly being pushed down.

But he gritted his teeth so hard they might break, staring up at the massive hand pressing down on him.

“The Saintess... blocked this...!!”

There was no room for error.

Even though only three seconds had passed since he blocked it, the shield was already on the verge of breaking.

It was incomparable to the sturdy barrier the Saintess had maintained long enough for him and Danas to escape.

There was no time to panic.

No, panicking itself was wrong.

How many sacrifices had been made because of the time he had spent panicking?

This time, he absolutely couldn't let that happen.

He couldn't waste the opportunity Danas had created for him.

“Huu...”

Evan exhaled.

Thinking was a luxury.

Closing his eyes, trusting the sensation he had felt moments ago.

Evan raised the holy sword.

And then,

“...”

He swung the holy sword, now radiating a sacred starlight.

And,

Kwaaaaa!!

A wave of stars swallowed the golem.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
Go Evan!!

Show them your might!!

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
Wowowowowowoowowowow!

So what happened?

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 61 Trial Dungeon (Interlude)

Chapter 61 – Trial Dungeon

(Interlude)

Amid the shattered remains of the Golem, someone pushed aside the debris and stood up.

“Phew...”

It was Evan.

Thud, thud.

With a thoroughly exhausted expression, Evan trudged over to Danas, who was lying on the ground, and reached out his hand.

“Are you okay?”

At Evan’s question, Danas slightly raised his head to confirm who it was and then replied.

“...I’m fine. Thank you.”

He then grasped the offered hand and pulled himself up.

“What about the Saintess...”

“Aria flew over there earlier.”

Given that she had taken a direct hit from that massive hand, she might have been knocked unconscious. The fact that she hadn’t reappeared yet confirmed it. Evan walked over to the wall that Aria had crashed into and peered inside.

“Aria...!”

There she was, a girl in a tattered academy uniform stained red with blood, embedded perfectly into the wall.

Evan grabbed Aria and carefully pulled her out, then laid her down gently.

Seeing this, Danas approached, bent down, and placed his hand on Aria’s wrist, channeling holy energy into her.

After a moment of checking her condition, Danas spoke with a solemn expression.

“I’ve healed all her injuries... but it seems the shock was too much, so she’s unconscious.”

“Her wounds...”

“I can’t say for sure, but... if she were an ordinary person, her body would have been crushed beyond recognition.”

Hearing this, Evan felt a headache coming on.

Once again, he had failed to prevent her from dying. He covered his face with one hand and bowed his head.

If only he had noticed the Golem’s presence before Aria did... If only they had dodged that attack together, this wouldn’t have happened.

“I’ll carry her.”

Driven by guilt and the need to do something, Evan stepped forward to carry Aria, blocking Danas, who had been about to do the same.

Her body was surprisingly small, almost hard to believe she was around the same age as him.

‘With a body like this... she saved me last time, and now this time too.’

From the first time he saw her until now, Evan genuinely felt that Aria was incredible.

Even though she could come back to life after dying, it wasn't as if she didn't feel pain when injured. How could she throw herself into danger to save others without hesitation?

However, most of the time, Aria threw herself into harm's way to minimize damage.

When the high-ranking demon attacked, there wasn't enough time to deploy a barrier, so she had no choice but to throw herself in the way. During the countless deaths in the placement exam, she had done so solely to restore Albert to his original form.

This time, too, it was too late to do anything but throw herself in the way to block the attack.

'From now on, I won't hesitate.'

If an opportunity arises, I'll definitely seize it.

I lost too much because of a moment of hesitation.

I swear I'll never let that happen again, Evan vowed silently.

As he made this vow and walked toward the edge of the room, a voice pierced his mind.

[You have splendidly overcome the Trial of Strength.]

I raised my head and looked around at the voice.

At that moment, the previously dark room lit up, and a path of candles formed in front of Evan.

From below, the ground rose, revealing a hidden altar.

[Approach the altar.]

As if entranced by the voice, Evan nodded.

“Danas, take care of Aria...”

“...”

He handed Aria, whom he had been carrying, to Danas and then walked toward the altar.

[The Rite of Inheritance shall now begin.]

As soon as the words were spoken, blue flames rose from the candles on the altar, transferring to a massive candle at the front.

Soon, within the roaring blue flames, a necklace hanging on the altar flew out and enveloped itself in the fire.

“This is...”

What is this?

It was a flame of an unfamiliar shape and color.

But one thing was clear: this was no ordinary flame.

‘I can feel an overwhelming power...’

An indescribable, endless energy emanated from the flame.

Though I didn’t know what it was, I was certain that possessing it would grant immense power.

And then...

‘It’s transferring...?’

The flame gradually subsided, and the immense, mysterious energy seeped into the necklace.

As the flame completely died down, the necklace, now imbued with power, glowed with a blue light and floated above the altar.

[Complete the inheritance.]

Still entranced by the voice, Evan approached and reached out toward the floating necklace.

As he did, the light emanating from the necklace faded, and the intangible force disappeared, causing the necklace to fall.

Evan caught it easily and looked down at it.

After examining it briefly, he put it around his neck.

“...?”

Nothing seemed to change.

The necklace still radiated an incredible power, but even that began to fade.

However, the voice declared that the inheritance was complete and instructed him to leave the dungeon. A bright light appeared right in front of him.

‘I don’t know what this is...’

But it seemed the trial had been successfully completed.

Evan turned his head and spoke to Danas, who was watching from behind.

“Let’s go.”

It seemed best to leave this place quickly.

•

•

•

“...”

Outside the dungeon, on their way back to the academy.

‘Why am I being carried by Evan...?’

I had only been briefly knocked out by the strong impact, but I woke up quickly.

If I were to stay unconscious after such a strong attack, my ability to come back to life wouldn’t be of much use in battle, right?

So, even after taking a powerful hit, I only stay unconscious for a short while before waking up.

However...

‘Given the situation, I couldn’t pretend to be awake...’

I ended up pretending to be asleep.

I had planned to pretend to be awake after letting them fight without me, but when I woke up, they had already defeated the Golem much faster than I expected and were carrying me away.

Moreover, they were performing the rite of inheritance with the necklace on the altar, so it felt awkward to announce that I was awake...

Because of this, even after leaving the dungeon, I still hadn’t let them know I was awake.

‘I can’t keep pretending to be asleep like this...’

Should I subtly hint that I’m awake? I’m seriously considering it.

Maybe some sleep-talking...?

It's not that I can't speak; I just haven't learned the common language of the continent yet...

Maybe a few strange babbles would do...

'This is embarrassing...'

I can't do that...

It's too embarrassing.

Damn it.

I never thought I'd feel this embarrassed.

Ugh!

"Do you know what that necklace is?"

Huh?

I thought they hadn't exchanged any words while I was unconscious, but it seems they did talk a little.

"Honestly, at first glance, I thought it might grant immense power when worn... but it doesn't seem to be the case."

"What do you mean?"

"The power I felt immediately after putting it on completely disappeared, and now it's just an ordinary necklace."

"That's... certainly strange."

It can't be helped.

The necklace contains the remnants of the past Hero's will... That's the setting.

Since Evan hasn't fully awakened as the Hero yet, the remnants remain dormant, so no power is felt.

Once Evan awakens enough to stir the remnants, or if he experiences an event significant enough to awaken them, the remnants will assist him, making it easier to awaken.

In the game, this was represented as an experience gain boost.

Anyway, having this necklace now will allow him to awaken as the Hero much faster.

I'll do my best to support him from the side.

'Sigh...'

It's been a while since I felt such intense pleasure.

Being crushed by that massive, overwhelming mass was a common occurrence in the Demon Realm... It's a kind of pleasure I had forgotten while living at the academy.

Evan got the necklace, and I got to feel that long-lost happiness, so it's a win-win.

As for Danas... let's just say it's a necessary sacrifice for the greater good.

I feel bad for Danas, but this was something that had to be done.

The difference between the Hero having that item and not having it is enormous...

As someone trying to raise Evan into the Hero as quickly as possible, I had no choice.

Haha...

'I should get some rest when we get back...'

I've enjoyed myself enough; I should rest properly when we return.

Just as I was thinking that...

“Found you!!”

A very familiar presence, and a figure, came flying from somewhere.

...

Huh?

“Huh?”

Evan, having heard the voice, turned his head toward the direction of the sound.

Looking in that direction...

“Aria!!”

Stella, holding a staff, was flying through the air, heading straight toward us.

...

Why are you here...?

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

Wait what... A blue flash who has been missing for over a week is here?!

..?!

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Now misunderstand it as a kidnapping attempt and get everyone killed so the world dies!

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 62 Trial Dungeon (Interlude)

Chapter 62 – Trial Dungeon (Interlude)

‘Why on earth is she here...?’

When I first saw her, she seemed busy researching magic in the infirmary.
When did she even follow us?

I hadn’t noticed at all.

‘How could I not have noticed...?’

It’s a bit awkward to say this myself, but I have the ability to detect the surrounding space over a wide area. Even if she had followed us secretly, it would have been impossible for me not to notice.

If that’s the case, then it must be one of two things.

Either she had already noticed me leaving and cast a spell to track my location before I entered the dungeon, allowing her to fly here quickly, or there’s some kind of magic that enables rapid movement.

It had to be one of those two.

It’s impossible that she followed me out and came here secretly.

‘I’m not sure which it is, but...’

If I reveal that I’m awake, it’s going to lead to a lot of trouble.

More importantly, I feel bad for Evan and Danas, but walking all the way back to the academy from here is going to be exhausting.

As the Saintess, I can recover my body using holy energy, but that doesn't mean I can prevent myself from getting out of breath.

‘Did the Saintesses of the past travel such long distances...?’

Just walking this much is already tiring me out, so thinking about how they must have traveled such long distances to defeat the Demon King makes me feel a sense of awe.

‘I guess I should be grateful to be living at the academy.’

Although, given how many incidents have been happening lately, I haven't been spending much time attending classes at the academy.

From today onwards, there shouldn't be any major incidents for a while, so I should rest well and prepare for whatever might happen next.

Until then, I'll make sure Evan grows as much as possible with that necklace, and I'll work on increasing my holy energy and improving my control over it.

The next incident will happen during the first-term exams, after all.

I leaned a little more against Evan's back.

‘This is comfortable...’

At first, I was embarrassed about being carried and thought about getting up, but the longer I stayed on his back, the more comfortable it felt.

Moreover, I didn't realize his back was this broad.

It hasn't been that long since I met Evan, but maybe because I've seen him so much in the game, sometimes he feels like a younger brother to me, and I want to take care of him.

At the same time, seeing how he managed to defeat that massive Golem and obtain the necklace without me makes me proud.

You might think being carried like this would feel awkward, but it doesn't.

'It's not like he's touching me inappropriately or anything...'

Thankfully, Evan doesn't seem to have any ulterior motives, and he's holding me carefully, making sure his arms don't touch my hips.

Besides, there's nothing to touch in the first place.

What's so appealing about this frail body of mine?

Still, I feel a little sorry.

For having such a frail body with nothing to touch.

Well, as the Hero, he'll probably have plenty of opportunities with other women, so he'll just have to endure a little longer.

...

Actually, I'm starting to feel sleepy.

Should I just sleep like this?

At first, I was just pretending to be asleep out of embarrassment, planning to pretend to wake up at some point, but somehow, I ended up being carried comfortably all the way back to the academy.

I did want to return to the academy comfortably, but I didn't intend to be carried like this.

It wasn't my intention, but I don't want to give up this comfort either.

Still, I did bring him this far and worked hard, right?

I brought Evan, who would have taken much longer to grow, all the way to the mountains, helped him through the trial, and even got him the necklace. Isn't it okay to expect this much in return?

If I wake up now, they'll definitely start asking me all sorts of questions, so there's no reason to get up.

Besides, I didn't plan to wake up in the first place, and now that Stella's here, I'm even less inclined to do so.

I thought the atmosphere would be awkward for Stella since Danas is a stranger, but aside from a few awkward moments when talking to Danas, they're getting along just fine, chatting as they walk.

They're talking about the necklace, how they don't know what abilities it has, and so on.

But asking to hand over the necklace for research is a bit much, don't you think...?

If the necklace falls into the hands of someone other than the Hero, it becomes just an ordinary necklace with no power until it returns to the Hero's possession.

Given what's inside it, that's only natural.

If she wants to study it as a scholar, she might be able to figure something out, but it's not something she can decipher in a short time. No matter how skilled she is in magic, understanding ancient, advanced technology isn't easy.

So, refuse her.

It's an incredible item that boosts growth and makes awakening as the Hero easier just by having it, so it's better not to hand it over.

"Sorry, I don't know why, but I feel like I shouldn't hand it over."

Good, well done.

"That's a shame."

Stella pouted, clearly disappointed.

Evan gave an awkward smile and apologized.

Huh?

Something feels off.

I didn't notice before, but were they always this close?

They've been getting closer little by little, but now they seem like full-on friends.

No, more than that...

'Hmm...'

This is it.

Do I have to bring out my inner shipper again?

As someone who always rooted for other story characters to get together while playing games, seeing Evan and Stella getting along so well makes me happy.

If they keep this up, one of them will eventually ask the other out, and as more people join, Evan's harem will eventually be complete.

I'll maintain my identity as the Saintess, defeat the Demon King, and return to my original world.

Evan will save the world and become a hero with multiple wives, and I'll defeat the Demon King and return to my world...

Yeah, that's the plan.

"By the way, Stella."

"Hmm?"

"How did you get here?"

“...Oh.”

Right.

I’m curious about that too.

When I checked earlier, there was no one following us, so how did she manage to find us after we entered the dungeon?

How on earth did she find us?

“Well... you see... Aria’s asleep, right?”

“Huh? You’re not the type to lie about something like this. Did you do something to Aria?”

“Ah, haha...”

No way.

Did she cast some kind of spell to track my location in real time?

“I was planning to show you once it was complete... but I’m developing a new spell.”

“A new spell?”

Already?

She’s only an advanced mage, not even an Archmage, and she’s already developing a new spell?

Honestly, that’s impressive.

She has the talent to reach the level of an Archmage if she puts in the effort, but the fact that she’s already creating new spells as just an advanced mage is incredible.

It’s something an ordinary mage couldn’t do.

Evan's eyes widened too.

Even though Evan doesn't know much about magic, anyone can understand that developing something new isn't easy.

Danas was outright shocked, staring at Stella.

Especially since Danas has worked with an advanced mage adventurer before, so he knows how difficult it is to create magic.

Feeling their gazes, Stella scratched her head awkwardly and smiled.

"I was worried about Aria... so I wanted to create a spell that would let me help her as quickly as possible if something happened."

"What kind of spell?"

"Hmm... I guess you could call it a spatial movement spell?"

I couldn't help but flinch.

A spatial movement spell...?

That's the kind of spell even advanced mages struggle to cast, and she's already researching it?

'How does it work?'

Is she going to explain?

I'd like to hear if it's a spell that exists in the game.

I forgot about pretending to sleep and stayed still, waiting to hear what Stella would say.

After a long pause, Stella, who had been debating whether to speak or not, gave an awkward smile.

"Hmm... I think I'll keep it a secret for now."

No.

Teasing us like this and then not telling us is just mean.

“What?”

Evan also looked genuinely surprised by the sudden mention of a secret.

“But it’s not finished yet, so it’s a bit embarrassing to brag about... I’ll tell you once it’s complete.”

“That’s...”

Evan looked like he had a lot to say, but since it’s her spell, he couldn’t really argue.

In the end, both Danas and Evan swallowed their complaints and let it go.

But I’m different.

Who do you think I am?

I’ll go back and read the remnants left in the research books to figure out what kind of spell it is.

I’ll be staying in the infirmary for a while longer anyway, so deciphering it shouldn’t be impossible.

I’ll definitely find out.

Definitely!

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):
Come on next chapter~

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Walking and being tired is a pain this saintess doesn't enjoy.

What a noob.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 63 Argent's Treasure (1)

Chapter 63 – Argent’s Treasure (1)

A day had passed since completing the Trial of Strength.

As soon as I felt sufficiently recovered, I left the infirmary—leaving behind the medical staff who had been mentally shattered by my repeated returns with new injuries. There wasn’t anything particularly wrong with me now, and staying too long didn’t seem like a good idea. But judging by the way they looked at my injuries, they must have had a premonition that if they let me go like this, I’d just come back again. They suggested I stay a little longer.

Of course, I refused.

What’s the point of being at the academy if I’m just going to keep getting hospitalized over something this minor?

I regenerate quickly anyway, so why bother staying?

Besides, lingering here wouldn’t do the people taking care of me any good. Since I was fine, I just discharged myself quickly.

More importantly, even if my goal is to play the Saintess, indulge in pain, defeat the Demon King, and return home, I also came here longing for the academy life I’d seen in the game. Lying in the infirmary all day was just boring.

Well... most of the classes are just solemn prayers to the gods and purifying rituals anyway.

As I mentioned before, when I lived as the Saintess, it wasn’t too bad, but now, as just another academy student, I have to follow the same routines as the other nuns, and it’s unbearably tedious.

Not that I can refuse—that would be outrageous behavior for a Saintess.

Just thinking about enduring this until the next exam is already giving me a headache.

Anyway...

Ah, right. My plan to check what kind of magic Stella was researching by reading the remnants in the books didn't last long.

For some reason, there were no remnants left in the books at all—nothing to read even if I wanted to.

'She's thorough...'

Was Stella always this meticulous?

From what I saw of her personality in the game, she didn't seem the type, and in real life, she didn't either. But a mage's remnants are traces of mana, and if the mage meticulously erases those traces, there's no way to find them.

In the end, I gained nothing and just wasted time.

Hoping she might have forgotten once or twice, I checked daily, but she must have been erasing the remnants every time—I still haven't found a single trace.

If only I weren't illiterate, I could at least try to focus on sensing the letters.

It's hard to distinguish since they're written in pen, but if I concentrate on holy energy detection, I might be able to read them. But the only reason I can "hear" words is because mana-infused remnants flow into me, allowing me to perceive them. I can't see or hear them normally, so I'm stuck being illiterate.

Even if I could recognize the shapes of the letters, I wouldn't understand what they mean.

And this isn't just anything—it's research on magic. Even if I could read it, unless I "heard" it through remnants, understanding the content would be impossible.

I never thought being illiterate would be such a hindrance.

"Mmm..."

A slight jolt of pain made me flinch for a moment, but soon, the faint pleasure brought a small smile to my face as I spoke to the student in front of me.

"[Your treatment is complete.]"

"Ah..."

Come to think of it, today was sparring practice, wasn't it?

Unlike the Magic Department, the Swordsmanship Department prioritizes practical combat over theory, so on training days, a lot of injured students show up.

Most injuries aren't serious, so the other nuns handle them, but some students get pretty badly hurt—those are the ones who come to me.

Because of this, the one day a week dedicated to combat training has become a small oasis in my otherwise monotonous life of sitting in the chapel praying.

With so many students getting injured, treating them one by one gives me a nice little dose of pleasure.

But there's one problem.

'It feels like the number's decreasing...'

The number of students coming to me for treatment seems to be dropping.

This is only the third time I've done this due to various incidents, but compared to before, far fewer students are coming for healing.

Just to be sure, I asked what kind of training they did today, and they said it was sparring—something that easily leads to injuries. Yet, this is all I got.

It's sad that unless the injury is serious, they avoid coming to me.

‘Did someone spread a rumor or something?’

When I looked into it, it turned out a rumor had spread among the students that when I heal them, I suffer the same wounds.

Not only that, but after the incident where demons appeared at the academy and I stepped in to stop them—only to end up severely injured—the rumor spread even further. Now, many students feel guilty, as if getting healed by me means transferring their injuries to me.

Once a rumor like this spreads, there's nothing I can do. No matter who I am, I can't stop wounds from appearing or blood from gushing out.

And just because I'm used to intense pain doesn't mean I don't react to smaller pains—so I can't help but let out small moans.

.

.

.

They're moans of pleasure, but when someone's injured, it's hard to tell whether the moans are from pain or enjoyment. Most students assume it's the former.

Still, it's unfair. My reactions aren't that obvious—just small flinches here and there. How did they even notice?

Plus, I make sure to cover the areas where I'm injured so they can't see.

“I-I’m sorry...!”

Once again, the student I just treated bowed deeply with a face full of guilt before quickly leaving.

Their reaction made it seem like getting healed by me was some kind of sin...

I wanted to tell them they didn’t need to feel so bad, but before I could even send my thoughts, they were already gone.

“Saintess.”

As I stared after them with a disappointed expression, someone approached me.

‘Ugh...’

Professor Victrica...

Though she’s called a professor, she’s essentially a high-ranking nun responsible for educating the nuns enrolled at the academy.

“You’re still generously tending to the students with such devotion. But it’s only been a day since you were discharged—aren’t you pushing yourself too hard...?”

Since I’ve been sitting here all day healing students, Victrica’s eyes were filled with concern.

But to me, her words were absurd.

What is this woman even saying?

In this boring world where there’s almost nothing to do, this is one of the few activities that brings me any pleasure. How am I supposed to resist?

I’d much rather spend my time healing students than sitting around praying to some god.

Seeing students feel grateful or guilty after I heal them—while also enjoying the pain—is a two-for-one deal!

I could do this all day!

“[I’m fine. Are you alright, Sister Victrica? Should I take a look at you...?]”

“N-No, I’m perfectly fine!”

Darn it.

“[Then, what brings you here?]”

“Ah... I came to deliver a message.”

“[A message...?]”

“His Holiness Pope Euster has summoned you, Saintess Aria.”

“[!]”

Aselina called for me?

‘Why?’

The only reason I can think of for summoning me at this point is...

Something about the recent incidents?

Did something come up that she wants to ask me about?

‘Or...’

I focused my holy energy downward.

The Carnelian of Radiant Light hung around my neck, emitting a faint red glow.

I don't know why she called me, but from the Pope's perspective, I'm practically like a granddaughter. Maybe she just wants to talk about the recent events at the academy.

Or...

'It's probably this.'

The Carnelian of Radiant Light.

I've never shown it in front of Aselina, but since she's visited the academy at least once, there's a high chance she's seen me wearing it.

If so, she probably has something to say about it.

Not that I know for sure.

"[I'll go.]"

But what else can I do?

If she calls, I have to go.

I've already prepared all my excuses, so it's fine.

Well then...

'It's been a while since I've seen her.'

I'd prefer if she appeared as "Big Sister Aselina" rather than the grandfatherly figure, but whatever.

Might as well act my age and whine a little.



Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
Hello~ (Only in my 20s)

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
Give a man a fish and he is full for a day.

Give a man a fishing rod and fishing is the only thing he does for the rest of his life.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 64 Argent's Treasure (2)

Chapter 64 – Argent’s Treasure (2)

This is my first time meeting her since leaving for the academy, so I’m a little nervous.

For this girl named “Aria”, Aselina—the person currently acting as the Pope—is like a parent.

I only met her right after arriving in this world and knew her true identity, but if I hadn’t, I would’ve seen her as my savior.

Even now, I still consider her one, though knowing who she really is dulls the reverence a bit.

But that doesn’t mean I’m not happy to see her.

“[Your Holiness!]”

I ran over—*clomp clomp clomp*—and hugged her. No, *him*. (Grandpa mode, right now.)

“Oh, Lady Aria...!”

Currently in grandfather form, she smiled warmly and caught me as I barreled into her.

When we’re together, she treats me like a doting grandpa, but since we’re technically equals as leaders, she uses formal speech when others are watching.

According to her, it’s only proper.

I giggled and nuzzled my face against her—er, *his*—chest.

What can I say? Being around her just feels *comfortable*.

As the guardian dragon who's protected this world for ages, and even disguised herself as the Pope out of love for humanity, she's inherently kind. But in this grandfather-granddaughter dynamic, I can't help but act spoiled.

It really does feel like having a real grandpa.

Though "Big Sister" would fit better.

Or would it be "Auntie" in this form?

...Am I even allowed to think like this?

It's probably fine now.

I'm not entirely sure, but ever since becoming the Saintess, even if she can skim my surface thoughts, she can't read them as deeply as before. Plus, her divine vision isn't something she keeps active all the time like a passive skill.

That ability doesn't work well on beings of similar stature, and against higher entities, it's practically useless anyway.

"[Ahem... My apologies.]"

After clinging for a moment, I noticed the stares around us and awkwardly detached myself, forcing a smile.

Most of the onlookers were paladins, though.

Judging by their expressions, they were probably thinking, *'Even the Saintess has this side to her, huh?'*

Not that I *mind* breaking the image of a flawless Saintess—not that I act with that in mind to begin with.

I was just genuinely happy to see my grandpa again.

She's the one who's helped me since I arrived in this world—well, *dragon*, technically—so wouldn't it be weirder if I *wasn't* excited?

“[There are too many people here for a proper conversation. Shall we move to a room?]”

“Then let's go this way...”

Glancing around, she seemed to agree and led me to a private chamber.

Once seated, I “looked” at her—well, as much as a blind person can.

It's more about facing the right direction, which isn't hard since I can sense her holy energy.

When I turned my head toward her, she smiled and patted my head.

“Have you had any difficulties at the academy?”

“[I'm fine. Actually, I'm enjoying it.]”

Not that it's the academy life I'd *imagined*.

I'd pictured attending classes with others, causing mischief, and so on. But as the Saintess, causing trouble would be outrageous, and the Theology Department's routines are even more tedious than cathedral life.

Still, if I said I found it boring, people would judge me. So “enjoying it” is the only answer.

“That's a relief.”

But I can tell...

She has a *lot* she wants to say.

‘Well, given all the incidents since I enrolled, it makes sense...’

First, a high-ranking demon infiltrated the academy. Then the placement exam went haywire.

She might not mention it, but she definitely knows about the incident during the entrance ceremony, too.

If Argent found out, there's no way *she* wouldn't know.

We *could* chat about mundane things—it *has* been a while—but those conversations can happen anytime.

Let's cut to the chase.

“[So... why did you call for me?]

“Hmm... It's a long story, so I should get straight to the point.”

If she says it's “long”, then it's definitely about *that*.

Probably something concerning the future.

And there's only one thing she *wouldn't* already know.

“It's about that necklace you're wearing.”

The **Carnelian of Radiant Light**.

The necklace I now possess.

.

.

.

The Genesis War of This World

The goddess Lumina, creator of all things and bestower of light, gave life to this world.

To ensure her creations could thrive, she split her power into three and entrusted it to her children:

- **Solaris**, god of the sun and purifying holy energy.
- **Naias**, god of water and healing.
- **Umdio**, god of earth and barriers.

Together, they ushered in a new era—until invaders came to claim the world for themselves.

The dark god Ellahan and his servant, the Demon King, became the story's antagonists.

Since direct divine intervention was forbidden, safeguards were put in place:

1. **Guardian dragons**, like Aselina Sunlight, who work in secret to maintain peace.
2. **The Holy Sword Estelle** and its wielder, the **Hero**.
3. And finally...

“The necklace you now hold... it is one of the divine safeguards—a **Relic**. Specifically, the **Carnelian of Radiant Light**, the Relic of Solaris, god of purification and the sun.”

“ ... ”

I already knew.

This was covered in the game.

I fidgeted with the necklace, then asked in a slightly pitiful voice:

“[It’s something I shouldn’t have, isn’t it? I... sort of expected this.]”

Internally, I was laughing.

As if.

Normally, the Church of Lumina would reclaim a Relic from a civilian, but this case is different.

First...

“No, that’s not it. You may keep it.”

“[Huh? But...]”

“In fact, I should thank you for finding it. The Carnelian of Radiant Light was one of our lost Relics... Aria, without you, we might never have recovered it.”

Exactly.

I only found it because I remembered its in-game location. An ordinary person would’ve struggled—it was hidden in a *very* remote spot.

Most Relics, when lost, warp causality to conceal themselves in obscure places. It’s a function of their divine energy and sentience.

‘Well... I plan to retrieve the others, too.’

I’ve already found Solaris’s Relic. Now, I just need Naias’s and Umdio’s.

And I *know* where they are.

But...

“[Then, what did you want to tell me...?]”

“First, I have a question. How did you find this Relic?”

“[The answer isn’t complicated.]”

I’d prepared for this.

It might sound absurd, but—

“[While traveling the Demon Realm to bless those in need, I... accidentally fell off a cliff.]”

“A c-cliff?!”

She reacted like I’d just admitted to jumping into a volcano, frantically checking me for injuries.

Wow, this happened ages ago. What’s the point now?

I stifled a laugh and continued.

“[After the fall... I felt something like fate guiding me.]”

Following that pull, I found the necklace on an altar.

“That’s...”

“[There... I met people I’d never seen before.]”

The northern beastfolk—a minority tribe.

She’d know who they were, even if I played dumb.

And then, just as in the game...

“[They said, ‘The time has come to shine the sun that will end the eternal frost.’]”

I repeated their words verbatim.

The Pope’s expression froze.



Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
What is it?

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
Is it technically gaslighting if you are telling the truth that you aren't supposed to know yet?

Well, who knows? All I know is that if you hit your head hard enough, anything becomes a coherent thought.

Look at the lewd saintess for example.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 65 Argent's Treasure (3)

Chapter 65 – Argent’s Treasure (3)

“You don’t mean...”

The Pope—no, *Aselina*—stared down at the girl with a troubled expression.

It had been so long, and most Relics possessed sentience, hiding themselves once lost. That one had revealed itself to Aria—even *acknowledged* her as its wielder—was nothing short of astonishing.

But more concerning than the Carnelian of Radiant Light choosing Aria was the phrase she’d just repeated:

“The time has come to shine the sun that will end the eternal frost...”

There was only one thing “eternal frost” could refer to.

Aselina lowered her gaze. Aria sat before her, eyes closed, face innocent as always—though now tinged with faint anxiety at the prolonged silence.

A wry smile tugged at Aselina’s lips.

‘The divine energy perception that once felt awkward now lights her path like a lantern.’

Despite the suffering she endured in the Demon Realm, Aria’s heart remained untainted, still striving to live for others. It was heartbreaking.

‘She’s already endured enough hardship. Even if she lived happily from now on, no one could fault her.’

Aselina closed her eyes.

'I'll have to visit the Demon Realm.'

Even if Aria went there willingly, if the locals had aided her, they should've protected her better.

'How did she even fall off a cliff?!'

Though it might've been the Relic's—no, the *gods'*—guidance, the fact it happened at all was unacceptable.

The Demon Realm teemed with deadly beasts, but its guardians should've prevented this.

And then...

“Aria.”

“[Yes?]”

“Do you remember the knight who escorted you to the Demon Realm?”

“[...May I ask why?]”

Aria's cautious tone made Aselina almost smile, though she suppressed it.

She wasn't blaming the knight—the Demon Realm's dangers were well-known. But the thought of her *granddaughter* falling off a cliff under their watch stirred something primal.

'I need to know who failed her.'

Aria, misreading the silence, nervously turned away.

'So precious.'

It wouldn't be hard to identify the knight, but Aria's protectiveness was endearing.

'Yet... it unsettles me.'

For the first time in her draconic life, Aselina felt this irrational emotion.

Past Saintesses were merely vessels to defeat the Demon King. But Aria was different.

‘Closer... like family.’

A blind, deaf girl who’d suffered endlessly, now a Saintess by miracle—Aselina had never met anyone like her.

And that made it all the more painful.

‘What a strange feeling.’

Truly.

-
-
-

The Final Trial Approaches

Time was running out.

The first-term exam—effectively the semester’s “final boss”.

Though “raid” was more accurate, given the academy’s forces, the Argent imperial family, and even Pope Aselina would participate.

“Did you hear?”

“The exam’s a ‘field trip’ to the Demon Realm? That’s terrifying...”

“But the Grand Duke’s there, so it’s safe, right?”

Even within the class, unease about the Demon Realm permeated.

The name alone invoked dread.

A land where ferocious beasts from the abyss had forged their own ecosystem—so critical (and lethal) that its fall would spell the empire’s doom.

“Whoa... I heard something weird today...”

Stella, too, seemed anxious.

“The Demon Realm...”

Evan fell into thought, likely recalling his mentor. Having traveled widely, he’d probably been there before.

As for me? After two years there, I almost missed it.

Despite dying there constantly.

“Aria, you’ve lived there, right?”

“[Yes, why?]”

“What’s it like?”

Stella’s curiosity was palpable, but my answer wouldn’t comfort her.

Endless blizzards, treacherous terrain, and boulder-sized demonic beasts—hell incarnate.

“[Do you really want to know? I don’t recommend it...]”

They insisted, so I reluctantly warned them.

But their curiosity overrode caution.

Fine then.

“[Well—]”

“Wait.”

Huh?

An unfamiliar presence flickered at the edge of my divine energy perception.

That face... that aura—

No way.

“P-Princess Uriel?!”

Evan’s shocked cry made Uriel flinch. She frantically gestured for silence.

“Quiet, please! I’d rather not draw attention...!”

“Ah, my apologies!”

“No one noticed? Good.”

Uriel.

Now I remembered.

The knight-princess archetype—Uriel Argent.

That surname said it all: she was the imperial family’s golden child.

Why is she here?

“You’re the Saintess, correct?”

Uriel turned to me, voice trembling.

“[Yes... I am.]”

“...! I’ve longed to meet you! This is an honor!”

She seized my hands, eyes shining.

Uh... okay?

“I’ve wanted to speak with you for so long—”

“[You could’ve visited the confessional...]”

“I couldn’t intrude on official duties for personal matters!”

“...”

Well, if you say so.

I hadn’t expected *this* level of admiration.

Sure, it made sense—her father ruled the empire, and I’d helped it—but this was excessive.

Not that she noticed.

“So, about the Demon Realm... might I listen as well?”

“[The Demon Realm?]”

“It’s embarrassing, but... beyond training with the imperial knights, I lack real combat experience.”

Oh boy.

‘Will this give her PTSD?’

My stories weren’t for the faint-hearted.

But with her sparkling eyes, refusal felt impossible.

Fine. Don’t say I didn’t warn you.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
Sorry for being late...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
We see an Argent for once after being hinted at *it* for 2 chapters.

Yes I called her an it.

Noob character, punish her through labour.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 66 Argent's Treasure (4)

Chapter 66 – Argent’s Treasure (4)

Would this be enough?

They asked me to tell them about what happened in the Demon Realm, but after spending such a long time there, two years, I was at a loss for where to even begin explaining.

Still, I couldn’t lie when they asked, so I gave them a rough overview of what I experienced there and what I did.

“...”

The more they heard about the Demon Realm, the worse their expressions became.

It was like they’d heard something they shouldn’t have.

Since I was going to tell them about the Demon Realm, I thought I should be thorough and told them everything that happened, without embellishment.

I told them about the kinds of demonic beasts that lived there, and what kinds of things happened frequently.

It wasn’t just constant fighting and countless deaths. The Demon Realm was just an ecosystem of demonic beasts that had crossed over from the Demon World, and the role of the Grand Duchy was only to prevent those beasts from coming down into the Empire.

It was usually just dealing with demonic beasts that had proliferated to an excessive degree, or those strong enough to ignore the barricades that were supposed to keep most demonic beasts from crossing over, but...

The entrance to the Demon Realm was so wide and overflowing with demonic beasts that while other soldiers had days off to fight in their assigned areas, I had no days off because I had to go around healing people.

Naturally, Danas, who followed me, also didn't get any days off and had a hard time.

And he must have seen a lot of horribly mangled corpses because of me.

As I said before, to me, it felt like seeing a human in a 3D modeling program that hadn't been rendered yet getting smashed and spilling its contents, so I was less disgusted, but it's different for normal people.

Of course, Danas had a really hard time too.

“[Of course, the Demon Realm you'll see will be much better than what I'm describing.]”

How could they show something like that to first-year students?

They'll probably just take them on a tour of the areas where weaker demonic beasts are mostly found.

The stronger demonic beasts that live there are too much for even the current Grand Duchy to handle.

Ah, of course, taking down one or two isn't a big deal.

The reason the Demon Realm is called hell is because there are so many of those strong demonic beasts that you can't even count them.

Besides, no matter how strong the Grand Duchy is, the number of soldiers strong enough to take down demonic beasts of superior rank or higher is actually not that high... It would be difficult to stop them if top-tier demonic beasts appeared here and there and tried to invade the Empire.

If something like that were to happen, it would mean something had already happened in the Demon Realm, so the Grand Duchy wouldn't be able to stop it alone anyway.

‘And that’s going to happen soon.’

The boss of this semester is sleeping there.

I have to go, even if it’s just to get a useful item.

“That’s right. Aria has worked hard all this time.”

Evan said that and praised me as if I was amazing.

Why is he suddenly acting like this, it’s embarrassing...?

“The Empire... had a place like that...”

Uriel, who had been listening to my story most attentively, looked frustrated when I finished explaining about the Demon Realm.

Her sword is probably trembling, crying out.

The Empire’s Princess Knight...

In the game, she’s one of the people you can take as a Hero party member, and in the game, she’s a must-have party member for stable subjugation because of her balanced stats and overwhelming tanking ability.

Participating in the Demon King subjugation is just about defeating the Demon King who threatens the peace of the Empire, so she seems very noble, but unfortunately, the Demon Realm is not a place that Uriel can do anything about in her current state.

Of course, it’s true that she inherited the imperial blood and has tremendous talent and power, and she’s stronger than her peers, but in her current state, not even a semester in, the best she could do in the Demon Realm is risk her life to subjugate a high-level demonic beast.

In the first place, we’re not supposed to be able to go to the Demon Realm at our level.

The final boss this time is actually a raid that feels like a tutorial because it's the first boss in the story.

But that's just in the game. In reality, we have to face monsters that could destroy the Empire single-handedly, so we can't be careless.

Of course... this is something everyone else doesn't know.

I've already told Aselina to prepare in advance, just in case, so I'm not worried for now.

As I was thinking about what to do in the future and who to give the items I'll get from this subjugation to, Stella muttered in a pitiful voice next to me.

"I heard that the people of the Demon Realm practically treat Aria like a goddess... but it was that much..."

Well...

I don't think it's that strange.

I suddenly appeared in a place where people die every other day and saved everyone I touched, so to those people, I must look like a real goddess.

However, the more people I save, the more the people of the Grand Duchy, who have become suspicious of the Saintess's power because of the people dying in front of their eyes, seem to have negative thoughts about the Lumina Goddess.

I've heard it a few times before...

From relatively mild words like a crazy bitch who doesn't have the confidence to sacrifice herself for the creatures she created and forcibly gave me power to fulfill my duty, to a sadist who enjoys seeing her child suffer.

In severe cases... well...

Some of the stories were so extreme that I thought the goddess who gave me power might take it away from me if I heard them.

Well, since they're not Varcen people or believers of the Lumina Church, there wasn't any divine punishment or anything.

Seeing them say things that the Varcen people would freak out about as blasphemy without a second thought, I realized that trust had fallen to the ground.

'Well... I guess I'm not qualified to be a nun.'

And the most surprising thing is that it's all my fault.

It's okay to go around saving people to satisfy my personal desires, but as a Saintess, I should be making more people believe in God, but seeing that they distrust God and revere me as a god, the goddess might hate me, even if I didn't intend it.

But well...

Isn't that none of my business?

That's just how it happened.

If she didn't like it, she shouldn't have given me the power to take damage equal to the amount I heal.

I'm the one who went around saving so many people to enjoy the pain inside, but from other people's point of view, it must seem like I've saved a lot of people.

In reality, it's not easy to go around healing people with this kind of power.

I can't believe the previous Saintesses healed and went around.

Even though I originally created this character for a concept play and ended up inside the game, I ended up becoming a Saintess and saving a lot of people, so isn't that a good thing?

“Demon Realm...”

Evan had a complicated expression, as if he was lost in thought.

‘Should I stop talking here?’

Everyone is just thinking of me and not saying anything, but my complexion isn’t very good because I told them about what happened in the Demon Realm in so much detail.

Continuing this conversation will be bad for everyone.

“[Why don’t we all go out and have fun after class today?]”

For now, let’s build friendship so we can form a party.

I’m sorry to the Emperor of the Empire, but Uriel is essential to safely subjugate the Demon King.

She’s his beloved daughter, but...

‘Since he used me, he has to pay the price.’

For reference, my name is the symbol of the Holy Kingdom of Varcana and is revered as a god in the Demon Realm, so it’s very expensive.

So if he’s going to use my name value in the future, I think he should charge a rental fee.

‘I have to bring her.’

More than anything, Uriel is very pretty and has a great body, befitting the Empire’s Princess.

Stella is better than me, but she’s a bit lacking, but Uriel is different.

Bringing in Uriel is essential to improve the stability of the Demon King’s subjugation and to encourage Evan’s will.

I will definitely bring Uriel into our party during this boss subjugation.

I vowed to myself.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

The world is finally moving.

The worldbuilding I painstakingly wrote is finally relevant here.

Pain...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

If this was Instagram reels, the comments would be called minor tomfoolery.

Me personally? I'll call her attention thot/

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 67 Argent's Treasure (5)

Chapter 67 – Argent’s Treasure (5)

Evan looked at Aria with mixed feelings.

He had heard about the Demon Realm to some extent.

It was the last line of defense for humanity, located at the edge of the Empire, a place no ordinary person could ever return from alive, a hellish place at the edge of the Imperial lands.

Indeed, if that place were breached, they would be at war with countless demons descending from above, so it wasn’t entirely wrong.

It was an ecosystem formed by the distant past, due to the Destruction War... many said it was a place the Empire, which had initiated reckless conquest wars, had to take responsibility for.

And the Ducal family was said to have taken on that weighty responsibility.

‘The people of the Ducal family... must have seen a lot...’

Aria spoke as if it were nothing, but the Demon Realm was a very dangerous place, even just from the rumors.

Of course, compared to the past when people died helplessly, those who now guard the Demon Realm have developed some know-how...

Above all, as many people have accumulated survival experience in the Demon Realm, people don’t die easily for trivial matters, but there are still many injuries.

The story of Aria, who meticulously treated each of these people and even sacrificed her own life to save those who died in accidents, is very famous

in the Empire.

So much so that a statue of Aria has been erected in the Imperial capital.

Of course, there is also a desire to politically exploit Aria in these actions... but the Imperial citizens generally like the Saintess of this era that much.

Especially the people of the Ducal family, who have witnessed Aria's sacrifices firsthand, would feel that way even more.

Evan, Aria, Uriel, and Stella came out onto the street inside the Academy.

Everyone had agreed to Aria's suggestion to go out and have fun together.

"Hehe... it's my first time going out to play with everyone like this."

Uriel, who was next to her, said with a beaming smile.

Aria expressed her doubt at the words that it was her first time going out to play with everyone.

"[Wouldn't you be able to make plenty of friends, Sister Uriel?]"

"Ahem... well..."

It wasn't hard to understand.

As an Imperial princess, people would approach her and try to become friends with her in any way possible, hoping to receive some of the crumbs that fall from her.

But if you were to ask whether they were really approaching because they liked Uriel, the answer would have to be no, which was something that Uriel found unpleasant.

Above all, experiencing people approaching with expressions and gestures full of desire and acting like they knew her would be utterly tiresome.

“I wanted to become friends with the Saintess, so I regretfully rejected them all.”

“[You didn’t have to go that far...]”

Aria, as if worried, asked Uriel if she was really okay, but Uriel waved her hand and replied that she didn’t need to worry too much.

“More than that, let’s try doing various things and have fun!”

“Ah... crowded places are a bit much for me...”

Stella muttered with a look of discomfort.

She already looked unwell when she heard about what happened in the Demon Realm earlier, and now her complexion was so pale that it wouldn’t be strange if she threw up at any moment.

“[Sister Stella?]”

As if she had noticed that Stella’s complexion was pale, Aria, who had been walking and talking with Uriel, turned her head and approached Stella.

“Uh, uh?”

Stella, startled, stepped back to avoid the approaching Aria, but Aria’s hand was already emitting a subtle light that was barely visible to others.

“[If you’re feeling unwell, you can tell me. I can easily heal something like this.]”

Evan and Uriel stared blankly at Stella, who hadn’t been injured at all, receiving treatment.

The subtle light of divine power emanating from Aria’s hand disappeared, and Stella, whose pale complexion had returned to normal, looked around her body while sweating coldly.

“I-I’m healed...”

“[This only consumes a little bit of my stamina, so it’s okay.]”

Aria said with a bright smile, as if she knew what Stella was worried about.

Stella scratched the back of her head, seeming awkward at Aria’s appearance, and muttered a small thank you.

“That’s the Saintess’...”

“... Come to think of it, the Princess wouldn’t have seen it before.”

They had only heard about it in stories, but they had never seen her use her abilities directly.

The only time ordinary students could see Aria use her divine power was when they received treatment during practical training...

Even then, they heard that she continued the treatment completely covered up so that they couldn’t see the injuries.

Furthermore, after the treatment was finished, the clothes she wore were soaked with blood, causing the people in the Academy’s church to worry endlessly.

“That’s the power of healing.”

“...”

They probably don’t know yet.

Stella hadn’t suffered any major injuries, she was just feeling a bit unwell, so she had only consumed a little stamina and finished the treatment.

“We have to try our best... not to get hurt. That’s what’s best for Aria.”

Receiving treatment was unavoidable.

Given Aria’s personality, if someone was seriously injured, she would never ignore them and would heal them at the cost of her own body.

So, what we can do is to minimize the chances of Aria using her divine power by trying our best not to get hurt.

Uriel nodded, as if she understood, and turned to look at Evan.

“Um... Evan, was it?”

“Yes?”

“I’m okay, so could you call me Uriel?”

“... Huh?”

What was that all of a sudden...

Evan looked back at Uriel with a puzzled expression.

But Uriel looked serious.

“I’m going to tell the others to stop using honorifics as well.”

“But the Princess is...”

“I’m already used to this kind of talk.”

Evan couldn’t continue speaking.

After staring at Uriel for a while, lost in thought, Evan eventually sighed.

“Okay. So, I just have to call you Uriel, right?”

“You don’t have to call me Princess either. I’ve been longing for this kind of friendship ever since I lived in the Imperial Palace!”

She’s really an amazing person.

That means that in a situation where she’s not used to being friends with other people, she approached Aria and spoke to her in such a friendly way.

Uriel herself is just saying that she wanted to create a friendship that has nothing to do with status, but does she really know?

That the man right next to her is none other than the Hero.

-”Evan... you look awfully shady right now.”

‘Shady...’

Estelle said something, but Evan ignored it.

Recalling the current situation where he had become friends with the Princess while hiding his identity, he was caught in a complex and subtle emotion.

It was a strange feeling.

But wait a minute.

Hiding his identity as a Hero...?

‘Huh?’

Evan shuddered as a sudden question popped into his head.

Something was strange.

‘Did I... ever tell Aria that I was the Hero?’

Of course, he had talked to Estelle later and told her that he was the Hero, so he thought it was okay.

But when they first met, that is, up until the day of the entrance ceremony, he had never revealed to Aria that he was the Hero.

But Aria called him ‘Hero’ as if she knew all along.

‘Huh...?’

At the time, he was too confused to remember this fact, but he had never taken out the Holy Sword in front of Aria.

At best, he had taken out the Holy Sword to defend against the attack of the high-ranking demon at the time, so if she had noticed that he was the Hero, she would have noticed it then.

But Aria called him as if she was familiar with it, as if she already knew.

And... she approached me a long time ago.

In the first place, if it wasn't me, there's no reason for Aria to come to the training ground the day before the entrance ceremony, right?

‘Could it be...?’

He didn't think it was possible...

That the punishment she received for fighting on his behalf, who had come to the training ground to pick a fight the day before the entrance ceremony... was actually all planned?

That Aria's plan was to stop the high-ranking demon alone instead of him, who hadn't yet awakened his power as a Hero?

The more he thought about it, the more goosebumps he got all over his body.

Could she have thought and acted that far, he thought.

Evan turned to look at Aria.

Like any other girl, she was walking energetically down the street with Uriel and Stella, who were awkward but getting along well.

‘It can't be...’

It can't be.

He wanted to believe it wasn't.

The high-ranking demon's attack on the day of the entrance ceremony...
and Albert turning back from being a demon.

His hands still trembled when he thought about that time.

'Let's stop.'

This is not something to think about on a day like today.

Evan shook his head.

Because now is the time to have fun together.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

The moment he noticed the truth.

Eck...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Be Evan and be dumb.

Or be Aria and be dumb.

Two choices, neither lead to human rights.

You get corrected and beat up either way, so just pick your poison.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 68 Argent's Treasure (6)

Chapter 68 – Argent’s Treasure (6)

Everyone was worried that they might not be able to hang out together, but thankfully, we all had a good time.

Well...

There weren’t many things to do for fun in this era, so we spent most of our time walking around. But thanks to the Princess, who inadvertently became the mood maker, we were able to mingle and have fun with this group.

Indeed, I wondered what was missing from this party, and it was someone to lighten the mood.

“[The academy has so many fascinating things.]”

Well, I can’t see them.

The colorful things that please the eyes were useless to me.

How can I see them when I can’t see?

Unlike the people around me, I could only see the shapes, and couldn’t know the details like colors even if I wanted to.

But that didn’t mean I should ruin the atmosphere with the people I was hanging out with.

“Wow...! Look at this, everyone!”

“Oh... that looks fun?”

A game where you shoot bullets with magic and the one who hits the most wins...

If you're a student at the academy, creating and throwing stones is no big deal, so it's not a big problem.

I guess you could say it's typical of the academy, even the things they make for fun only help improve your magic skills.

As I thought this with an awkward smile, Stella stepped forward with a smirk.

"I'll smash it all."

Uh... is that right?

This requires good aim, regardless of magic skill, so I wonder if Stella can do it.

If magic aiming skill is just a measure of a mage's ability, then she might be able to do it, but that's not easy.

"You can start whenever."

Contrary to my thoughts, the owner, who had already received the challenge fee, put the money in his pocket and declared that she could shoot as much as she wanted.

One shot at a time, with only enough power to knock down the items.

And there was even a condition that she had to shoot Stone Bullet, a low-level earth magic. We, who didn't know much about magic, just accepted it, but Stella looked surprised.

"What happens if I use other magic?"

Evan must have been curious, as he stood quietly next to us and asked the owner who was watching us.

“Is there anything to ask? Disqualification, of course.”

It was an obvious answer.

Stella showed the magic circle, as if to prepare for someone to argue that she didn't use Stone Bullet.

“If you're going to run a store like this, you know about Stone Bullet magic, right?”

“I don't have any intention of cheating, but... people are always anxious. Do as you please.”

He looked a little disappointed that he was being suspected, but he waved his hand as if to say it couldn't be helped. Now that he had confirmed that the magic circle was Stone Bullet, Stella confidently shot a Stone Bullet.

She could only shoot about five bullets at most, but that seemed to be enough for Stella.

The most expensive-looking doll in the store was hit by the five Stone Bullets that Stella had gathered and shot at once, and it fell straight down.

The owner looked shocked when he saw that.

“N-No way...”

“Heh.”

To use such a method...

She didn't use any particularly great magic, but it was amazing that she used the fact that there was no rule stating that she had to use Stone Bullet one at a time, so she just gathered everything and brought one down for sure.

He looked shocked, as if no one had ever done that before.

“I've been had, miss.”

And then he chuckled and took out the fallen doll and handed it to Stella.

“Isn’t this expensive?”

“Of course. It’s a high-quality silk doll sold only by Artina Trading Company.”

“That’s definitely amazing.”

If it’s that high-end, he could have been fussy, but he chuckled and handed over the doll, saying he had been had.

Stella looked down at the doll in her arms for a moment and then turned to me.

Huh?

I was surprised for a moment, but Stella, who had approached me, silently held out the large doll she was holding.

This is...?

“A gift.”

“[A gift for me?]”

“Yeah.”

Stella answered and kept holding it out to me as if telling me to take it quickly.

I couldn’t refuse, so I had no choice but to take the doll and hug it.

“[I-It’s big...]”

This is bigger than I thought...

It looked like a good size when Stella was holding it, but when I held it, it was so big that it would block my view if I could see.

Well, it doesn't matter since I can't see.

Unlike me, who was worried about what to do with it, Stella was looking at me with an expectant expression.

Hmm...

Well, she participated for me and brought the best item, so I couldn't help but be grateful.

I can only detect it with divine power, so I don't know if it's pretty or cute, but I felt good because Stella gave it to me.

“[It's fluffy... Thank you, Sister Stella.]”

It was also very fluffy...

Above all, the doll smelled nice, so I wanted to keep hugging it.

‘I don't really like this kind of thing...’

I'm a little worried that I won't look like a Saintess if I hold a doll in my current form, but Uriel and Evan don't seem to care, so I should keep holding it.

.

.

.

After that, we walked around the academy and had some snacks.

Inside the academy, I was always either healing other people or staying in the sickroom, so it was my first time having so much fun.

I felt like I had finally entered the academy, and I felt like I had made a lot of friends.

Friends...

Are they my friends?

We have to subjugate the Demon King together in the not-so-distant future, so I wonder if it's right to be enjoying ourselves so leisurely.

When I see the kids feeling the happiness of everyday life without knowing anything about the future full of hardships and adversities, I feel a little complicated.

'Everyone is growing well.'

I haven't checked how much Uriel has grown yet, but Evan has obtained the necklace, and Stella is creating her own magic.

Anyway, the best way to lay the foundation for an Archmage is to create your own magic.

Most of the time, when you master a specific field of magic, you can become an Archmage while earning the epithet of that magic.

You can become an Archmage with general attribute magic, but I wanted them to become unique mages who created their own magic if possible.

I haven't been able to confirm it yet because Stella has an impenetrable defense, but it seems to be space magic, so I don't think I need to worry.

'At first... I didn't care about this world.'

I think I did something terrible to Danas.

Even if it was to become a Saintess, even if I removed the disability... I committed a sin not only to Danas but also to his party members.

I lured the ogre and almost killed them all.

Even though I was able to save Danas, who was dying, with my death, it was a really dangerous moment.

Until then, I had been treating this world as half a game.

Of course, I was aware that this was reality, but I couldn't maintain my sanity unless I thought that way.

So I didn't hesitate to throw myself.

Since I had a body and mind that felt pleasure instead of pain, unlike other people who felt pain and struggled, I may have felt even less that this world was real.

That's why I threw myself every time, and I thought that it didn't matter to me whether the world ended or not when I died.

I even thought that I might be able to return to my original world if I died.

But after the events in the Demon Realm, and after living here... I gradually felt that I didn't want this world to be destroyed.

I'm just feeling that way right now...

Compared to before, when I just wanted to feel pain and become a Saintess to play a character, I have more close friends now.

I have more people to take responsibility for.

The guys I thought were tools to subjugate the Demon King were slowly digging into my heart.

'Ah... really...'

That's why I wanted to remember the weight of the position I have now and bear it.

My goal... was gradually changing.

My goal of just wanting to see the ending because I didn't care, just playing a character and enjoying myself without caring if everyone died.

At some point, my goal became to subjugate the Demon King no matter what and give them a happy ending.

And well, Evan starting a harem too.

They're my favorite characters in my favorite game, so I want to make them happy.

Yes, that was all.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
It is tomorrow!!

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
No clue what is tomorrow but the goddess *correction* plan is working out well.

That's a reference to another novel by the way.

Not that any of you noobs will get it, smh.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 69 Argent's Treasure (Interlude)

Chapter 69 – Argent’s Treasure (Interlude)

Uriel and our group became close at an alarming rate.

Perhaps it was thanks to Uriel joining our group, but the awkwardness that had existed between us, making it difficult to call ourselves friends, disappeared after Uriel showed up, and we began to act like real friends.

It was a moment that showed how much difference a mood maker could make in a group.

However, because of her status as the so-called “Little Sun of the Empire”, being a princess, she sometimes encountered troublesome situations within the academy, but Uriel usually took care of those issues herself, making it impossible to dislike her.

Of course, aside from helping us get along, she sometimes showed me excessive affection, which was a bit of a burden.

It was fortunate that I couldn’t see and didn’t have a sense of aesthetics. Even though I was only using Divine Power Detection, her appearance, the purity of her thoughts, the voice I felt through her thoughts... and her kind inner self.

It was no wonder she was so popular in the game with such charms.

I could feel the appeal of the princess, who ranked within the top 3 in the popularity poll.

How long had it been since we started making our own group, eating together with everyone including Uriel, hanging out during classes, and

going out together?

Before we knew it, exam season was approaching.

-
-
-

The academy was very peaceful leading up to the exam period.

It was so peaceful that I wondered if I had forgotten something.

However, the exam period was sure to dampen the spirits of the students who had to go through it.

Everyone hated it so much that it made everything fun except for things related to the exam.

“Exams are just around the corner...”

Evan’s sighing voice was heard.

I was curious as to why he, who had been studying hard and practicing swordsmanship, was sighing about the upcoming exam-disguised field trip.

“[Isn’t it a bit much to call it an exam?]”

Because it’s the first semester of the first year, and the level has already been confirmed during the class placement test, they said that they wouldn’t be taking the written exam this time, which is usually taken along with the practical exam.

In other words, this exam only involves a field trip to the Demon Realm.

It was hardly an exam at all.

Wouldn't it be more accurate to say that we're going to gain experience this time?

But I didn't understand why he was sighing like that.

"Maybe Evan is just worried about going to the Demon Realm itself?"

"[Ah... that's certainly something to worry about.]"

After all, the Demon Realm is incredibly dangerous.

Although most of the academy's forces are coming along to protect us, it's understandable to feel scared.

"N-No, it's not that I'm scared..."

"[Hehe... really?]"

"It's not like we're going to hunt demons ourselves, they said we're just going to observe."

Evan's appearance as he said that was somehow funny.

What should I say... it was like seeing a child who was terrified inside but pretending to be okay on the outside.

Seeing this side of him, he's kind of cute.

'Ah, no... I'm thinking a guy is cute...'

I shook my head without realizing it.

It's not like I saw him as a romantic interest.

I used to be a man, and even though I've been living as a woman for over two years, why would I see him as a romantic interest?

I just said he was cute in the sense of looking at my favorite character.

‘Who am I even saying this to...’

Get a grip.

I shook my head.

“The Demon Realm... I wanted to see what kind of demons live there.”

“[They’re just scary monsters.]”

Honestly, it’s only because it’s me that I’m not scared, but if it were a normal person, they’d probably pee their pants as soon as they saw them.

I’ve already seen their visuals many times in the game, and as I said before, they don’t appear as imposing figures right in front of me, but as unrendered 3D models, so they’re not scary at all.

But I’ve heard from those around me that they’re incredibly scary.

“...Wouldn’t they die if they were hit by high-level magic?”

“[No... they would take some damage, but not enough to die.]”

“...”

I felt like her complexion had turned pale for some reason.

The fact that they wouldn’t die even if hit by her strongest magic seemed to scare Stella.

That would be the scariest thing for a mage.

“By the way, what kind of demons live in the Demon Realm?”

Hmm...

Ah?

Come to think of it, when I told them about the Demon Realm last time, I only explained what kind of place it was. Didn't I tell them what kind of demons live there?

Then it was understandable that they would be curious.

“[It might be a good idea to teach you what kind of demons live there while we're on the field trip.]”

In case something happens, the things I taught them might be helpful.

Even though it's a field trip, the place we're going is currently one of the most dangerous places in the Empire, so it wouldn't be strange if something happened.

“[Looks like there's a lot more to tell you...]”

This is bad.

It would be difficult to teach them everything just by talking, and even if I did, would it be easy to understand?

I needed something visual that would help them understand, not just explanations.

‘What would be good...’

Even if it's a visual element, how can I create something like that when I can't see?

What should I use to show them? I pondered for a moment and focused on what I had detected with Divine Power.

-
-
-

Well, this is all I've got.

What else can I do? The only thing I can do here is draw.

The problem is that I haven't drawn since I became this body.

I wasn't bad at drawing when I was living in my original world, but since coming to this world, I haven't drawn at all...

I wonder if my skills have deteriorated a lot during that time.

'It's been a while...'

Still, I didn't feel bad about drawing after a long time.

"[I haven't drawn before, but...]"

"Huh?"

I grinned as if I was having fun and sat down, starting to draw on the paper.

Everyone turned to me with surprised expressions, probably because it was absurd that a blind person was drawing.

Well, it's not like I'm trying to draw something super high-quality, I'm just going to draw them well enough so that they can recognize what the demons look like.

Not long after I started drawing, I finished the picture to show everyone.

"[I'm done!]"

I called everyone over and showed them the picture I had drawn.

I was a little embarrassed to show it because it wasn't particularly well-drawn, but as an educator, I had to endure even this embarrassment.

I held out the picture so that the three people who were approaching with curious expressions could see it better.

“Oh...”

“Hmm...”

As I faced the three people who were staring intently at my drawing, I explained about the demon I had just drawn, as if I had been waiting for this moment.

This demon was easy to draw because it had a unique and simple appearance.

“[This demon is...]”

“Wait a minute.”

“[Yes?]”

Unexpected.

I didn't expect Stella of all people to ask me to wait.

I asked her why she had stopped me, but she still didn't say anything and just stared intently at the picture I had drawn before shifting her gaze to me.

Uh... could it be?

“Sorry... I don't get it.”

“Your drawing is very unique... Ahaha...”

“Aria...”

No.

No!

Everyone was looking at me with pity, which made me feel wronged.

What can I do if I can't see!

I drew it as simple as possible so that it would be easy to recognize since I didn't know what colors it had, but it seemed that it was difficult to recognize because it was too simple.

“[N-No, really! There is a demon like this...]”

...

Come to think of it, why do I have to draw while being slandered like this?

Now that I think about it, it's very infuriating.

I tried not to do things like this since I became a saintess, but are you really going to diss a blind person for not being able to draw well when you have nothing else to criticize?

I'm angry.

“[I don't know.]”

“Ah... uh...”

“S-Sorry, Aria!”

“A-Aria-nim?!”

Whether they die in the Demon Realm or not.

I was going to tell them because I thought it might be helpful later, but if they're going to take it that way, there's nothing I can do.

I was being generous and teaching them.

I'm really angry.

I'm never going to teach them.

Nyah nyah.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

Sorry...

I slept for a while, so I was late again...

I'm sorry!

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

An artist does not have self esteem.

Because that self esteem goes away when they draw.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 70 Demon Realm (1)

Chapter 70 – Demon Realm (1)

Fierce blizzards raged in the northern part of the Empire.

A region known as the Demon Realm, where only death lurked, or rather, its very edge.

There, a massive valley existed, seemingly collapsed and twisted by something enormous.

Its depth was immeasurable, and the darkness below teemed with countless demonic monsters, earning it the name ‘The Crying Abyss’.

And there, a vast village stretched from the top to the bottom of the cliff.

“Great Elder, a message from the Academy’s informant.”

In a dimly lit room, illuminated only by a small, flickering candle, a man knelt on one knee and spoke quietly.

“Students from the Argent Academy are coming here on a field trip as part of their examination.”

The message stated that the Academy was sending a group to the Demon Realm for a field trip.

Upon hearing this, the old man, still in prayer, calmly replied.

“Do you remember what the ‘Earth’s Light Illuminating the Twilight’ foretold?”

“Yes.”

“Soon... from the deep valleys of this ‘Frigid Sanctuary’, from the prison of eternal frost, the ‘Beast of Frozen Doom’ will come.” (T/N: Yes the names will get more corny, bear with it.)

“...”

The man swallowed hard without a word.

Long ago, a massive demonic beast had engulfed the northern part of the Empire.

Known as the Lord of the Extremes, it was said to be an intelligent demonic beast in charge of the coldest region of the Demon Realm.

Although it happened hundreds of years ago, the image of that demonic beast, which had turned the northern region of the Empire into a land of relentless blizzards and bitter winds, was still unforgettable.

The man’s eyes twitched.

“Have you found the ancient texts?”

“Yes. They say they’ve just... found them.”

Hearing this, the old man rose to his feet.

“Summon the elders.”

They had to prepare perfectly to hunt the ‘Beast of Frozen Doom.’

Soon, war would erupt on this land.

.

.

.

“I’m nervous.”

“Is it really happening? I’m excited...”

“...”

Stella continued her magical research, saying she was nervous, while Uriel wore a broad smile, seemingly delighted by the fact that they were arriving in the Demon Realm.

Meanwhile, Evan, expressing his nervousness in another way, was obsessively polishing Estelle.

-“E-Evan... be gentle...”

“...”

What am I even watching?

Even though she looks like that, Estelle is still female, and Evan’s powers aren’t complete yet, so she can’t manifest a human form made of magic, but she’s still female, so when she says things like that, it feels a bit lewd.

Of course, it’s not me feeling that way, but Evan.

‘That sword pervert...’

No one can hear her thoughts except for me, who can read minds, and Evan, her master... It seems she’s forgotten that I can hear her thoughts, because she’s just moaning like the sky is falling every time Evan touches her.

Who would call something like that a Holy Sword?

But I couldn’t exactly tell Estelle not to make those noises right now, given the image I have to maintain.

In the end, I couldn’t say anything and just had to keep listening to Estelle’s moans.

‘Honestly, it’s kind of nice...’

Before that, let me clarify that I am not a sword pervert.

It's been two and a half years since I started living as a girl named 'Aria St. Anastasio', but I was still a man before that.

Estelle is a Holy Sword, but as I said before, she's female, so her voice is a beautiful soprano.

A soprano that makes you realize, 'Ah, she's a woman', as soon as you hear it.

And when she's moaning like that, saying 'be gentle' and 'it feels good...

If you don't find that appealing, can you really call yourself a man?

This doesn't change even if I'm living as a Saintess...

Fuck... she's so damn hot...

...

Never mind.

"I suddenly have a question."

Stella, who had been continuing her magical research, suddenly raised her head, saying she had a question.

Then she turned to Uriel.

"What is it you're curious about?"

Uriel, sensing Stella's gaze, turned to her and asked what she was curious about.

Stella, who had been carefully observing Uriel, replied quietly.

"I've been feeling this for a while... but don't you think the Headmaster and Uriel look alike?"

“... Huh?”

“Now that you mention it, they do seem similar. Their hair color, too... Could it be?”

Hearing that, Evan, as if he had been wondering the same thing, turned to Uriel and spoke.

Then, as if he had remembered something important, he made a face and continued.

“But isn’t the Headmaster’s name Argent? That’s not a surname.”

“Maybe it’s like, ‘I am the Argent Empire~’ or something?”

“Pfft...”

‘I am the Argent Empire~’, she says.

I couldn’t help but laugh at what Stella said.

Then, realizing that it might be rude, I quickly turned to Stella, but for some reason, she seemed to be in a good mood.

... What’s going on?

Why does she look so happy...?

Sometimes, I don’t understand Stella, as if being a mage makes her different.

This is exactly that kind of feeling...

If I think back to the conversation, it was closer to being mocked, though.

‘Does she like being mocked?’

Um...

That can't be...

I decided to just let it go.

"Well... I don't know the details, but I've heard that she's from the Argent family."

"... Wait, how long has the Academy been established?"

"[Probably about 254 years in the Imperial calendar... I think.]"

"Isn't it pretty famous that Headmaster Argent was a member of the Hero's party during the Destruction War?"

"... Could it be?"

In fact, there's something that most people haven't noticed, but Headmaster Argent and Uriel look very much alike.

Well, if we're talking about this far, there's no way they wouldn't know.

The others may not have realized it exactly, but that deep pink hair and eyes are practically proof of their Argent Imperial bloodline.

In other words, Argent Isis is...

"A-Ancestor...?"

Yeah, that's it.

Everyone seemed to have reached the conclusion I was thinking of, and they were all frozen.

Uriel, in particular, seemed very confused.

Well, it makes sense that she would react that way, since she just found out that the Headmaster of the Academy she attends is actually her ancestor from hundreds of years ago.

“Great Mages... can live a long time... Headmaster Argent was a grandmother.”

Meanwhile, Stella was taking notes as if she had learned something good.

It seems like everyone hasn't noticed, but...

‘The branch families of the Argent Imperial family also have pink hair and eyes, but unlike the purebloods, they're much lighter.’

It's called pink, but it's actually a pinkish-white, or rather, what we call cherry blossom color.

But Argent's is a complete pink.

I wonder if they know what this means.

‘She's a princess from hundreds of years ago.’

In my opinion, that person is just a national treasure.

The only human who has lived since then.

‘Well... I can't see it, though.’

I want to see the colors of this world with my own eyes, even just once.

I hadn't really thought about it before, but I've had that thought more than once since I started living as a Saintess.

‘Haa...’

There's no way my blind eyes will come back just because I use healing magic on my body...

In the first place, my eyes didn't come back even with divine power, so there's no way that's possible.

‘If I get better at detecting divine power, will I be able to see colors too?’

Even if I can't see the proper colors, maybe I can perceive the spectrum of light and know what kind of color the thing I'm looking at is roughly.

The ability I'm using is a miracle, but the way I'm trying to use it is so scientific, it's absurd.

"Aria, what do you think?"

"[Ah... Me?]"

"About the Headmaster. The fact that she's from the Imperial family!"

Evan said to me with a voice full of curiosity and excitement.

Because I'm hearing it through telepathy instead of a normal voice, I can feel the joy, happiness, and wonder hidden inside him much better.

"[I know. It's amazing.]"

I know.

It's really amazing.

'Poor guy...'

But what can I do?

Since he was chosen as the Hero, he has to work hard to get stronger and defeat various Demon King's minions and demonic beasts, and ultimately defeat the Demon King, if he doesn't want to die.

Still, the good thing is that Argent is joining this subjugation.

'I've already told them...'

All that's left is to minimize the damage as much as possible and subjugate that guy.

And for that, it was essential that Evan worked hard.

So he's going to be very busy from now on...

It would be good to enjoy it now.

I started to feel a chill in my body.

It was soon.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
Pervert...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
Corny and dumb names are the epitome of fantasy worlds.

It's why you'll see stuff like; D'raik, lord of the Ack'rain army.

Dumb looking and stupid no?

It's a jab at soulslike games and the repeated stupid names, smh.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 71 Demon Realm (2)

Chapter 71 – Demon Realm (2)

If you were to travel *completely barebones* from the capital to the Demon Realm, it would take an absurdly long time.

That's why most people use teleportation magic circles scattered across the empire for long-distance travel.

The fact that teleportation circles—usually expensive—end up being *cheaper* here should give you an idea of just how far the distance is.

Well, it's inevitable. If the cold is this brutally overwhelming, it'd be stranger if the distance *weren't* this vast.

Not that the Demon Realm is literally the North Pole or anything. It's just located at the empire's northernmost edge, so the distance *feels* exaggerated.

The reason the Demon Realm looks like this is because demonic beasts from the underworld have crossed over, forming an ecosystem, while beneath them lie the sealed remnants of the Demon King's army—including a Calamity-class demonic beast.

“*Ugh...*”

Anyway, after days of carriage travel, we arrived at none other than the entrance to the Demon Realm.

The students, one by one, began bundling up as the bone-chilling cold of the Demon Realm crept into their senses.

“[This biting cold... It's been a while.]”

The cold wasn't just uncomfortable—it was painful. But I welcomed it.

If I couldn't handle this, I wouldn't last long in the Demon Realm anyway.

Honestly, the wind blowing from the Demon Realm wasn't just cold—it was like being slashed by blades. But weirdly, I didn't mind it.

Of course, if I said that out loud, the looks I'd get would turn icy, so I kept it to myself.

“Uh... Aria.”

“[Yes? Is something—]”

“It's freezing. Can you close the window...?”

“[...]

Pathetic.

If they can't even handle *this* level of cold, how do they expect to survive in the Demon Realm?

Back in my day, I'd endured the Demon Realm's extreme cold even when my clothes were torn to shreds, leaving me practically naked.

Not like I had a choice.

Given the downside of my ability, it'd be more surprising if my clothes *didn't* get shredded. I could've dodged or blocked attacks to prevent it, but the moment I got hit, my limbs would disintegrate—and my clothes along with them.

So, getting beaten to death by a demonic beast and waking up naked was just part of the routine.

Even the academy uniforms, reinforced with protective magic, were no exception.

Anyway... If they can't even handle *this* cold, I doubt they'll last long inside the Demon Realm. They'll probably just turn tail and run.

Weak. So weak.

...

Of course, I only thought that internally.

Externally, I beamed at Evan's request and silently closed the window.

Still, I couldn't help but feel a little disappointed. It'd been so long since I'd felt the Demon Realm's wind. I'd just have to savor it properly later when we stepped out for the tour.

.
. .
.

[We've arrived at the Demon Realm.]

The carriage stopped, and from inside, a voice—no, wait...

This voice—*Argent's*?

[Gather outside with your belongings.]

Yep, definitely Argent's voice.

At the sound of her voice reverberating through the carriage, the students began rising one by one and stepping outside. The first thing they saw was a massive mansion—weathered by time and buried under fierce blizzards, but clearly still inhabited.

“This place...”

None of them seemed to recognize where we were.

Not that I blamed them.

“Wh-What is that?!”

At one student’s shout, everyone’s eyes turned toward where they were pointing.

And there—

“Whoa... Knights?”

“So cool...”

—stood rows upon rows of knights, standing at attention in perfect formation.

And at the very center, a strikingly handsome man with long, tied-back black hair stood with a greatsword planted into the ground, his fur coat billowing as he watched us.

“Welcome to the Demon Realm, everyone.”

His voice, infused with mana, echoed with overwhelming pressure, leaving everyone breathless.

And then—

“N-No way...”

“That black hair, that greatsword, that coat... It can’t be...!!”

I’d thought the ducal house’s low recognition would keep them from figuring it out, but—

One by one, students started whispering.

“Duke Ergardt...”

The House of Ergardt.

One of the founding families of the Argent Empire, bearing deep sin from the war—exiled to the northern Demon Realm as both the empire’s sword and shield.

And now, the head of that family stood before us.

Naturally, everyone froze.

But...

“From this moment, you will all be touring the Demon Realm.”

This guy’s enjoying himself.

After over two years of rubbing shoulders, did he really think I wouldn’t notice?

Even if I couldn’t read his thoughts (being a Sword Master meant his mental defenses were top-tier), I didn’t *need* to. I knew him well enough.

So...

‘Should I mess with him a little?’

I decided to play a prank—just enough to disrupt his plans without ruining my image.

‘There’s only one way.’

With a plan in mind, I let a smile spread across my face and stepped forward, breaking away from the group to sprint toward Duke Ergardt—no, Valencia Ajusshi.

The ducal household knights stiffened in surprise as I suddenly dashed toward him, and the students’ eyes widened.

“[Hello, everyone~!]”

So nice to see you~!

I was just being friendly, after all. I wasn't the kind of saintess who cared about formalities or academy rules.

No need to worry about my image crumbling over something like this.

Or so I thought—but for some reason, everyone was giving me *weird* looks.

'Huh?'

Why were they staring at me like I was some pitiful creature?

Worried, I discreetly checked Valencia Ajusshi's expression with divine energy, but thankfully, he wasn't doing the same.

Instead, he wore a faint smile.

To others, he probably just looked stoic, but after all this time, I'd learned to read him.

“[Brother Valencia, it's been so long!]”

“Indeed... It has.”

“H-He responded?!”

“Do they know each other?”

“Wait, how does the Saintess know the Duke?!”

“Idiot, remember? The Saintess saved a ton of people in the Demon Realm. They must've gotten close then.”

They started murmuring among themselves, piecing together why I was familiar with the people here.

At least most students seemed aware of how much I'd sacrificed for the empire.

Good.

It's not like they *wouldn't* know.

The number of people I'd saved here was in the *hundreds*.

If we counted *how many times* I'd saved them, it'd easily surpass a thousand.

Two years of nonstop work would do that.

I wasn't sure if that was fortunate or not.

"Alright, quiet down!"

Oh, right.

I should've wrapped this up sooner.

A girl's voice, laced with mana, rang out, and the students immediately fell silent.

Who else could it be but *one* person?

Of course—Headmaster Argent.

"Saintess Aria?"

"[Y-Yes...?]"

"I understand you're happy to see him, but we're here for an educational tour."

"[Ah...]"

“I’ll arrange a private meeting afterward. For now, could you please step back?”

Even as the headmaster, she couldn’t casually drop formalities with me in front of the students and the holy knights.

Though she had no problem doing it when we were alone.

‘What must the holy knights be thinking...?’

I wondered if they were embarrassed by my impulsive dash.

But when I subtly scanned their thoughts with divine energy, they weren’t.

Instead, they were *smiling* at my childlike excitement, as if they found it endearing.

Seriously?

Well, at least I’d secured a private meeting. Mission accomplished.

I just had to sell the act that I’d done this purely out of joy.

“[Understood...]”

I put on a slightly dejected expression and returned to my spot.

Details matter.

Perfect.

Hehe.

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):
16 minutes late...

I'm sorry...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

If I was 16 minutes late, it would be 16 minutes that is remembered by no one.

Smh/

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 72 Demon Realm (3)

Chapter 72 – Demon Realm (3)

It was far too cold to stay outside, so we were guided into the mansion.

The soldiers might've looked ordinary at a glance, but every single one was a hardened veteran who'd stubbornly survived the Demon Realm, beating back demonic beasts time and again.

Perhaps due to their intimidating aura, most of the students seemed terrified.

And above all...

'These guys really do look rough.'

Since I only "saw" them through divine energy detection, their harsh faces didn't scare me much.

Not having vision had its perks—like being able to stay calm and assess any situation objectively.

Visual fear just didn't register for me.

Of course, if my divine energy ran out and I truly couldn't "see" anything, even I'd feel a bit unsettled. But it's not like I could die... and no matter what happened, I'd be more *amused* than distressed.

"[Hmm...]"

But then, a slight problem arose.

Well, "problem" might be too strong a word.

As I'd mentioned before, I was on *extremely* good terms with the people who'd lived in the Demon Realm—to the point where they practically worshipped me. So unlike the other students, who were assigned ordinary rooms, I was the only one summoned separately.

The reason?

Well, they probably wanted to catch up... and there were *a lot* of people who missed me.

Though I hadn't mentioned it earlier, I could sense from their thoughts that many of them wanted to talk to me privately.

And also...

‘Why are they trying to pat my head...?’

They all seemed oddly fixated on treating me like something cute.

Sure, even *I* could admit my appearance was adorable, but considering what they'd seen me *do* in the Demon Realm, you'd think “cute” would be the last word on their minds.

A doll-like girl burning herself alive to heal them for *years*—how could *that* be cute?

Clearly, fighting demonic beasts here had broken something in their brains.

Sadly, mental therapy wasn't my specialty, so I couldn't fix that even if I wanted to.

This was the reception room... though in practice, it was more like Valencia Ajusshi's office.

I'd been told to wait here, but...

The other students were probably exhausted from the long journey, and organizing them must've taken a while. Plus, Argent would've had things to discuss with him... It made sense that it'd take time.

As I sat quietly, lost in thought, the door suddenly creaked open, and someone stepped in.

Huh...?

“Aria?”

The reason I called Valencia Ajusshi...

Well, visually, he didn't look old enough to warrant the title. With his tall stature and coldly handsome features, you'd think he was in his early twenties.

But despite that...

“It is you, Aria!”

...he had a daughter.

A daughter who, despite being younger than me, still insisted on being called unnie.

The white-haired girl's eyes lit up the moment she saw me, and she practically *charged* at me.

Because of my youthful appearance, she'd convinced herself I was younger and kept demanding I call her unnie...

...

Was *I* actually the younger one here?

‘Come to think of it, how old even am I...?’

Meeting Lucia again suddenly made me curious.

Everyone just went by appearances, but I wasn't even sure of this body's *actual* age.

It'd been two and a half years since I'd taken over Aria's body, yet it hadn't grown at all—making it even harder to guess.

Probably a side effect of the healing authority granted to me as the Saintess.

Not that it mattered. Her attempts to act like an unnie were endearing, so I humored her.

Given how sweet she was, it was obvious Valencia—that guy—had been married. And to a beautiful wife, no less.

But from what I'd heard, his wife had been frail and died after giving birth to Lucia.

She'd been gone too long for even my power to bring back.

Sometimes...

It made me realize my healing authority wasn't as all-powerful as people thought.

I just used it well—but it was full of flaws.

Then again... a power that could easily restore life *without* risks was absurd to begin with.

Most Saintesses wouldn't even be able to wield it like I did.

There was a reason they called me the *Saintess of Devotion*, the *Saintess of Miracles*.

Anyway... It'd been a while, and I liked Lucia too.

“[Ah... Sister Lucia, it's been so long~]”

“Ehh... No need to be so formal! Just call me unnie!”

“[My apologies. It's just how I speak.]”

Gotta keep up the act.

Even if I played up my innocent side, maintaining my Saintess demeanor created a *gap* that made me seem even cuter.

A girl who sacrificed herself, endured pain, overcame hardships—yet remained gentle, benevolent, and *still* cheerful...

Where in the world does a Saintess like that even exist?

Is my gimmick act... working?

“Hey, Aria~”

“[Ah... Yes?]”

“What’re you thinking about so hard? We haven’t seen each other in ages...”

“[Oh, forgive me... I was just lost in thought...]”

“Uuu...”

Oops.

Seemed I’d upset her.

Once Lucia got pouty, she *stayed* pouty.

No helping it, then.

“[I’m truly sorry... Lucia unnie... Could you forgive me just this once?]”

Lucia, who’d been sulking with her head turned away, jolted at my words.

Slowly, happiness spread across her face.

“*Wh-What? Say it again!*”

Nope.

Sorry, but the service ends here.

“[I’ll say it as much as you’d like... if you accept my apology~]”

“Ah...! W-well... Ugh...”

She agonized over it for a while before finally...

“Fine, I forgive you...”

...giving in. Apparently, being called unnie was worth it.

Not that I’d done it often in the two years we’d known each other.

I never called anyone oppa or unnie casually.

Unnie was one thing, but calling a guy oppa? No way. I strictly stuck to brother or sister.

Not that there was just one reason...

Point is, me using casual honorifics was *exceptionally* rare.

“[Thank you, Lucia unnie.]”

Even if I’m mentally older.

Lucia beamed, clearly overjoyed at being called unnie.

Does she not realize this just makes her seem even younger?

Probably not.

Anyway, about thirty minutes passed as we chatted—until I sensed someone approaching.

But...

‘Two people?’

Why were two of them coming here?

If it were just any two, I’d assume they had business, but my divine energy detection could identify people *through walls*.

One was, of course, Valencia Ajusshi...

But the other...?

‘Argent Isis?’

Why’s the headmaster here?

Before I could wonder further, the door slid open, and Valencia and Argent stepped inside.

“Aria, you there?”

He even called for me the moment he entered.

Did they have something to discuss?

Best to answer.

“[Ah... Yes?]”

“Good. Apologies for the wait.”

“[Not at all. I enjoyed catching up with Lucia.]”

“... Glad to hear it. Sorry to interrupt, but... do you have a moment to talk?”

Huh?

Wasn’t that why I’d been summoned here in the first place?

“*[Of course.]*”

“Good. Come in.”

“Pardon me.”

Argent stepped inside and turned to me—her expression...

‘Frozen?’

What’s with her?

Don’t tell me...

‘No way, right?’

Had she figured out another incident was about to happen during this excursion...?

...

Impossible.

Unless she’d met the *bear beastmen* and heard it directly from them, there was no way she could’ve known.

They were the only ones who’d warned that the monster’s seal was about to break.

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):
Everyone’s idol is Aria.

Idols are often called gods.

Is Aria a god?

??

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
Real brat vs fake brat.

Both get equally corrected and beaten up.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 73 Demon Realm (4)

Chapter 73 – Demon Realm (4)

Beyond Imagination.

That was the first emotion Argent felt upon arriving in the Demon Realm.

Even though this was a danger zone where most priests and nuns were too terrified to set foot, the current generation's Saintess had fearlessly stepped forward and saved countless lives.

For those who lived here, walking the line between life and death every day, it would've been stranger if they didn't adore her.

Even if she died, she'd sacrificed herself to bring them back—so to them, Aria was practically a goddess.

“...”

Argent stared at the girl in front of her.

She didn't know the full extent of what had happened here, but she could guess.

The way the soldiers worshipped Aria like a deity, the way they doted on her like an overprotective family—it spoke volumes about how much she must've suffered.

To put it bluntly, she must've died countless times.

‘Eris...’

The Saintess who had sacrificed herself for the world.

Now, Argent was the only one who remembered her.

Even if Eris had only managed to seal the Demon King, without her, the world would've been destroyed by that calamity.

Yet until the very end—until her own disappearance—Eris had kept smiling.

No matter how painful it was, she never stopped using her divine authority.

Knowing how her story ended, Argent couldn't just stand by and watch Aria walk the same path.

“[What brings you both here?]

Was it a blessing that she still retained her innocence?

Argent couldn't help but smile, remembering how Aria had fearlessly stepped forward the moment they arrived—radiating pure, unfiltered warmth even in this cursed place.

But if she kept using her authority without regard for her own body...

One day...

Argent's faint smile faded.

At the very least, she had to prevent Aria from breaking before the Demon King's defeat.

That much was non-negotiable.

And yet...

“...”

This world would never leave a Saintess in peace.

Argent suppressed a sigh.

“This isn’t something I should be discussing privately, but... there’s something I need to tell you.”

“[Something you must tell me...?]

“... You already know this, but I was once part of the Hero’s party. It’s common knowledge in the empire now.”

Thanks to becoming an Archmage capable of bending the world’s laws, she had lived for centuries without aging.

But in all those long years of peace, no Saintess had appeared—because Saintesses only manifested when the world faced true peril.

However, centuries ago, things had been different.

“During the Destruction War, the empire’s brutal conquest left the land in ruins... and the Demon King seized that moment of weakness to invade.”

“I know. The empire’s northern region collapsed in that war. It was already colder than the rest, a land where people primarily worshipped Solaris, the Sun God.”

“Correct. And that region became the empire’s driving force—rich in magic ore.”

But then, an emperor consumed by ambition declared war, seeking to place the entire continent under his heel.

Slaves of various demi-human races were dragged into the mines, forced to extract magic ore to fuel the empire’s conquest.

And then... the Demon King’s invasion began.

“A calamity descended.”

A great disaster befell the north.

A monstrous beast.

Argent closed her eyes, recalling it.

A beast of snow-white fur, towering dozens of meters tall.

Its mere presence whipped up storms of mana, freezing everything in its path with blizzards so fierce they could turn flesh to ice.

Remembering that creature—the self-proclaimed Lord of Nastrond, with its golden eyes—Argent wiped away cold sweat before continuing.

When that beast appeared, the empire’s northern heartland was annihilated before anyone could react.

Demonic beasts from the underworld overran the land, turning the north into an eternal frozen wasteland.

It was only sealed away deep underground by a miracle—the Hero’s party.

“You mentioned the demonic beasts have been acting strangely lately.”

“Yes.”

“The reason we’re here isn’t just for education—it’s to check the state of that beast’s seal. We can’t leave the capital on mere speculation, after all.”

“[Ah... So that’s why you came here...?]”

“Your two years of devotion here are known to all. I’m sorry if this brings back bad memories.”

Argent bowed her head in genuine apology.

Aria, flustered, quickly reassured her—but Argent didn’t lift her head just yet.

After a moment, she finally looked up and continued.

“Duke Ergardt told me you once fell off a cliff here.”

“[Ah... Yes, that’s right.]”

“The ones who saved you... They were likely survivors from the north’s destruction—demi-humans who banded together to survive.”

“[... I’ve seen them. They saved me when I fell.]”

Though it’s a bit different than that.

‘I warned them the beast would awaken soon... I hope they escaped safely.’

She’d told them so they could prepare—so they wouldn’t die.

She hadn’t seen them much, even in the game, but they were living people. Aria didn’t want them to die.

Falling off the cliff hadn’t been intentional, but since they’d carried her unconscious body to safety, she’d repaid them with a warning.

She’d assumed they’d flee.

But then—

“I plan to meet them.”

“[... Huh?]”

Aria froze at Argent’s words.

This wasn’t in the game’s story.

‘Wait...’

Come to think of it, in the game, the party had come to the Demon Realm, fought the resurrected beast, and cleared the raid.

Was that the real reason they were here? To check the seal, only to find the beast had already awakened?

The moment that thought crossed her mind, Aria lowered her head, deep in thought.

Fighting the beast was necessary.

‘Not just for me—Evan needs to grow, too. He needs to face a calamity-class beast at least once.’

If they didn’t fight it now, nothing would change.

But if they waited until the final exam—when an even stronger enemy appeared—Evan, still not fully awakened, would be useless.

And if the Hero couldn’t do anything...?

‘What do you mean, what happens? We’d just lose.’

So, to prevent that, she had to ensure his first awakening happened here.

And to control the situation, she needed to go herself.

‘Should I bring Evan, too?’

Everyone here already knew he was the Hero.

Even if the beast hadn’t awakened yet, descending into the valley—filled with vicious demonic beasts—alongside Duke Ergardt (a Sword Master) and Argent (an Archmage) would be a valuable experience.

Well... They probably won’t meet the survivors.

But if any were still there, it’d be worth checking.

In that case—

“[Then shouldn’t we bring Brother Evan along, too?]

“Evan... You mean the current Hero?”

Argent gave her a puzzled look.

She needed an excuse—something to justify dragging Evan into this.

Luckily, he had the perfect companion for that.

“[I think Lady Estelle could offer him valuable advice.]”

“Ah... You’re right. That would be a good idea. Fine, we’ll take Evan. It’s not like it’s dangerous with me and Duke Ergardt there anyway.”

Success.

‘Nice!’

Perfect. Just as planned.

Internally cheering, Aria kept her composure—but her heart was racing.

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):
Nintendo is practically god.

If you don’t follow their order, you get their ‘messengers’ knocking on your door the next day.

These bad guys...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator’s note):
For once she succeeds in diverting.

Still a noob though.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 74 Demon Realm (5)

Chapter 74 – Demon Realm (5)

Actions were swift once the decision was made.

After deciding to bring Evan along, I immediately went to his room and asked him to come with me, explaining that we had somewhere to go.

Estelle, startled, immediately launched into a bizarre ramble—something about “spring finally coming for our Evan” and how he needed to “stay strong at a time like this.” I ignored her.

Did she think I couldn’t hear her just because I’m blind and deaf?

Sorry, but I can hear everything.

Of course, if Estelle wanted to make sure only Evan heard her, I wouldn’t be able to eavesdrop. But right now, she was practically broadcasting her thoughts to everyone nearby.

...Or maybe she’s doing it on purpose.

Given how blatant she was being, I was leaning toward the latter.

Seriously, what kind of holy sword lacks this much tact?

There were plenty of better girls around—why was she so fixated on me?

From every angle, I was the worst possible choice.

Not to mention I used to be a man.

Even if Evan didn’t know that, he’d still be better off with Stella or Uriel.

...Well, I guess I have gotten a bit cooler lately.

But still—my fondness for him was more like a mother watching her son grow. Whether I found him attractive as a man was a different question entirely.

...I don't even know.

Regardless, I wasn't about to admit I could hear everything.

So I kept quiet.

.

.

.

“Uh...”

Evan had been tense at first, but the moment he saw Argent and Valencia, all his nervousness evaporated.

Makes sense.

If we'd been moving alone in an unfamiliar place, he'd have every reason to be on edge. But with these two around?

There was no danger.

“We're heading to the base of the cliff.”

Evan's face paled.

Argent didn't elaborate—just dropped the bombshell and moved on.

But Estelle seemed to catch on immediately.

-“So we're checking the seal?”

“The seal?”

Evan blinked.

Right. He doesn’t know what’s down there.

I considered explaining, but since no one else seemed inclined to, I stayed silent.

Better not to freak him out.

Besides, as far as they knew, I shouldn’t know either.

(Even though I’d already heard everything.)

Estelle would handle it.

“Yeah. If it wakes up, we’re in trouble.”

-“But why bring Evan?”

Argent hesitated, then glanced at me.

“The Saintess suggested it.”

-“Oh-ho~”

“W-What?!”

Why are you surprised, Evan?

Is it really that weird for me to bring you along?

Meanwhile, Argent and Estelle huddled together, whispering.

...Ah. So they can keep their voices down when they want to.

Guess all those centuries of experience weren’t wasted.

After a moment, they both turned to me.

“She’s definitely... smiling.”

-“Told you. There’s something there.”

“Sigh... Is it some kind of fate for the Hero and the Saintess to end up together?”

-“Not fate, but they do look good together.”

“She’s a bit too small for him, don’t you think?”

What the hell are they talking about?

Sure, they’d traveled together as part of the Hero’s party back in the day, but this wasn’t a social visit—

CRASH!

“Huh?”

KYAAGH!!

A demonic beast’s cry—

BAM!

With a flick of Argent’s finger, the beast exploded mid-leap—not even leaving a corpse behind.

...Huh.

Guess I worried for nothing.

These two were humanity’s strongest.

Sure, the Duke would lose if they fought—time had dulled his edge compared to Argent—but he was still a Sword Master.

For us, this place was a death trap.

For them, it was a stroll.

(Well, I couldn't die either, and pain just felt good to me, so I wasn't complaining.)

But for Evan?

This was hell.

SLASH!

“There are Frost Bats lying in wait above. Stay alert.”

A Frost Bat—one-shotted.

In the game, those things were annoying—spamming freezing sonic waves unless you were ridiculously overleveled.

But this one got bisected by a single sword wave.

I didn't even see him move.

One second, it was there—the next, split in half.

“Whoa...”

Evan, eyes shining with admiration, had somehow almost tracked the Duke's movement.

“Hm? Something wrong?”

“That was amazing...! You're incredible!”

“...”

Flustered by the genuine praise, Valencia turned away.

Cute.

For all his reputation as the cold, ruthless Duke of the North, he had a soft side.

No wonder he'd been one of my favorite male characters in the game.

If this were the game, he'd offer to train Evan now.

Back then, you needed high affinity and the "Swordsman" trait to unlock his training.

But here?

"The road ahead will be harsh... If time allows, I'll teach you a thing or two."

"R-Really?!"

"Your sword and mine differ in direction... but the basics are universal."

"Thank you!"

No hesitation when it comes to the sword, huh?

Not a bad outcome.

If this made Evan stronger, all the better.

Valencia was the pinnacle of swordsmanship—even a few tips would be invaluable.

We'll need every advantage against the Demon King.

As I watched Evan with a faint smile, Estelle's voice echoed again.

-“Look. She's smiling at him again.”

“At this point, it's practically confirmation.”

-“I'm all for it.”

“...”

Here they go again.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
Sorry...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
TS women have no human rights! So they can't choose who their partner is!

They get corrected, beat up and stockholm syndromed into a real woman!!!!

Or so they think?

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 75 Demon Realm (6)

Chapter 75 – Demon Realm (6)

How long had we been descending?

Even though we weren't climbing up but going down, fatigue was starting to set in.

“We're here.”

Argent's voice finally signaled our arrival.

Expanding my divine energy detection, I confirmed it—we had indeed reached our destination.

But wait.

Something was... off.

‘If things went as I expected, there should be few to no people left here...?’

Yet, the number of life signatures I detected was higher than before—not lower.

I had warned them.

I'd told them clearly—using the authority of a Saintess—that the demonic beast would awaken soon, and if they stayed, they'd be annihilated.

Given that they knew I was the Saintess, I'd assumed they'd take my warning seriously and evacuate.

But they hadn't.

‘This isn’t good...’

If they mentioned that I was the one who warned them, my position would become awkward.

But it was too late to turn back now.

The very premise—that they’d have evacuated after my warning—had already collapsed.

This was a dead end.

“This is... a village?”

Evan’s voice was laced with confusion as he looked around.

“They call it ‘Sanctuary of the Bitter Cold.’”

Argent’s answer made Evan’s eyes widen in curiosity before he tilted his head.

“The names here are all so... metaphorical.”

“It’s part of their culture. Most names here are far more elaborate. ‘Matimos’ is what we call their species.”

Sanctuary of the Bitter Cold.

A village in the depths of the Demon Realm—one that would be wiped out without a trace when the beast awakened.

I broke into a cold sweat.

Is this really okay...?

As I agonized over what to do, we reached the gates.

The guards, spotting us, immediately raised their spears.

“One more step, and we attack!”

“Identify yourselves!”

Hostile.

They weren’t usually this aggressive—what had changed?

Before I could ponder further, Argent stepped forward and pulled something from her coat.

The moment the guards saw it, they stiffened, then hastily lowered their weapons and let us pass.

So they’ve been in contact with the Matimos for a while.

Of course.

They’d sealed the beast here centuries ago—it made sense they’d maintained some level of communication.

‘Then I don’t have to worry.’

If Argent had relayed the warning without mentioning me, then they wouldn’t bring it up either.

Testing me?

No—that would require them suspecting me from the start, and there was no basis for that.

For whatever reason, they hadn’t mentioned me.

Had they only been told that the beast would awaken soon?

And recently at that?

‘Thank goodness.’

If they'd outright said I was the one who warned them, it would've been impossible to explain.

Instead, they must've framed it as a concern about the seal weakening due to recent anomalies.

At least this way, they won't be caught completely off guard.

Really...

“This way.”

A man who appeared to be the captain of the guard guided us inside—straight to the chieftain's residence.

This matter required a direct discussion with their leader.

After being seated in the reception room, the door creaked open, and someone entered.

Though I couldn't discern colors, my faint memories told me this was a massive bear-like demi-human with fur reaching down to his waist.

‘Yep, that's the character I remember.’

“Apologies for the wait, Headmaster.”

“No need. You have your own duties.”

Right.

“Then allow me to introduce myself.”

The chieftain—no...

“I am ‘The Guide Amidst the Blizzard's Wrath’. The leader of this village.”

The Guide Amidst the Blizzard's Wrath.

A fitting name for someone who guided players through the dangers of the Prison of Eternal Frost—the first boss area—revealing its weaknesses and mechanics.

Not that I need that info now.

The location and weaknesses hadn't changed, so I already knew everything.

But why the hell are you still here?!

I'd told them to evacuate!

'Are they planning to just die?!'

No matter what, this village was doomed.

Even if we defeated the beast inside the seal, its awakening would still collapse the cavern, burying everyone alive.

And if we didn't defeat it?

It'd break free eventually anyway.

Either way, staying here means death.

In the game, the entire village had been crushed under collapsing bedrock, falling into the abyss below.

Even demi-humans couldn't survive that.

'This is so frustrating!'

Were they trying to get themselves killed?

As I grumbled internally, Evan hesitantly lifted Estelle.

"Uh... am I supposed to be here?"

-“Just stay quiet. You're the Hero—you need to hear this.”

Evan seemed uncomfortable.

Though he'd whispered quietly enough that others wouldn't hear, my divine energy detection caught every word.

Perks of reading thoughts.

'Hmm...'

Come to think of it, Evan hadn't heard Argent's earlier explanations.

I'd been there from the start, but he'd just been dragged along without context.

Someone needed to brief him.

(Not me, though. The chieftain would handle that.)

"Then let us begin by discussing 'The Beast That Heralds the End'."

The chieftain launched into his explanation—covering the demonic beast slumbering below, the recent anomalies, and the prophecy of its awakening.

After listening intently, Argent suddenly stood.

"We need to check the seal—now!"

The Duke's warnings, the disturbances at Cliff of Lamentations...

Even the prophecy—delivered by a Saintess—that the beast would soon awaken.

Hearing all this, Argent's voice sharpened.

"We can't waste another second!"



Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
Check it out!!

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
In reality, we call them chuunis.

And if you don't know, it is customary to give chuunis a simple greeting called, breaking their bones and giving their brain a wire scrub bath.

Let's do it.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 76 Demon Realm (7)

Chapter 76 – Demon Realm (7)

“At this point, the only explanation is that the barrier has been compromised.”

As we hurried toward the Prison of Eternal Frost, Argent continued her explanation, her voice tense.

“If we delay any longer, restoring the barrier might become impossible...!”

Her usual composure was gone—her expression was completely devoid of calm.

But she wasn’t the only one.

No one here looked relaxed.

‘Well... except for me.’

Even if the seal broke, sacrificing my life to re-seal it would be trivial. The real issue wasn’t the sealing itself—it was the fact that if I did so, the beast would eventually revive again, meaning we’d have to deal with it all over again.

And if I died sealing it, the beast would be dormant for a long time—but that was just a temporary solution.

Still, having a failsafe was better than nothing.

But given the sheer scale of the threat—this was the same Demon Beast that had nearly annihilated the northern territories—caution was necessary.

Even with preparations, facing something of this magnitude was futile.

Monsters blocked our path, but with two of humanity's strongest combatants here, they were swept aside like nothing.

'In the game, getting through this area was a nightmare, but now it's like a veteran carrying a newbie.'

Not the best time for comparisons, but the difference was staggering.

THUD!

"W-What?!"

"...?!"

An earthquake?

Wait, an earthquake?

"An earthquake...? There's never been one here before...?!"

Even the Guide looked shaken, scanning our surroundings in alarm.

His reaction confirmed it—this was unprecedented.

'This is bad.'

In the game, and by common sense, an earthquake of this magnitude meant only one thing.

The anomalies so far had all been things that happened in the game as the beast neared revival—nothing unexpected.

But an earthquake? That changed everything.

It meant something below had awakened.

From what I remembered, there was only one monster in the Demon Realm capable of causing such a massive tremor—one whose sheer size could shake the entire foundation.

‘It’s awake...?’

The Beast That Heralds the End.

The calamity that brought blizzards where nothing could survive—the herald of annihilation itself—was now stirring beneath us.

I immediately poured divine energy into my senses, expanding my detection range as far as possible.

And then—

Thump.

“[Hhk...!]

A wave of terror crashed over me, my heart pounding violently. My mind flooded with dread, freezing me in place.

“A-Aria!”

Evan rushed to support me, but I couldn’t focus on him.

This sensation—this overwhelming presence I’d just barely glimpsed—

Even as the Saintess, I was paralyzed for a moment.

‘No wonder... In the game, they had to gather every available force just to drive it back.’

Even with the Grand Duke’s forces, the academy’s strongest, and the surviving Matimos tribe, the losses were catastrophic.

Could we even handle it with our current numbers?

Worse, it had detected my divine sense and retaliated instantly.

‘We can’t stay here.’

If we did, we'd be crushed under the collapsing terrain.

I shouted:

“[We have to run! Staying here is suicide!]”

If we escaped now, we could regroup and plan. The beast might be waking, but we still had time before it reached the surface.

But then—

CRRRACK!

A quake even stronger than before.

At this point, it was undeniable—the beast was moments from awakening.

We had to get out.

But before I could react—

CRUNCH!

“[Ah—?]”

The ground beneath me collapsed.

And Evan, who had been supporting me, fell with me.

‘Wait—this wasn’t part of the plan!’

“...!!”

Argent’s eyes widened in horror as she saw us falling.

“Sto—!”

SHATTER!

She tried to cast a spell, but something shattered it mid-air.

Valencia, moving at a swordsmaster's speed, lunged forward, sheath outstretched—

But it was too late.

Evan reached for it—

And missed.

“AAAAAH!!”

We plummeted into the abyss below.

No time.

I only had one chance to cast a protective barrier.

‘At least Evan—!’

He'd die from this height. I wouldn't.

So I poured everything into shielding him—layers of blessings and barriers, strong enough to withstand even a Demon King's strike.

The impact might knock him out, but he'd live.

I tried to shield myself next—

But the ground was already rushing up.

‘Tch.’

Still, I wasn't worried.

This wasn't a bottomless pit.

Evan's barrier would hold.

And even if he died, I could revive him.

Might as well enjoy the sensation of freefall.

It's been a while.

Could be fun—

CRASH!

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
Do you feel discouraged...?

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
Putting long noob names on an idiot makes a noob scene go from noob to even more noob.

That's the part of the humour, so let's see their second noob date, smh.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 77 Demon Realm (8)

Chapter 77 – Demon Realm (8)

“Evan! Wake up! Evan!”

With a groan, Evan stirred at the sound of his name.

“What happened... Ugh...”

The moment he tried to move, pain shot through his body, forcing a sharp flinch. But it wasn’t debilitating—just enough to make him grit his teeth as he pushed himself up.

“Are you... okay?”

Estelle’s worried voice echoed in his mind. Evan nodded, though his thoughts were still hazy.

What the hell just happened?

The last thing he remembered was the ground collapsing beneath him, sending him plummeting into an endless abyss. And then—a warmth enveloping him mid-fall.

That warmth...

Had it been Aria?

“Where’s... Aria?”

“Ah... About that...”

Estelle hesitated.

Evan frowned, scanning the darkness around him.

This deep in the chasm, no light reached. It was an abyss where even monsters that thrived in darkness dwelled.

“Estelle... give me some light.”

“That’s... probably not a good idea right now.”

But Evan wasn’t having it.

“Now.”

With a reluctant sigh, Estelle converted the last of her mana into divine energy, casting a dim glow over their surroundings.

And what it revealed made Evan freeze.

At the bottom of the pit, crumpled against jagged rock, was a broken, bloodied body.

Twisted limbs. Tattered robes.

Aria’s corpse.

“I told you... you wouldn’t like it.”

Evan couldn’t speak.

“The Saintess’s power is already repairing her, but... she used everything she had to shield you. She didn’t have time to protect herself.”

They must have fallen from an insane height.

And yet, Evan was fine.

No broken bones. No fatal injuries.

Because Aria had poured every last drop of her divine energy into protecting him.

“Ugh...”

Bile rose in his throat.

Aria would come back.

She always did.

Her powers granted her near-immortality—she could heal any wound, even return from death itself.

Logically, she could’ve saved herself first, then revived him after the fall.

But she didn’t.

She chose him over herself.

“...”

Silently, Evan approached her body.

His hands trembled as he reached out, the sticky warmth of her blood coating his fingers.

Her clothes were shredded. Her body limp.

He swallowed hard.

‘This is my fault.’

He couldn’t just leave her here.

Gritting his teeth, Evan carefully lifted her.

The grotesque squelch of torn flesh made his stomach churn, but he forced himself to hold on.

They needed time.

Time for her to regenerate.

Time to get the hell out of here before something in the darkness noticed them.

•

•

•

I messed up.

I didn't expect it to revive this quickly.

After everything that's gone wrong so far, I should've prepared for the worst.

But I didn't.

I got careless.

'The Demon Beast's revival shouldn't have been triggered by outside interference...'

In the game, the seal only broke when the beast's power grew too strong to contain.

So why now?

Unless...

Someone accelerated its awakening.

But this wasn't the time to dwell on that.

Right now, I couldn't see.

Couldn't move.

My body was numb, drained of all divine energy after funneling everything into protecting Evan.

Even my divine senses were offline.

Worse—

‘It’s... freezing.’

The Demon Realm was already a frozen wasteland, but this deep underground, the cold should’ve been lethal.

And yet...

‘Warmth?’

Not just residual heat—something active.

A fire?

But without my senses, I couldn't tell.

Had Evan lit one before leaving?

‘Don't tell me he abandoned me...’

No.

Evan wasn't that much of a monster.

Being left alone in this abyss, dying over and over—

That was terrifying.

All my talk about enjoying pain? That was just a front. A way to cope.

But this?

This was real.

“H-Hey...”

My voice came out weak, my hand twitching as I blindly reached out.

Pathetic.

But then—

A hand grasped mine.

Rough. Calloused.

A swordsman’s hand.

Evan.

Relief flooded through me.

Once my energy recovered, we could escape.

There had to be a way up.

In the game, even after collapses, paths remained.

For now...

‘I need to rest.’

Holding his hand tighter, I let exhaustion pull me under.

Just for a little while...

...

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
Sorry for being late...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
Noob maso saint can't even enjoy being spawn camped, what a noob.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 78 Demon Realm (Interlude)

Chapter 78 – Demon Realm

(Interlude)

“Hah... hah...”

Panting heavily, Evan slumped against the cold cavern wall, his muscles burning.

“Don’t push yourself. If more monsters swarm us here, we’re done for.”

Estelle’s warning was valid.

Around them, the corpses of demons—recently alive and prowling the depths of the Cliff of Lamentations—lay scattered in grotesque heaps.

“Never thought I’d be eating demon meat to survive...” Evan muttered, wiping his mouth.

“Every Hero before you did the same. Survival comes first.”

At least Estelle was with him.

The sword carried the memories of past Heroes—warriors who had fought the Demon King across generations, even if most had only managed to seal him rather than kill him. Her knowledge was the only reason Evan hadn’t starved yet.

Aria’s healing could replenish his energy, but...

‘I swore I wouldn’t rely on her like this.’

He had vowed to protect her, not the other way around.

And yet, here he was—alive only because she'd poured everything into shielding him.

His grip tightened as he glanced at her.

She lay on the frozen ground, wrapped in tattered cloth to keep her skin from touching the ice. A small fire flickered nearby, its weak warmth barely reaching her.

“Aria...”

She looked fragile.

Though her body was no longer lifelessly cold, her breathing was shallow, her skin still pale. Worse, she trembled intermittently—like someone clinging to the edge of consciousness.

Then, her hand twitched.

Fingers weakly groping the air, as if searching for something.

“Eh... ugh...”

“Aria?!”

Evan lunged forward, but of course, she couldn't hear him.

“What do I do?!”

Panicked, he hovered uselessly until Estelle sighed.

-“Evan... just hold her hand.”

“Her... hand?”

Confused but obedient, he clasped her fingers.

Almost instantly, Aria's tense expression softened. Her breathing steadied.

“She’s... hurt more than you realize.”

Estelle’s voice was quiet.

-“Not just physically.”

•
•
•

‘This doesn’t make sense.’

The Saintess’s power was said to heal any wound.

So why was Aria still blind?

Still deaf?

“Estelle...”, Evan finally asked. “Something’s off.”

-“Hm?”

“You said the Saintess’s healing restores everything. But Aria’s disabilities... they’re still there.”

A pause.

Then—

-“That’s... unavoidable.”

“What?!”

Estelle’s explanation was blunt.

-“The Saintess’s healing doesn’t ‘cure’—it reverts. It returns the body to its ‘original’ state.”

Evan froze.

“So Aria’s disabilities...”

-“Were there from birth. They can’t be healed.”

The pieces clicked.

Aria’s cheerful smiles. Her patience. The way she never complained, even when her powers forced her to suffer to heal others.

Evan had assumed she was just strong.

But now he understood.

She wasn’t unbreakable—she’d just learned to endure.

Born into a world that had never given her light or sound, she’d carved a path anyway.

And her power?

A cruel irony.

To heal others, she had to hurt herself.

‘No wonder she never talks about it.’

Who would?

Who could bear admitting that their greatest strength was also their deepest pain?

“I’m sorry...”

The apology slipped out before he could stop it.

Useless. Pathetic.

He'd vowed to protect her, and instead—

'I've only been protected.'

...

Evan skewered demon meat over the fire, grimacing.

"The past Heroes really ate this?"

-“They didn't have academies back then. Just survival.”

A quiet respect settled over him.

Those Heroes had faced worse than he could imagine.

"Tell me about them." he suddenly said.

Estelle hesitated.

-“I... promised Argent I wouldn't.”

"Please." Evan's voice was firm. "If knowing their stories helps me awaken my power faster... I need to hear it."

A long silence.

Then—

-“Fine. But if Argent finds out, you take the blame.”

Estelle's glow dimmed, as if steeling herself.

-“The last Hero... and Argent's story. Listen closely.”



Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
Evan is too committed... huh...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
No, it can't revert your taxes, so dream on.

Smh.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 79 Stranded (1)

Chapter 79 – Stranded (1)

“Aria! Evan!”

Argent’s voice rang out as the ground beneath the two crumbled, sending them plummeting into the abyss.

She immediately tried to cast a spell to save them—but the chaotic mana in the air resisted her control.

“Tch—!”

Struggling to keep her balance amid the quaking earth, Argent scanned the collapsing terrain.

Her students were gone.

If she stayed any longer, she’d fall too—but she couldn’t leave.

No. Worrying won’t help.

Logically, she knew they’d survive.

Aria was with Evan. Estelle would protect them. Even if they encountered the Demon Beast, Aria’s power would keep them alive.

But the depths were unpredictable.

She had to go after them—

“Lady Argent! We need to retreat now!”

“Damn it—!”

Going down there now would be suicide.

—*GROOOOOAAARRR!!*

A bone-chilling roar erupted from the abyss, shaking the cliffs anew.

CRACK—BOOM!

The ground split further, collapsing in chunks.

The oppressive, icy mana thickening the air left no doubt—

The Beast That Heralds the End had awakened.

‘No time to think.’

If Argent fell too, it’d only make things worse.

She could escape easily, but right now, evacuating the other students took priority.

The barrier had shattered. The academy’s dormitories could collapse any second.

‘Forgive me.’

With a sharp gesture, she linked her mana to Valencia, who was still cutting down demons mid-fall.

“We’re pulling back!”

Valencia nodded, sprinting to grip Argent’s hand.

A final glance at the abyss—

Then teleportation magic swallowed them whole.

Just in time.

A boulder smashed into the spot where they'd stood, triggering a full collapse.

—*CRASHHH!!*

The entire cliff face crumbled into the darkness below.\

•

•

•

‘I can’t see... can’t hear...’

So this was what running dry on divine energy felt like.

Even in the Demon Realm, I’d never exhausted myself to this point.

‘Maybe I overdid it with the shields and blessings...’

Being blind and deaf was frustrating in a way I’d forgotten.

‘Can’t even assess the situation.’

For the first time, I was utterly helpless—completely reliant on Evan.

Even against demons or unbeatable foes, I’d always had some way to contribute.

But now?

Nothing.

‘Well... not entirely nothing.’

As the Saintess, I wouldn’t starve. My divine energy would replenish itself. And I could still heal others, sustaining them indefinitely.

...

‘Am I basically a solar-powered generator?’

A Saintess Solar Panel.

Though the recovery was slower here, deep underground where sunlight barely reached.

‘Did I really have this little divine energy?’

I’d thought I’d grown stronger.

But without full awakening, this was my limit.

At least I’d recovered enough to use mind sense—though maintaining it would slow my recovery further.

Still...

‘I need to check our surroundings.’

Even briefly.

Just to ensure no demons lurked nearby or the terrain wasn’t about to give way.

“Ugh... tastes awful...”

Evan’s grumbling thoughts reached me the moment I activated mind sense.

-“You still have to eat. There’s nothing else down here.”

Estelle’s chiding followed.

My divine sense flickered to life too, painting a hazy image of our surroundings.

The energy drain was noticeable, but manageable.

‘Better to know than to stay blind.’

If demons attacked, I could always use the Carnelian of Radiant Light as a last resort.

“—If you don’t want to end up like Argent, you should confess properly.”

“How am I supposed to say something that embarrassing?!”

“Ugh, you’re hopeless.”

My mental ears perked up.

‘...Confess?’

Did Evan finally have someone he liked?

‘Well, this is sudden.’

Not exactly stranded-survival-conversation material, but hey—progress!

If he had a crush, it’d give him motivation. Something to fight for.

I strained to hear more, feigning sleep.

But Evan, flustered, shut the conversation down.

‘Darn it.’

Still...

‘He likes someone.’

Logically, I should be happy.

These were characters—no, friends—I cared about. If they got together, it’d be sweet.

So why...

‘Why does it feel... uncomfortable?’

Maybe it’s just the situation.

Yeah.

That had to be it.

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):

It’s a little late, sorry...

The interview?

It’s actually an excuse...

Sorry for being late...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator’s note):

In another world, it’s the Saintess being NTRed by the ‘mage’ of the party, in this world, the opposite happens.

What a noob!

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 80 Stranded (2)

Chapter 80 – Stranded (2)

A massive earthquake encompassing the entire North occurred, and Argent appeared before the students, who were in a state of confusion, and evacuated them.

There was a pre-built shelter in place for such an event, so everyone managed to escape the mansion safely without anyone getting hurt. However, the students and servants were anxious because of the sudden, violent rampaging of demonic beasts.

Even unknown beastmen were fleeing to this place.

In this situation, Stella, noticing that two people were missing, approached Argent, who had gone out with them, and asked what had happened to the two.

And the answer she received was enough to deliver a huge shock to her.

“What...? Aria and Evan...?”

“I’m sorry... I was interrupted when I tried to use magic, and I couldn’t save them.”

Argent did her best.

In that situation, she confirmed they were falling and used her unique magic to save them.

However, the magical power of a demonic beast, practically a disaster equivalent to her, albeit briefly, interfered with the casting of the spell, preventing her from using it.

If there had been even a little leeway, she could have quickly twisted the spell and cast it immediately, but the ground was collapsing, and every second was precious in that urgent situation.

Even a brief obstruction was incredibly critical.

In the end, before she could properly cast the magic again, they fell far below and disappeared from sight.

Of course, it wasn't that she couldn't save them if she followed them down.

But the ravine was collapsing, and going down there would be the same as trapping everyone below, so she couldn't make that decision.

So, considering the Saintess's divine power, she quickly judged that it would be okay for them to be separated temporarily like this and escaped.

Saying it like this, it was practically entrusting everything to Aria.

As a Hero who hadn't fully awakened yet, it would be difficult for him to face the demonic beasts down there. At least, since he hadn't completely failed to awaken as a Hero, he could handle one or two demonic beasts that appeared, but she had to go help quickly.

Now that the children's safety was secured, she had to prepare for the fight against the demonic beasts that would appear here.

But to subjugate the demonic beasts, the Saintess and the Hero were essential.

So...

"I swear on my name, I will find them."

Argent sincerely promised Stella.

They were both the Saintess and the Hero.

Even if they weren't, she had to save them.

As a teacher who imparts knowledge, Argent was sincere.

“...”

Stella, who had been looking up at Argent promising to save them, lowered her head for a moment and fell into thought.

‘There isn’t no way...’

For some reason, Aria’s location was still visible on the Marking Magic.

Of course, before, she had seen distorted coordinates blocked by some kind of barrier, but it was impossible for such distorted coordinates to be visible against a demonic beast.

Unless that demonic beast directly created a barrier to block her Marking Magic...

She had heard that it wasn’t a demonic beast that could use such magic, so it probably wasn’t the case.

‘That means... the coordinates I’m seeing now are the real coordinates...’

Knowing where Aria was was definitely a good thing, but teleporting there wasn’t a good idea.

As a mage who could barely cast high-level magic, if she went to a place filled with vicious demonic beasts, she wouldn’t last a moment and would die instantly.

To avoid that, she needed someone who could wipe out those demonic beasts without a second thought...

Stella turned her head and looked down at Argent.

She didn’t know exactly what was below the ravine, but she knew that there were at least so many demonic beasts that she couldn’t handle them.

But the person who had the skill to wipe out those demonic beasts without a second thought was right in front of her.

“Argent-nim.”

“...What is it?”

Even though the students’ lives were more important, Argent’s expression was still not good, perhaps because she was bothered by leaving the two behind and returning here.

She had never revealed this magic to anyone else.

Frankly speaking, she was afraid because she knew that she would not receive good attention just by using this kind of magic.

Especially since she didn’t want Aria to find out that she had used this magic, it was magic that she had been secretly developing.

But hiding the magic in a situation like this because she was afraid of people’s reactions was foolish.

“Would you believe me if I said... there’s a way to find them?”

Stella swallowed hard as she looked up at Argent, who was turning around with a surprised expression at her words. After preparing herself once again, she continued.

“...”

Argent’s expression hardened after hearing the story about the magic.

She didn’t know why she was making that expression, but one thing was certain.

There was definitely a way to go save the two.

.

-
-

I can't keep lying down, so I should probably get up soon.

‘I think he ate demonic beast meat earlier...’

In the game, demonic beast meat was universally tasteless, but the effects it had were all incredibly powerful.

It felt like you had to eat it for efficiency's sake.

But judging from Evan's reaction, it seemed that it wasn't just tasteless in reality, but hard to eat.

If it were somewhere else, I could just use healing magic to replenish the lacking energy, but with the level of demonic beasts below the ravine, things were a bit different.

I don't know how he caught it, but roasting and eating it would help with magic power.

Evan is a Hero, but unlike me, whose power itself is made up of divine power, Evan puts his body's magic power into the Holy Sword and converts it into divine power. In the end, if his magic power increases, the amount of divine power he can use also increases.

It seems like the meal is over... I can't keep staying here, so I should probably get up as I decided earlier.

I stirred my body little by little, as if I had just woken up.

“...Aria? Are you awake?”

Evan, who noticed my movement even though I had only moved a little, was startled and asked me if I had woken up.

“[Where am I...]”

I continued to act as if I didn't know anything, as if I had just woken up.

Even though I had been awake for a while.

“Are you okay, Aria?”

“[...I'm fine. More than that, where is this...? I'm sorry, but I can't see in front of me...]”

I can use Thought Detection, but using Divine Power Detection is a bit difficult.

Considering what will happen in the future to get out of this place, it would be better to save divine power.

“This seems to be... the very bottom of where we fell. More than that, what do you mean you can't see...?”

Evan asked me with a questioning voice.

There's no way he wouldn't know that I can't see.

If it were before, I would have used a little more divine power to find out what he was thinking when he asked that, but now I have to recover divine power...

“[Ah, I thought Brother Evan would know... I've been using Divine Power to detect the surroundings.]”

-“I knew it... the wave that I felt was coming from you.”

What, did no one know?

I thought Estelle would know, but it seems that Estelle didn't know how I was grasping the surroundings either.

I've been acting like I can see all this time, so what did she think back then that she didn't suspect anything?

“So, you can’t see now because...”

“[...I’m sorry. I put as many blessings as possible on you right before we fell... I think I used up all my divine power...]”

Hmm.

I still can’t see anything, so I don’t know what kind of expression Evan is making...

It feels like he just realized that I had been watching the surroundings all this time, so is he disappointed?

Judging by the fact that he’s not saying anything, he might be feeling betrayed that I lied.

That’s a bit disappointing.

If I could use Divine Power Detection, I could see what kind of expression he was making.

It was a moment when I truly felt how inconvenient it was to not be able to see.

I need to save as much divine power as possible and recover it.

I need to recover my divine power quickly so I can return to the mansion.

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):
Sorry...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Stalker mage and NTRed mage will save the day!

They won't, and everyone will miserably die, the end~

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 81 Stranded (3)

Chapter 81 – Stranded (3)

“...”

Hmm.

How did it end up like this...?

Anyway, it seems it turned out this way because I said that we should get out of here as soon as possible so everyone wouldn't worry.

-“Hmmm~”

Estelle, who was watching us, made a strange sound.

-“You must be happy, Hero?”

Happy? What does that mean?

Carrying me on his back would only feel like a nuisance to him.

If it were Stella, who is slightly chubby due to her habits of being holed up in her research but could at least enjoy a body full of feminine charm, maybe he would be happy.

I don't have any of that....

Estelle seems to know too little about men.

If it were me, I would have sighed deeply out of annoyance.

Well... still, from an objective point of view, my appearance is quite cute, so maybe it's not that bad? Even though it looks like this, I'm proud to say

that I customized my character very diligently, wanting to look as much like a Saintess as possible, so I'm on the cute side.

“Don't say weird things... this is unavoidable.”

Unavoidable...

As I said earlier, according to Evan, we need to get out of here right away... Considering that we need to hurry, moving like this is understandable.

But that's only because it's unavoidable; my feelings are different.

I can't see around, so I'm not sure, but judging from Estelle's reaction and how my body is swaying, it seems I'm being carried on Evan's back.

“[Brother Evan... Do you know the way...?]”

“Estelle is guiding me.”

Estelle is?

Ah, now that I think about it, Estelle is probably checking the surroundings in a similar way to me, so it's easy for her to find the way like I do if she expands her power.

“So... you were looking around in that way.”

“[...?]”

“No, I was just curious how you knew everything and acted accordingly, even though you said you couldn't see or hear anything.”

“[Ah...]”

Was he curious but didn't ask because he thought I would react sensitively?

“[It seems Estelle didn't tell you.]”

At first, I thought Estelle didn't know either, but that doesn't seem to be the case.

Judging from what I heard earlier, she seemed to have expected it to some extent, but maybe she wasn't sure, or Evan didn't ask, so she didn't answer.

As they were talking and walking, Evan suddenly stopped.

“...”

The atmosphere is strange.

Is he anxious...?

-“Be careful... there's no other way but here.”

“[What...]”

Is there a problem?

Seeing that there's no other way but here, it seems there's something ahead, so I focused my mind detection a bit more forward.

And,

‘Oh, sh*t!’

It's an Ice Wyvern...!

A monster that became a demon after the Wyvern, which lived in the North long ago, went extinct and was buried under deep ice, leaving only bones.

It couldn't become a dragon and was buried alive, so its resentment was so deep that even the thought of it made my head spin with hatred and spite.

However, as a monster turned into a demon by the demonic energy scattered by the Beast of the End, it's much stronger than the original, but not all remains that received demonic energy become demons, so the fact that there are few of them is reassuring.

There are only a few of them in this vast Demon Realm of the North, so you can understand how few they are.

But such reassuring information is meaningless to us now.

Because such an existence is right in front of us.

And it's here of all places!

‘This information wasn’t in the game...’

In the first place, there was no way to fall into a valley like this in the game, so it’s only natural.

It’s better to avoid fighting if possible.

The Wyvern’s body is made of bones and surrounded by demonic energy, so either mine or the Holy Sword’s attacks would be effective, but even if we attacked those weaknesses, I don’t know if we would have a chance of winning because the difference in power is so great.

Not only me, but Evan and Estelle seem to think the same way, so they slowed down their pace, intending to pass by as quietly as possible.

Hoping that the Wyvern would perceive us as ants passing by, the best thing to do would be to pass by silently without saying anything...

Thump...!

“Ugh...?!”

-“It seems to have sensed us...”

It seems we can’t pass by quietly.

I don’t know how it noticed us, but judging from the hatred-filled thoughts felt right in front of us, it was clear that it knew we were here and intended to tear us apart.

I hurriedly got off Evan's back.

It would be too hard to fight with me on his back, so now I have to give him as many buffs as possible and get out of the way.

‘I was hoping to recover a bit...’

Now that things have turned out like this, I shouldn't use divine power detection until we get back.

Besides, it's impossible to even stand right now.

Of course, I have enough strength back in my body, but it's impossible to walk around without properly understanding the surroundings.

“[It can't be helped...]”

If Evan loses here, he will probably die, but unfortunately, I won't be able to revive him until my power returns.

So, I have no choice but to give him the maximum blessing again from the beginning so he doesn't get defeated by the Wyvern.

But there was one problem.

It's a natural problem, but I haven't recovered properly yet, so I still don't have enough divine power to give the blessing.

‘The Wyvern's weakness is divine power...’

And the most vulnerable is the divine power of purification.

After all, it's a corpse that's moving, and the power that allows the corpse to move is demonic energy.

If we can purify that magic, it won't be able to move anymore and will fall.

I looked down at the Carnelian of Radiant Light hanging around my neck.

I'm the owner now, but... I can lend it for a while.

“[Brother Evan... your hand...]”

Evan took out his hand and offered it to me at my words.

“What’s wrong...”

“[Just a moment...]”

I took Evan’s hand.

As expected of a swordsman, he has a lot of calluses.

It’s so cold here, but Evan’s hand is still warm.

...

It seems like this is the first time I’ve held a man’s hand like this.

And...

It feels new, starting with how small my hand really is.

I took the Carnelian of Radiant Light off my neck, held it in my hand, and held hands with Evan.

Then, I sent divine power.

“[Just... I’ll give you my divine power.]”

“What? But Aria, you... haven’t recovered yet...!”

“[... Right now, there’s something more important to do than my recovery.]”

We need to catch that Wyvern and get back quickly.

The top side will be busy because of the Beast of the End, which is slowly trying to revive.

Argent and Valencia will be there, so it won't be a big problem to hold on for now, but the next thing is the problem.

Without a Hero or a Saintess, we can only hold on.

So, we need to hurry back and defeat it ourselves so it can't run wild anymore.

And to get back...

“[Focus on facing the enemy in front of you, Brother Evan.]”

Everything depends on you.

...

Actually, not everything depends on him.

Since it's Argent, she'll definitely come to save us if we just wait here.

Even if the Beast of the End wakes up soon, it's quite weakened, and we know all its weaknesses, so I'm not too worried.

‘He'll probably come out too.’

I had forgotten until now, but there is one other person left among the Hero's party who hasn't died yet.

I don't know if he'll appear this time, but he appeared as a secret helper in the game.

Of course, it's a raid boss, so it's natural.

Anyway, to sum it up, now is a golden opportunity for Evan to grow.

The opponent is just right, and we're pretending to be in danger to make him grow as a Hero by using the special situation.

"... I understand."

As expected, Evan was completely fooled by my acting and answered in a more serious voice than before.

"[Then... I'll give you a blessing. After giving you this blessing, I'll probably be helpless for a while.]"

I hope he moves me well.

I'm barely holding back from wanting to get hit by the Wyvern once.

Well...

'If I run wild, the ground will collapse again, so I should get some free-falling fun.'

That should be okay.

Thinking that way, I quickly gave the blessing.

With the feeling of divine power leaving my whole body, the sun-like warmth I felt in my hand disappeared.

He took it, and as soon as I thought that, all the strength left my body.

He supported me, put me down on a suitable floor, and then completely disappeared.

I need to rest to recover some divine power.

Hoo...

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
Go Evan!

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
No Saintess correction yet, smh.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 82 Stranded (4)

Chapter 82 – Stranded (4)

The warm sensation that had been flowing through my entire body disappeared, and I looked down at the red-glowing necklace in my hand.

Swish.

“...! Aria!”

I barely managed to support Aria, who was about to fall, and checked her condition.

Aria’s condition was clearly not good.

She had poured all of her remaining divine power back into me through the blessing, so it would have been stranger if her condition hadn’t deteriorated.

-“Aria...”

Estelle also couldn’t continue speaking as she looked at Aria.

She had poured out all of her divine power to save me from falling from above, so she hadn’t even been able to properly heal her wounds...

Yet, she had poured out all of her remaining divine power to give me another blessing, so now she was practically a living corpse again.

KRAHHH!!!

“Kuh...!”

How can that guy, who’s already nothing but bones, let out a roar?

No, it felt like... a mental attack.

-“Evan, you should be grateful to Aria and me. Thanks to my mental barrier and Aria’s blessing, you’re perfectly fine even with that wyvern in front of you.”

“...”

I supported Aria and moved away to avoid the wyvern, which was charging towards us.

Was it because it was a shield that Aria had deployed with all her might? It wasn’t even scratched by the attack.

I quickly moved away and placed Aria in a safe place.

I carefully placed her down, making sure she was as comfortable as possible, and laid the clothes I had taken off earlier on the ground and covered Aria’s body with them.

I was practically not wearing anything on my upper body, so I should have been cold, but perhaps thanks to the necklace Aria had given me... I wasn’t that cold.

“Aria...”

I looked down at Aria with a worried expression.

“Woo...”

It was dark, so I couldn’t see well, but her complexion was paler than before, and she seemed unable to use her mind-reading power, only repeating gibberish.

In addition, the wound that had been healing seemed to be worsening again, and the smell of blood was gradually getting stronger.

I know she won’t die, but what exactly is this ability...?

Why is she being pushed this far?

An ability that requires her to injure herself that much to heal someone else, I've never heard of such a thing.

“Hoo...”

I closed my eyes and stood up.

To prevent me from dying, she had cast a shield and blessing so sturdy that it blocked all the rocks falling from that high place.

And now, to allow me to deal with that wyvern, she had given me the artifact she had, and instead of using the little remaining divine power to recover, she gave it all to me.

I looked down at the necklace Aria had given me last.

The red gemstone on the necklace was shining like a flame.

-“That’s... the Carnelian of Radiant Light...! Surely, you can defeat the wyvern with that!”

Estelle, who had identified the necklace, said in a confident voice.

“Carnelian of Radiant Light...?”

-“Yes! It’s an artifact of Solaris, the sun god, that greatly enhances the divine power of purification! She gave it to you even though it seems like it already recognizes her as its master...”

Estelle seemed genuinely surprised that she had given it to me.

-“Maybe... she gave it to you because she trusts you that much. Holding hands and flowing divine power earlier was all to allow you to use it.”

“Is that so...”

I was lost in thought as I looked down at Aria, who had a more comfortable expression than before.

The fact that she gave it to me even though she was already the master... meant that she believed that I would definitely defeat the wyvern.

I had to do it to not betray Aria's expectations.

'There's no room to spare.'

I can't just keep thinking like this.

I clenched the necklace tightly in one hand and strengthened my resolve once again.

The wyvern was looking around down there, as if searching for me.

Even in the midst of that, it was emitting a cold chill that seemed to freeze everything, revealing a blue glow in its eyes that were nothing more than a skull, and sending out eerie thoughts.

-“Evan! Bring the Carnelian of Radiant Light to my hilt!”

“What? This is a necklace, though?”

-“Just do it quickly!”

While questioning Estelle's words, I brought the necklace to the hilt as she said.

It was that moment.

Swish!

“Wh-What...?!”

-“Sorry Aria! I'll borrow your artifact for a bit!”

At the same time as Estelle's thought, which didn't sound sorry at all, the light flowing from the sword intensified, and soon light that illuminated the entire surroundings leaked out.

Soon, the light subsided... and I opened my closed eyes.

-“How do I look, Evan?”

“What is... huh?”

I was about to ask what was going on, what had happened, but I froze as I looked at the form of the Holy Sword.

The yellow-glowing blade was stained red.

The gem embedded in the center was emitting light like the sun, and above it, on the blade, a red energy was rippling like sunlight.

What on earth is going on...?

The Holy Sword had changed.

-“Hurry up and answer! How is it!”

“Uh? Uhh...?”

-“Why are you spacing out like that?”

“No...”

Is it just my imagination, or has Estelle's personality changed...?

‘No, that's not important right now...’

What does it matter if Estelle's personality has changed or not?

The most important thing right now is to defeat that wyvern in front of me.

For that, I didn't need to worry about Estelle changing like this.

If she changed when I brought the Carnelian of Radiant Light, then that meant she would return to normal the moment I took the Carnelian of Radiant Light away.

“...I’m going, Estelle!”

-“Let’s go, Evan!”

At the same time as shouting to Estelle, I jumped down towards the wyvern.

And, as I always did, I gathered magic power into the Holy Sword.

However, the power gathering in the Holy Sword was not normal.

Something... was strange.

‘This power is...’

It’s different from usual.

Was it because I received Aria’s blessing, or was it because of the power of the artifact called ‘Carnelian of Radiant Light’ that was now surrounding the Holy Sword?

I didn’t know which it was, but I was certain of one thing.

‘With this... I can do it...!’

With this power, I could defeat the wyvern!

I gathered my strength and, just before landing on the ground, I swung the Holy Sword, which had gathered power without hesitation, at the wyvern in front of me.

Soon,

Kwaaaaa!

A red energy reminiscent of the sun stretched out like a wave and engulfed the wyvern.

Kuaaaa!

Towards the radiant wave of light rushing towards it, the wyvern revealed a blue glow and spewed out a freezing breath, but it was useless.

The breath, which seemed to freeze everything, was swept away by the wave and disappeared, engulfing the wyvern as it was.

* * *

‘Oh... no...’

How intensely are they fighting that the aftermath of the battle is being transmitted even to me, who can’t see or hear?

If they’re fighting this intensely, they wouldn’t even care if the place I’m in collapsed, right?

I won’t ask for much, but I just want this place where I’m lying down to collapse so I can experience free fall one more time.

Unfortunately, when I saved Evan, it was so high that I didn’t feel any pain and just went poof in an instant.

Well, it’s natural since I fell headfirst, but I want to feel it properly at least once.

Anyway... if even I, who can’t see or hear, can feel this much of an impact, it’s only a matter of time before the place I’m in collapses.

As expected, the place where I was lying down began to shake not long after.

‘It’s coming...!’

They'll be busy fighting, so they won't be able to catch me, and if I fall from here, it'll be hard to find me, so I can enjoy the pain as much as I want, right?

With no one watching, it's Aria's World complete!

Thinking that, I shouted in my heart and prepared to fall along with the collapsing ground.

If I fall headfirst this time, I won't be able to feel the happiness of free fall.

Thinking that and anticipating the pain to come, I positioned myself so as not to fall headfirst,

Thump!

'Ah...?'

At the same time as feeling someone pulling me, I stopped in mid-air.

'No...'

I didn't expect it.

Did he see me and catch me even while fighting...?

'No... it's amazing, but... it's something I should be thankful for, but...'

Well, I can't see or hear, so I'm just guessing.

But since Evan is the only one who can catch me in a place where there's no one else, I'm just assuming it's Evan.

Normally, I should be grateful to Evan, but for some reason, I don't feel that way.

I'm just... disappointed.

Damn it...

Still, it's amazing.

He was still paying attention to me even while fighting.

Haa.

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Don't ask me how bones can roar, just think of it as magic. Yes, magic.

Anyway, go beat up the defenseless noob saintess or something, smh.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 83 Stranded (5)

Chapter 83 – Stranded (5)

“To think... you’d create such magic...”

Argent looked up at Stella before her, a genuinely surprised expression on her face.

It was already absurd enough to create new magic at her age, but the fact that it wasn’t just any magic, but magic that could move space, made it all the more astonishing.

Frankly speaking, the fact that she created new magic already made her a genius, one that might appear once in an era, but to think that it was spatial magic.

The surprising information made Argent unable to gauge the extent of the girl’s genius.

Given time, she was a girl with the potential to become an even greater Archmage than herself.

‘This child could definitely...!’

She could become the mage for this generation’s Hero party.

Although she couldn’t leave her position as the academy’s headmaster, Argent was certain.

Even though she was only at the level of using advanced magic, this child, with her incredible talent to create new spatial magic, would soon be able to become an Archmage capable of assisting the Saintess and Hero of this generation, who would soon subjugate the Demon King.

But that was a problem for later.

Right now, rescuing Aria and Evan was the priority.

Argent decided that she would take the girl before her as a disciple once this was over.

Even if she took her as a disciple, she wasn't planning on teaching her that much.

But she was willing to guide her, at least when she is lost and unable to find her way.

"Fortunately, the marking magic is working to some extent, though not completely, so I can roughly tell where they are. And... the magic I'm developing includes not only finding the location but also moving to it."

Argent looked down at Stella, who was continuing her explanation, with a satisfied expression and replied.

Stella, momentarily questioning the gaze, seemed to decide that continuing her explanation was more important and continued her story.

"But... for some reason, when I try to teleport there, something blocks me... That's why I came to ask for your help, Headmaster Argent."

Still, it was impressive that she had accurately identified the coordinates.

But the opponent was none other than the Beast That Heralds the End, and of course, it was child's play for it to block the teleportation magic used by a mage who was barely at the level of using advanced magic.

However, if Argent stepped in, the story would change.

With her magic, as an Archmage who twisted the world's order and laws, it was possible to break through even a place filled with mana and use teleportation magic to enter.

“Alright... if you give me the coordinates, I'll try using teleportation magic to get there.”

With Argent's special teleportation magic circle.

Argent said so with a confident expression.

Although she had suffered the humiliation of being interrupted while casting magic earlier, it would never happen this time.

Vowing to succeed in this magic no matter what, she prepared a teleportation magic circle according to the coordinates Stella gave her.

And... she even prepared memorization so that she could return immediately after saving the two.

* * *

“Kugh...!”

I barely dodged the bone pillar, filled with cold air that was swung at me, and moved as far away as possible from the attack.

Following my movement, the Wyvern roared and chased after me at an incredible speed.

‘Dangerous...’

Evading the Wyvern's attacks by a hair's breadth, I swung the Holy Sword little by little, inflicting sword strikes on the Wyvern's body, but they only resulted in minor cracks.

If it were a living creature, I could have slowly killed it by gnawing at it with these sword strikes, but unfortunately, the opponent was already dead.

The power I felt was weaker than before, but its body was made of nothing but bones, and even those were being healed by demonic energy, and becoming even more solid.

Besides, from the first strike when the battle started... and perhaps because of the impact I had given here and there while confronting each other for too long,

The surrounding ground was slowly becoming unstable.

And from the moment it became unstable... that phenomenon accelerated.

Rumble!

“...?!”

I saw the place where Aria was lying about to collapse again.

“No!”

Without hesitation, I rushed to where Aria was and jumped down with her.

Looking down at the chunks of ice that were crumbling and falling as soon as I jumped, I broke out in a cold sweat.

There was no safe zone here.

“Hoo... Thank goodness.”

-“That was dangerous... I didn’t expect the ice to melt like that.”

I was genuinely surprised too.

I should have noticed in advance that I was using the power of the Sun God, but the heat from the sword strikes had melted the layer that was barely frozen, allowing me to stand on it, and I almost dropped Aria.

It was a problem if Aria got hurt, but more than anything, if she fell from here, it would be even harder to find her, so I watched out for any impact on Aria while fighting the Wyvern.

Fortunately, I was able to grab Aria before she fell, but...

“Hoo...”

Fighting while protecting someone from getting hurt was harder than I had imagined.

Once again, I hid from the Wyvern and carefully placed Aria in another place, then sighed. I thought the sense of omnipotence I felt all over my body just now would have knocked it down with the first attack, but for some reason, the Wyvern was moving just fine even after being hit.

No, it wasn't moving just fine.

I was certain that it had been hit by the attack, and its body was broken in various places.

The resentment that was flowing out had also subsided a lot compared to before, so it could be said that the purifying divine power of the Holy Sword had a great effect.

But that was it, it didn't seem to have inflicted a significant blow directly.

Clearly, the bones that made up its body were cracked or shattered in places, but it was still standing firmly and attacking.

I needed a sure hit.

I carefully laid Aria down in a safe place again and turned to look at the Wyvern.

It was furious that it had been attacked, and was desperately trying to find me.

Unlike before, it was now sensing the power of the Carnelian of Radiant Light or whatever it was, so the speed at which the Wyvern found me was incomparably faster.

I had to come up with something before it found me like this.

A way to end the fight without continuing it for too long...

-“What do you mean a sure hit! Just mindlessly smash it and that’s a sure hit!”

“...Are you sure your personality hasn’t changed?”

-“This is...! It can’t be helped. The divine power of the great Solaris that makes up my body right now is rough.”

“...”

I was a little worried, but... anyway, Estelle wasn’t wrong.

Estelle had said before that there was a technique that only Heroes could use, but I hadn’t learned the technique directly from them, so clinging to such a technique wasn’t a good idea.

But continuing this war of attrition wasn’t a good idea either... In this situation, there was only one thing I could do.

It was simple and mindless, but as efficiently as possible, I would gather all the power I had and launch a blow at the enemy in front of me.

Since the target was very large anyway, it was even more certain that I wouldn’t miss even if I just swung the sword wildly.

“Estelle... leave just enough mana to prepare for any possible situation and take the rest.”

-“Are you sure? If you fail to defeat the Wyvern like that, there’s no going back.”

“...”

I know.

But now was the time to make a bet.

“I’ll try.”

As I said before, I couldn't use up all my power.

If I did, I wouldn't be able to prepare for when I fell due to the aftermath of the attack.

So I'll leave only enough mana to prepare for the fall and pour it all into the Holy Sword...!

There was no time to hesitate.

If I hesitated here even a little longer, I would be buried alive with the ground that was about to collapse...!

“Kuh...!”

At the same time as Estelle deprived me of most of my mana, the power felt from the Holy Sword grew even stronger.

I couldn't afford to be hit by an attack and fall out before I gather all my power.

“Ugh...”

I managed to avoid only the attacks that I could avoid, and waited for an opportunity.

Waiting only for the moment when I could hit.

And then...

“Haaaaaah!!”

The moment that opportunity revealed itself, I didn't miss it.

Kuaaaa!

The Wyvern, seeing the huge wave of light coming towards it, tried to block it by spewing a chilling breath, but it wasn't a real dragon's breath, so there was no way it could block it.

The breath didn't even reach me, and was swallowed up by my attack.

-“You did it, Evan!!”

“Haa... Ugh...”

Confirming with my own eyes that the Wyvern was melting away from the Holy Sword's attack, I slowly closed my eyes.

-“Evan?!”

If I fell like this, I would die...

‘I can’t...’

I tried to deal with it somehow, but I was too busy blocking the attacks while preparing for the attack and enduring the demonic energy that was eating away at my body.

-“Wake up! Evan! I...”

‘I can’t do this...’ The moment I thought so.

Thump!

‘Ah...’

At the same time as feeling someone grabbing me and confirming that my vision was distorted, I closed my eyes on the spot.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

Breath...?

Rough...?

Ahh!!

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Fun fact: Demonic energy and mana kept getting mixed up during fixes, so that was fun.

Kill the stupid Saintess as punishment!

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 84 Stranded (Interlude)

Chapter 84 – Stranded (Interlude)

“Ugh...”

What happened...?

The wyvern’s icy breath aimed at me... And the sword energy I poured all my strength to defeat the wyvern, was the last thing I remember before losing consciousness.

Moreover, I must have poured almost all my strength into that last strike, because I can’t muster any strength in my body.

Even so, I somehow managed to sit up, opened my eyes that had been temporarily blinded by the flash of light, and looked around.

“Where...”

Is this a mansion...?

“You’re awake?”

This voice is...

“Ugh... Headmaster Argent...?!”

Headmaster Argent, and... Stella?

‘The fact that these two are here means...’

Could it be that I was rescued from that place...?

Otherwise, their presence here wouldn’t make any sense...

‘Which means...’

Only then did the surroundings properly come into view.

“What...”

But it was a bit strange to call it a mansion.

Numerous relief supplies, and a bed in the mansion that was too simple to be believed... More than anything, the surroundings themselves were too cramped to be a room inside a mansion.

It was like... they were evacuating.

I looked around with a dazed expression and asked Headmaster Argent.

“What happened...?”

“I think it would be better for you to rest a little longer... But if that’s what you want, I’ll tell you what happened.”

Headmaster Argent said that and pointed to the woman next to her.

“Stella?”

“Ah, hello...”

Stella...?

She brought Stella to tell me what happened?

“This child saved you guys.”

“Oh, no! If the headmaster wasn’t there, I wouldn’t have been able to save you even if I knew the location...”

“What are you talking about? If it wasn’t for your magic, it would have been even more difficult to find out where they were. More than anything...”

Headmaster Argent turned her head and looked in one direction.

“That child would have... died again.”

“...”

At that, I also turned to look in the direction Headmaster Argent was looking.

“Aria...”

Aria was there.

However, her face was even paler than the last time I saw her, and there were traces of frostbite all over her body.

“That wyvern’s last icy breath almost froze her alive.”

“...”

“Well...”

Headmaster Argent turned to me.

-“Argent! Don’t say anything to Evan! It couldn’t be helped!”

“I know. The Carnelian of Radiant Light had fused with your body, and judging from the lack of divine power, you must have entrusted everything to the Hero.”

...

Right, the Carnelian!

“Can the Carnelian be removed?”

“Well, it’s just borrowing power, after all.”

Argent said that and turned to Estelle.

-“It feels like changing clothes, if you think of it as a person~”

“... It seems like your personality has changed a lot though...?”

-“I told you before, it’s because the divine power is rough, it can’t be helped. If you take it off, it’ll go back to normal.”

I see.

Fortunately, the saying that it was only like changing clothes was true, and the Holy Sword flashed for a moment and returned to the Holy Sword I knew, and at the same time, the Carnelian fell to the floor.

In the form of a necklace as it was.

Headmaster Argent picked up the Carnelian that had fallen on the floor and approached Aria, placing the necklace down.

“What happened to the wyvern?”

“You don’t have to worry about that. It’s definitely dead from your attack.”

“...”

Did I win...?

No, I definitely won, but it was hard to say that I won for sure with my own strength alone.

If the two of them hadn’t come to rescue me, I would have fallen to my death after defeating the wyvern, and the same would have been true for Aria.

Above all, there was a demon beast that was about to awaken below our spot, so it was even more fortunate.

“That was really dangerous...”

“Thank Stella. As I said before, it’s thanks to the magic that child developed.”

At that, I looked at Stella.

She was so embarrassed by the headmaster’s words that she couldn’t say anything and hung her head.

I don’t know what kind of magic it is, but considering that she followed us to where we were last time, could it be some kind of magic that can find out where we are?

I didn’t know much about magic, so I just simply responded with a “I see.”

More important than that right now.

I need to find out where this place is and how the situation is unfolding.

“Where is this place...?”

At my question, Headmaster Argent suddenly sighed and held out her hand to me.

“It seems like it would take a long time to explain with words, so I’ll let you know with this.”

...

Being an Archmage must be amazing.

I felt it again.

* * *

I thought I was going to die lonely in a cold place...

‘What a waste...’

I thought I was going to die there, but I didn’t die.

I don't know exactly what it was, but judging from the feeling that my body was freezing in real time, it seems that the wyvern hit me with an ice breath.

However, before the breath completely froze my body, someone appeared to help and moved us to another place.

I didn't see who moved us, but there's only one person who can teleport so quickly and accurately.

'Is it Argent?'

Did she find Evan and me and even save us from a dangerous situation through teleportation? Argent was the only one with the skills to find us.

I still haven't recovered my divine power, so I don't know what's going on around me or where I am.

However, one thing is certain: the demon beast below seems to have awakened for sure.

'I don't have a good feeling about this.'

Although I used most of my divine power, so I can't detect thoughts or grasp the surrounding space through divine power, I'm still a Saintess, so I'm very sensitive to demonic energy even if I lack divine power.

Even though we're far away, and probably somewhere inside the mansion, if I can feel the demonic energy this much, there's only one thing.

The demon beast has awakened...

'It's not a good thing for it to wake up now... but it'll be okay for now.'

It won't attack right away.

I don't know why, but that's what happened in the game.

It may be a game allowance, so I can't be sure... but as long as nothing big has happened yet and I'm lying in bed, I can be sure that the demon beasts

have only become more vicious, and the beast that heralds the end has not attacked.

‘Hoo... my body condition is not very good yet...’

I was curious what it would feel like to freeze to death... It was definitely a different feeling from dying, but it wasn’t a good feeling.

To compare, dying from excessive bleeding feels more like getting closer to death, while dying from cold feels more like falling into eternal sleep than death.

Besides, my frozen body still hasn’t regained its senses...

If you like death like sleep, it wouldn’t be a bad feeling, it might even be good, but unfortunately, I focus more on pain, so it was a disappointing feeling.

‘Hmm, I don’t think death reviews are a good idea...?’

Until now, I didn’t care because no one knew anyway, and I felt good.

But when I objectively thought about the way I was reviewing how to die better, and whether this method was good, I thought I was really crazy.

I guess my body is immortal now, and even if I feel pain, I don’t feel tormented, but rather happy, so I’m thinking all kinds of strange things.

I have to focus on recovering my divine power as much as possible, so I can’t do anything and have to lie in bed, so I feel even more bored.

.

.

.

‘Wait a minute...’

Come to think of it, isn't now the perfect opportunity?

It might be strange if I suddenly know about the demon beast's weaknesses and how to attack it, but if I don't say it, there will be a lot of damage, so I can't not say it.

But now is the perfect time to leave everything to Evan and lie down after using up all my divine power. Everyone thinks I'm unconscious, so when I wake up, I can say that I received a revelation from God and explain it roughly.

'That's it!'

This is the only way to explain it without any suspicion.

Then all that's left is to find a way to explain it as naturally as possible so that it feels like a Saintess who received a revelation.

Hmm, I'll have to think about it until my divine power recovers.

I decided that and lay down quietly to start thinking.

How should I say it?

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
Hiek...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
Yes, the name of the stupid ice thing is still stupid.

No one likes it, so just tell it die faster!

Or get a better name...

Let's just call it Bob.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 85 Sacrifice (1)

Chapter 85 – Sacrifice (1)

After pretending to wake up naturally after some time, I immediately started talking about the demon beast.

They initially showed doubt at my sudden mention of the demon beast right after waking up, but soon listened to my story seriously, given that I was the Saintess.

And Argent's expression after hearing my story was...

“What do we need to do to catch that thing...?”

Her face was completely frozen.

It wasn't just Argent.

Everyone here was listening to my story.

It was only natural.

It was information being shared by the Saintess herself, invoking the name of the god she believed in, no less.

If I had spoken as if I merely knew about it, they wouldn't have believed me, questioning where I got such information.

Even I thought that Aria, as a girl, would never have encountered the Beast that Heralds the End, and even after searching through many books, the only information about it would be that it possessed tremendous power befitting its name.

Moreover, it was absurd for a girl with impaired sight and hearing, who hadn't even experienced the situation firsthand, to claim to know its weaknesses and strategies. So, their reaction was understandable.

But what could I do?

It wasn't just anyone speaking, but someone invoking the name of God himself.

No one would dare to question me when I spoke like this. In fact, it would be stranger if they didn't believe the Saintess, who was invoking her God's name, when everyone was listening intently.

I don't know how things ended up this way, but now that it has, I need to ensure it ends decisively without anyone getting hurt.

And, of course, I know a way to make everyone happy.

It's more like I'm sacrificing myself, but what else can I do when I can't think of any other way to subdue that demon beast without hurting anyone?

I was relieved that I could at least come up with this method.

Even if we proceed with my plan, I'll only suffer a little bit—no, actually, I'll be turning pain into pleasure, so the only outcome will be me experiencing pleasure, completing a world where no one gets hurt.

How beautiful and wonderful is that?

“It's weak against purification divine power...?”

Combining everything I said leads to this conclusion.

That demon beast is weak against purification divine power.

Since I had to push the idea that the weaknesses were told by God, I wracked my brain to twist the story with divine metaphors, and thankfully, Argent understood everything I said.

Almost perfectly, in fact.

“[That’s right. Then there’s only one conclusion.]”

It’s weak against purification divine power.

And I have a sacred artifact that amplifies purification divine power, making it stronger than usual.

However, just possessing it and shooting divine power at the demon beast doesn’t guarantee it’s death.

If it were that easy, no one would fear that demon beast.

Of course, being hit with amplified purification divine power all day long wouldn’t change anything on the surface.

But, as they often say, why do martial arts have techniques to break from the inside?

Naturally, attacking the inside to make it collapse from within is far more fatal to the opponent than attacking the outside.

And that fact remains true even if the opponent is a demon beast that heralds the end.

In the end, if you destroy it from the bottom up, even the Beast that Heralds the End will be helpless.

“[There’s only one way to break it from the inside.]”

To defeat that demon beast, you have to attack it from the inside.

Then, how can you attack it from the inside?

Of course, there’s only one way.

The person attacking has to go inside the huge demon beast.

In other words...

“[I’ll let the demon beast devour me.]”

I’ll let the demon beast devour me.

There was no other way.

* * *

Naturally, everyone who heard my plan opposed it.

What if I get devoured by the demon beast and can’t regenerate, dying there? Even if I survive, I’d have to endure the pain of melting inside. Are you really okay with that?

Everyone was asking that, without saying it directly.

Are you really okay...?

Honestly, I was more than okay. I was curious and excited about what it would feel like to be devoured by that huge demon beast.

So, it doesn’t really matter to me...

But I can’t tell them this crazy story as it is.

It’s time for my acting skills, which I’ve been honing all along, to shine.

I nodded with a determined expression and answered.

“[I’m prepared.]”

I said that and nodded with a serious expression.

As if to say, don’t try to stop me.

“...”

Everyone, including Argent, looked at me, seemingly at a loss for words.

The Saintess was openly saying she would sacrifice herself, so who would be smiling about that?

I'm sorry to everyone, but this method is the most comfortable for me.

Not only is it comfortable for me, but this method is also the most certain.

As someone with the worst possible compatibility for demons, I'll be going inside to weaken it, so it's bound to be more effective.

So, I wish they wouldn't say anything more.

No, they won't try to say more when I've said this much.

To tell me not to would be like ignoring my will.

And they wouldn't be able to come up with a suitable alternative method anyway.

“...Okay, I understand. Let's do that.”

In the end, the answer that came from Argent after a long silence was...

Affirmative.

.

.

.

After the discussion with Aria about the demon beast, a silence fell among everyone who came outside after briefly asking for Aria's understanding.

Until they heard that the demon beast had a weakness, there was hope.

But after hearing what needed to be sacrificed to seize that hope, everyone was shocked and speechless.

It was only natural.

Now that they knew what Aria had to do to catch the demon beast, they couldn't readily suggest using that method.

They had suspected it.

Until they heard that purification divine power was its weakness, they hadn't imagined it at all.

Was there really no other way?

The six of them put their heads together to think hard, but there was no other way except for the one Aria had suggested.

How could they spread purification divine power from inside the demon beast without going inside directly?

They could understand why Aria said there was no other way.

They couldn't think of any other way to catch the demon beast except for the method Aria had suggested.

"Is there really no other way...?"

"..."

No one could answer Evan's question.

Because there was no other method that came to mind.

Seriously... there was no method as certain and safe as the one Aria had suggested to subdue the demon beast.

"I don't think there is..."

In the end, the answer that came from Argent after a long period of contemplation was...

“Ah...”

“...”

It was enough to give everyone despair.

The burden she had carried so far was already too heavy for that child to bear, and now they were forcing her to sacrifice herself beyond bearing that burden.

Although it was Aria herself who said she would directly enter the demon beast's body and weaken it with purification divine power, it was ultimately the goddess who forced her to sacrifice herself.

No, it was this world.

It was as if only the Hero and the Saintess were holding up a World Tree log that should have been carried by many, protecting a world where no one took responsibility.

How could they not feel uneasy?

As Argent, who remembered the days when they were a Hero party, couldn't help but find the current situation frustrating.

‘Goddess...’

Why was it like this?

As if she were deliberately trying to...

What was this feeling that she was acting as if she was trying to inflict trials on that child no matter what?

In any case, it wasn't a good situation.

“First... I’ll put up the strongest barrier I can.”

Let’s put up a barrier that can withstand the insides of that demon beast.

“I don’t know how long it will last, but it will be better than nothing.”

Argent said that and sighed.

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):
Hiek...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator’s note):
Cringe name thing needs to die faster for my well being, smh.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 86 Sacrifice (2)

Chapter 86 – Sacrifice (2)

My statement that I would be eaten alive must have been so shocking that everyone was speechless for a long time.

Well... I had declared that I would be eaten alive by a demon beast to spread divine power, so it was understandable that they would react like that.

And the reason they couldn't speak was probably because they couldn't think of any better way than the one I had suggested.

It might sound like I'm saying this to be spiteful, but I didn't mention this method because I wanted to suffer at the hands of the demon beast.

Aside from my personal desires, I had no choice but to mention it because there was no better way to weaken the demon beast.

I couldn't just throw the Carnelian of Radiant Light, imbued with divine power, directly into the demon beast's body, could I?

Aside from the possibility that it might have no effect, it would be like throwing away a relic for no reason...

It would be foolish to throw away the Carnelian of Radiant Light, which could be useful until the Demon King was defeated, in such a way.

Rather than wasting the relic on an uncertain method, it would be better for me to throw myself into the demon beast's body and explosively spread divine power to neutralize it, with no risk involved.

Of course, the people around me might feel differently...

But I don't have the luxury to worry about that in the current situation, so I have to accept it.

If I had the luxury to worry about such things, we wouldn't be talking in such a serious atmosphere.

To that extent, the 'Beast That Heralds the End' that we are about to face is so strong that the Archmage Argent Isis and the Sword Master Valencia have to step in.

Unless there was a great sacrifice on my part, it would be impossible to directly subjugate the demon beast, let alone seal it.

Didn't even the Hero's party, who were called hope at the time, give up on subjugating it and only seal it away?

Of course, it might have been weaker when they faced this demon beast compared to when they faced the Demon King, so they might have only sealed it, but just the fact that the Hero's party struggled against it shows how strong it is.

Well, you might think that it's just an early raid boss, so it wouldn't be that difficult.

But that's just the setting in the game.

In reality, it was a demon beast with enough power to completely freeze the north.

When raiding in the game, it felt like a raid that was done through the story.

In terms of setting, it had an absurd level of power, and the numerical values in the game also showed that it had the power to be faced in the late game, not just the early or mid game.

Nevertheless, the reason why raiding was possible was because it was essentially subjugated like pushing through the story.

But now, neither I nor Evan are in perfect condition, and there is no guarantee that reality will unfold like the situation in the game.

And above all...

‘If I don’t do something, there will be many sacrifices...’

The sentence that many people died at that time came out in the game.

It was just a game, so I just passed it over, but the actual story became much darker from this point on.

In other words, in order to prevent such sacrifices from happening, it would be better for me to do this and end the raid as safely as possible.

Well, that doesn’t guarantee that no one will get hurt and the raid will end safely.

Nevertheless, I just judged that it would be more certain for me to go directly into the demon beast’s body and weaken it than to do nothing and irresponsibly assume that everything will be fine.

I just want you to know that it’s definitely not because I’m curious about what it would feel like to be eaten alive by a demon beast.

I’m serious this time.

I like to suffer, but I’m not so obsessed with pleasure that I would let the world be destroyed.

This is... purely my arrangement to ensure that no one gets hurt and we can subjugate it.

* * *

Several days have passed since then.

It was finally confirmed that the demon beast had awakened.

Until now, the ground had been collapsing and the demon beast had been becoming more violent, but... I, as the Saintess, as well as Estelle and Evan, felt that the demon beast had come to life.

Although it had been weakened by the long years of sealing, it was still releasing an ominous and strong demonic energy that could be felt from this far away.

Evan was exhausted from the battle with the ice wyvern, and I had just resurrected, but the demon beast had already been awake for a long time...

Fortunately, the demon beast hadn't attacked us directly yet.

The reason why it hadn't attacked us immediately was probably because it hadn't been awake for very long.

If it grasps the situation and recognizes that the enemy is here, it will soon cross the north and approach to destroy the Empire.

Before the demon beast's attack begins, we took the initiative to prepare to subjugate the demon beast.

Not only us, but also the Empire's forces that heard the news and formed a subjugation party.

It was a shocking event that the 'Beast That Heralds the End', which had the power to turn the northern part of the Empire into a region where unceasing blizzards raged in the distant past, had awakened from its seal.

This was the kind of thing that the Ergardt Grand Duchy could not solve alone.

Therefore, the Imperial Army, as well as the Imperial Knights, who were considered to have the strongest force in the Empire, and the Imperial mages were dispatched.

High-ranking troops arrived first through the teleportation magic circle installed in the Grand Duchy, and after several days of long march, the remaining troops also arrived.

Everyone was greatly nervous about facing the demon beast, which was nothing short of a disaster.

And we...

“Aria... are you really okay...?”

“Aria! Are you hurt anywhere? Are you okay?”

“If it’s hard, be sure to tell me. I’m not forcing you.”

Lucia, Stella, and the people who were worried about me all gathered and asked me if I was hurt anywhere and if I was really okay.

Of course, my answer was always the same.

“[I’m fine, so don’t worry.]”

I said.

The divine power that I was most worried about had recovered sufficiently.

Originally, divine power itself recovers completely in about a day, or two at most, and I had been given more time than that, so it was only natural.

However, there was still tension in the room.

Although I had ‘heard the weakness from that goddess’ and proposed this method...

No one had ever acted using the methods I had proposed so far, and no history book with such information had been passed down, so we didn’t know how effective it would be to enter the demon beast and spread the divine power of purification.

No one had ever had the idea of being eaten by a demon beast and spreading the divine power of purification throughout their body...

Argent shook her head, saying that even the Saintess who had been with her in the past would never have had such an idea, so it seems that the method I proposed was quite shocking.

And...

“Cherish your body...”

I was scolded.

A lot.

Regardless of whether this is the right thing to do, it doesn't make sense that I'm the one making this proposal, so I was scolded a lot, being told to please cherish my body.

Of course, asking if there was any other good way wouldn't suit the personality of this 'Aria' girl I'm acting as... I just apologized and smiled awkwardly to brush it off.

Because asking the people who were scolding me, 'Then do you have any other way?' was an action that didn't suit Aria's personality at all.

In the end, no one came up with a better way than the one I proposed.

It was natural.

The only ones who had faced that demon beast were the Imperial Army of the distant past, the demi-humans of that time who were the ancestors of the Matimos tribe, and finally the Hero's party of salvation.

And most of them are dead.

Argent, and...

'Come to think of it, what is she doing?'

There's one more person.

The elf who was in charge of scouting in the Hero's party of salvation...

No, now is not the time to talk about this.

Anyway... what I want to say is that the number of people who know about that demon beast is extremely small.

“...”

In the end, we were unable to come up with a good plan, and everyone set out to subjugate the demon beast together based on the plan that I would be eaten by the demon beast and weakened.

It happened a week after the demon beast was released from its seal.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

Demon beast, please eat me~!

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Live planning of viruses trying to destroy your body from the inside out is being displayed right here.

Go ask the diseases inside you to confirm this~

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 87 Sacrifice (3)

Chapter 87 – Sacrifice (3)

Following the fierce battle with the wyvern, a desperate fight against an enemy known as a worldwide calamity ensued immediately.

In such a situation, where despair might be felt, Evan stood firm, steadfastly holding his ground.

‘That’s really impressive to see.’

If I were Evan, I wonder if I could even think about confronting it like that, leading me to self-reflection.

Of course... to others, the resolve I have might seem greater than Evan’s determination.

I feel sorry for those people, but...

‘What does it feel like to be eaten by a demon beast?’

Unfortunately, the person in question is turning on the happy switch, wondering what the sensation of being eaten would be like.

Hmm... surely I won’t get digested first because the fight takes too long, right?

I wouldn’t die from being digested, and I’d still be ‘expelled’. Being eaten is one thing, but being *expelled*... outside is not my thing.

I’m into the M side of things, but not the... the dirty side.

‘...’

Thinking about it, it's true.

The longer the fight with the demon beast lasts, the higher the possibility that I'll be expelled that way, isn't it?

The more I thought about it, the more goosebumps covered my body.

'I-I can't say I don't want to do it now, can I?'

If the Saintess, who until just now declared that she would be eaten to weaken the demon beast, suddenly said she was scared and couldn't do it, the image I've built up so far would essentially lose all function, wouldn't it?

I have to prevent that at all costs...!

And to prevent that, I have no choice but to step forward and simply keep my word.

To avoid becoming demon beast poop, I have to beg to be caught quickly.

But...

'Do demon beasts even poop...?'

There's no way the game would outright tell you that a demon beast poops, so how would I know?

If they were creatures like us, it would be obvious, but if you ask if a demon beast eats and poops, I don't know.

If you look at the ecosystem here, where they eat and are eaten, you'd think they were living creatures, but if you think about whether that calamity-level demon beast eats anything, I don't know.

I have to go inside its mouth myself, rather than waiting for that demon beast to eat me.

And...

‘How do I say I’m going to be eaten?’

People don’t know that I’m going to be eaten to weaken the demon beast.

No, it’s closer to saying I can’t say it.

Suddenly calling everyone together and saying, “The Saintess will be eaten by the demon beast to weaken it!”

Aside from being absurd, they probably wouldn’t be able to fight properly.

That’s why I suggested it to everyone.

To hide the fact that I’m going to be eaten is a way to ignite their fighting spirit.

“...Are you really okay with this?”

“[It can’t be helped...]”

Honestly, this method feels like I’m deceiving them, which doesn’t feel great.

This is the only way to defeat it without anyone dying.

So, I told everyone in advance.

If they feel like they’re going to die, just step back. Even if they die, as long as their corpse is intact, I can revive them.

I have to be eaten to weaken the demon beast... and I have to boost morale so that I can be eaten without worry...

This is... I have so much to do.

I have mixed feelings about this.

Sigh.

* * *

A sense of tension filled the air among the numerous people.

Most of the people here never imagined that they would fight against a calamity-level demon beast in their lives.

Moreover, it was the legendary demon beast that froze the northern part of the empire, where they are now, forever in the distant past.

“Haa... damn... my heart feels like it’s going to explode...”

“I’m participating in a calamity-level demon beast subjugation... I’ll have a story to tell for the rest of my life.”

“If you don’t die, that is.”

Brian, just an ordinary soldier who happened to participate in the subjugation, chuckled as he watched his comrade sigh, saying he had a story to tell for the rest of his life.

“Hey... how can you talk like that in this situation? It’s not like you’re wishing death on someone.”

“Dude... who do you think is going to die fighting a calamity-level demon beast? It’s us grunts.”

“Oh, come on... haven’t you heard the rumors? The Saintess is with us.”

Saintess...

In fact, many people in the empire praise the name of the Saintess, but it’s hard to say if such a name has any meaning for grunts.

Would such a high-ranking person even look at us if we died?

“Heh... that’s the thing... you only know one thing and not the other.”

“What, is there a problem?”

“There is! Of course there is! Do you know what this era’s Saintess is called?”

When Charles asked with a grimace, Brian shook his head with a blank expression.

He wasn’t really interested in that kind of thing.

From the start, he hadn’t even imagined being dragged into this situation, so why would he be interested in stories about the Saintess, whom he thought he would never see in his life?

That’s what Brian thought.

“The Saintess of Devotion! The Saintess of Sacrifice!”

“No... what’s the big deal...”

At best, she’ll be busy healing her own people, the Hero’s party, or the higher-ups.

Brian didn’t like the way Paul was ranting about the Saintess, lost in his fantasies.

He thought that the Saintess would never approach ordinary people like them, and of course, there was no way they could receive help.

“Haa... you’re hopeless... hey, do you see that over there?”

“See what?”

“That girl with hair that looks like it was crafted with care, stitch by stitch, from the light Lumina-nim bestowed!”

“Hmm... you mean that kid?”

In this place where many soldiers were gathered to face the demon beast that would soon appear, there was a girl standing on the highest point, looking down at them.

Mentioning that girl in this situation could only mean one thing.

Brian turned to Paul with a slightly surprised expression.

“Could that child be...”

“Yes! That’s the Saintess!”

“Isn’t she still a child!”

She looked like she was in her teens, but if you asked if she looked like an adult, the answer would be no.

The girl, who looked like she was in her early teens and hadn’t even had her coming-of-age ceremony, had her eyes closed.

Her expression was hard to see from so far away, but she was probably serious in this situation.

“More than that, why are her eyes closed?”

“Haaa... I can’t believe you don’t know the rumors that everyone knows.”

“Rumors?”

Brian tilted his head slightly at Paul’s condescending remark.

“Haven’t you heard the rumor that she gave up her eyes and ears to accept the power of the Goddess?”

“What?”

She gave up her eyes and ears for the power of the Saintess...?

Leaving behind the surprised Brian, Paul continued, looking at the girl chosen as the Saintess of this era with admiration.

“They say that if the value of the body is a thousand gold, then the eyes are worth 900 gold coins... It wouldn’t be easy to accept a sudden duty and

give up both of them...”

The rumors didn’t end there.

The nobles in the high ranks... didn’t matter to that Saintess.

If someone was injured, she would sacrifice her own body to save them.

“They say that the Saintess’s power takes on the burden of the karma of those she heals.”

“Karma?”

“They say she heals them by taking on the injuries they have. The Goddess is so cruel... how could she do that to such a young child...”

She has helped so many people and went to the empire’s northern border, called the last line of defense, on her own decision and saved all those who should have died.

How many people have been indebted to that child?

The Saintess, who saved the soldiers who came to the north to protect the country, leaving behind rabbit-like children and a fox-like wife at home, was practically a real god to them.

“...”

Brian stared blankly at the Saintess.

Until just now, he didn’t know anything about the Saintess of this era, but he felt like he knew why so many people called out the Saintess’s name and praised her.

“So don’t worry. You won’t be able to die today even if you want to.”

Brian chuckled at Paul’s words as he laughed heartily.

A child like that is sacrificing herself for the peace of the empire, so an adult can't just stand still.

Thinking that, he thought of the demon beast that would soon appear.

“Let's subjugate that damn beast!”

The two looked at each other and made that resolution.

And...

“Saintess...?”

As they made that resolution and rushed towards the demon beast that appeared before their eyes, what unfolded before them was...

“Ah...”

“S-Saintess...”

...the figure of their hope, the Saintess, being eaten by a giant beast with a white mane.

Silence fell.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

Wow!! Saintess!!

.

..

...?

Saintess?

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
So much for not reducing morale, eh?

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 88 Sacrifice (4)

Chapter 88 – Sacrifice (4)

“Aria...”

Evan gritted his teeth as he watched her being devoured by the demon beast.

He knew he couldn't afford to falter here.

He also knew that Aria wouldn't die just from being eaten by the demon beast, even if it was painful.

It couldn't be helped, it was virtually impossible to subjugate that demon beast without this method.

That's why he had no choice but to proceed with the plan, but watching her being devoured alive by such a huge beast was too agonizing and heartbreaking.

If he felt this way knowing the reason why she was being eaten, how much more would the other soldiers feel? With their only hope, the Saintess, being eaten by the demon beast right in front of them, everyone froze in place, unable to move.

“Ah... Th-The Saintess...”

“H-How could this...”

They already seemed to have lost their will to fight.

It was a situation that would normally be considered the worst, but it was precisely because of this situation that the plan was bound to work even better.

Shortly after the demon beast devoured Aria,

The demon beast's body, which had been advancing towards them, froze in place.

Shaaaaa!

“...!!”

“Look, look over there!”

The change happened in an instant.

A pure white light began to emanate from the demon beast's body.

Rooooooooaaaarrrrrr!!

The beast let out a cry of pain.

The ominous demonic energy flowing from the beast gradually subsided, and the divine power of purification spread out, warmly melting the cold of the north.

The blizzard of the Demon Realm was briefly cleansed.

“What's going on...?”

“Th-The sky cleared up...?”

“I-Is it the Saintess...?!”

“No way... The Saintess was eaten by the demon beast, right?!”

“[Everyone... I'm... Ugh... I'm okay...]”

“!!”

“T-That's the Saintess's voice!”

It was a voice mixed with painful groans, but the divine power, resonating widely enough to be heard by everyone in the Imperial Army, sent shivers down their spines.

Even the demon beasts advancing beside it couldn't move and froze in place.

Powerful purifying divine power... was felt from the giant beast of tens of meters above.

“[I'll... hold onto this demon beast as much as I can...]”

“S-Saintess...!!”

“What is this...”

Most of them couldn't properly grasp the situation, but they understood one thing for sure.

The Saintess Aria... despite being eaten by the demon beast, wasn't giving up and was doing her best to hold onto the demon beast from within.

That's why they had to muster even more strength to save the Saintess.

The Saintess's voice, coming from the demon beast, gradually began to fade.

Not only that.

The powerful purifying divine power that had been holding onto the demon beasts advancing around it was also gradually weakening.

“[Please... defeat this demon beast... protect the peace of this world...!]”

With those words, the divine power flowing from the demon beast completely subsided.

However,

Kroooooaarr...

The demon beast's movements were noticeably weakened, and the ominous energy flowing from its body had also subsided.

“Aria...”

It was virtually a play, but Aria's sacrifice was real.

Aria... sacrificed herself to minimize the damage and protect the peace of the world beyond the Empire.

“I can't let her sacrifice be in vain...!”

Evan drew the Holy Sword, Estelle.

Most of the Imperial soldiers had only heard stories about the Saintess as rumors.

Even the rumors alone were enough for so many people to feel respect for the Saintess, and the existence of the Saintess's statue in the Imperial Capital showed how much she had sacrificed in the Demon Realm for the peace of the Empire.

However, they had never met her in person, nor had they witnessed her sacrifice with their own eyes. They might have respect for her, but if asked whether they could fully trust and believe in her, it was hard to simply answer yes.

After all, they had not directly received her grace.

But...

“Uwaaa!!”

Even when the purification failed and she was eaten alive, their hearts were filled with despair.

“For the Saintess!”

But this generation's Saintess...

“For the Empire!!”

Even after being eaten alive by the demon beast, she didn't give up and was doing her best to hold onto the demon beasts.

“All troops, charge!”

Undeterred by the pain of having her body melted away while being eaten alive by the demon beast, she continued to emit divine power, weakening the demon beast.

The soldiers in the front row shouted and charged towards the demon beasts held by the divine power.

Many mages who had been positioned behind casted various annihilation spells they had prepared, shooting them at the demon beasts held by the divine power.

However, even with the amplified divine power, which wasn't much to begin with, it couldn't last long.

Eventually, the demon beasts that had been held by the divine power broke free and tried to charge towards them again, but

『Stop』

A young, melodious voice echoed throughout the battlefield,

And at the same time, a powerful magical force spread out towards the world, causing all the demon beasts to stop moving.

With only the demon beasts' time stopped, they were exposed to the magic flying towards them, and one by one, they began to explode.

“Huu...!”

Valencia, who had somehow arrived at the front of the battlefield, took a stance and gathered magical power in his sword.

“Haaat—!”

Soon, the magical power gathered in the sword formed a sword aura, which was then fired forward.

The thick blue sword aura spread out widely, accurately cutting hundreds of demon beasts in half.

The soldiers who witnessed the impossible feat, trembled and chanted his name.

“G-Grand Duke!!”

“It’s the Grand Duke!”

“Grand Duke Ergardt is with us!”

“Don’t be afraid! Charge!!”

There was no defeat.

To be defeated here meant that virtually the entire world, including them, and their families, whom they wanted to protect, would be die.

They couldn’t lose.

They had to subjugate them.

Their eyes shining, they swung their polearms at the demon beasts that threatened their world and their homes.

“Evan!”

Now was the chance.

Evan nodded vigorously at Argent's cry, who was holding all the demon beasts in place, and dashed forward. Evan's power, who had received all the blessings prepared only for the Hero, was beyond common sense.

Evan, who had soared into the sky in an instant, looked down at the demon beast that was looking up at him with a cry of pain.

He had to subjugate them.

He would subjugate them as quickly as possible... tear open that hateful belly and rescue Aria inside.

Evan glared and gathered his strength, then swung the Holy Sword at the demon beast.

* * *

'Euek...'

Until right before being eaten... It's a bit of an absurd story, but I was looking forward to what kind of pain I would feel.

But after entering its mouth, I was faced with an unexpected problem.

'Th-The smell...'

Bad breath... Stomach smell...

I wish I had a sense of smell impairment so that I could only feel the pain I liked.

I thought about that for a moment, but I couldn't live with the injustice of not being able to see, not being able to hear, and not being able to smell food or other good scents.

However...

Chiizzzzzz

‘My body is melting...’

I could feel the pain of my body melting in real time.

However...

‘Hinging...’

It was a little different from the pain I had imagined.

What should I say... I was expecting to feel like I was falling into acid, but instead of acid, it felt like I was in extremely hot water...?

Should I describe it as hot?

It was a little subtly different.

It felt like melting in liquid fire?

If I had to compare it, it felt like lava.

It was a feeling of being cooked by fire, but it was also a feeling of my body melting.

To put it bluntly, it felt like small, stinging burning pains were felt all over my body.

Clearly, if an ordinary person were here, they would have been reduced to bones within minutes, but... I was constantly regenerating in real time, and I’ve experienced worse pain day in and day out, so this didn’t feel like much.

I thought that when I was eaten alive by the demon beast, I would be chewed up and my body would be crushed, but that wasn’t the case... I was literally eaten alive and swallowed whole, so I didn’t feel any particular pain there, just a terrible smell while staying in its stomach.

Besides, the pain wasn’t as satisfying as I thought it would be...

Of course, it's not bad to take a hot bath in a tub and relax.

If it weren't for the smell and this unpleasant feeling all over my body.

My body was melting and regenerating, so it would be enough for an ordinary person to scream, but I had experienced worse than this, so it felt relatively weak.

Still, if it's a demon beast that's called the end, shouldn't it have a digestive fluid strong enough to digest me as soon as I enter?

Even if it's an early-game boss in the story...

"This isn't right..."

I muttered to myself with a little disappointment, and my voice echoed in its stomach.

It's not that I can't speak...

It's just that I can't speak because I don't know the language...

Of course, no one answered me.

'How dare you.'

You can't satisfy me...

You don't deserve to be called the Beast of the End!

Thinking so, I clenched the Carnelian of Radiant Light and emitted even stronger divine power.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

She doesn't like the hot springs...

Since it smells bad...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

So much for being selfless, eh?

Also, that should have been her first thought, smh.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 89 Sacrifice (5)

Chapter 89 – Sacrifice (5)

“Huff... Huff...”

It was true that the demon beast’s power had weakened.

However, to subdue the Beast of the End, a creature composed entirely of demonic energy, the only way was to completely purify its body while inflicting severe wounds to prevent regeneration...

Even with Saintess Aria entering its body to weaken it, it wasn’t enough.

The fact that it was still regenerating, albeit laboriously, made it clear why that demon beast was once called a disaster.

No matter how much they attacked, it regenerated.

The parts attacked by the Holy Sword in its weakened state were recovering much more slowly, practically not recovering at all, but it was clear that Valencia and Argent were seeing it slowly but surely regenerate.

Even with Aria spreading divine power from within, its strength and tenacity made it seem impossible to kill, driving them mad.

It made one realize why the previous Hero hadn’t subdued the demon beast and instead sealed it away.

Perhaps sealing was the only option.

‘No...’

At this rate, it was likely to turn into a prolonged war of attrition.

Originally, wars, whether against demon beasts or humans, tended to be long, but the opponent was at least a high-ranking demon beast.

Although we outnumbered them, unlike the demon beasts who were simply invading, we had to fight a war we had to defend, so the longer this war lasted, the greater the damage we would suffer.

The biggest problem was that I couldn't find a way to catch it in my current state.

A big hit... we lacked a big strike that could bring down that demon beast.

It wasn't an opponent that would fall just by mindlessly gathering and slamming purifying divine power into it.

And...

“C-Cold...”

Stella shivered in the cold.

It wasn't just Stella.

Most of the soldiers here were also trembling with cold.

A strong blizzard was raging due to the demon beast's power.

‘Aria...’

When Aria's power was emanating so strongly that it was clearly felt here, the weather was clear, with no blizzard in sight, but that was only temporary.

As Aria's power weakened and the demonic energy flowing from the demon beast gradually strengthened, the subsided blizzard began to rage again.

The name “The Beast That Heralds the End” was not an exaggeration.

Are we going to be annihilated without saving Aria, who is being devoured?

Headmaster Argent and Grand Duke Valencia were struggling, but most were unable to withstand the changed weather.

Fortunately, they weren't being pushed back by the demon beasts, but in this weather where even moving was difficult, just blocking the demon beasts' attacks without being pushed back was impressive.

In a situation where pushing back was impossible, if this situation continued, we would eventually be defeated.

That must not happen.

Evan gritted his teeth.

I was dissatisfied with my current situation, positioned in the rear, waiting for an opportunity to strike down the Beast of the End, that giant demon beast.

If I had a technique to deliver a blow, if I knew a technique that would work well against that demon beast, I wouldn't have to go this far.

Because I didn't have such a technique, I had to conserve my strength as much as possible to be more certain, and hide like this to unleash a single blow with all my might when the perfect opportunity arose.

I didn't like the current situation where I was the only one sitting in the back, waiting for an opportunity, while everyone else was doing their best.

Even though I knew it was unavoidable...

At that moment,

Krooooooar!

The demon beast suddenly roared and raised its massive arm.

Regardless of whether there were demon beasts in front of it, it slammed its heavy forefoot towards us, as if to break through the blocked path.

“O-Oh no!”

“W-What is it!”

“Evade!!”

The soldiers swallowed by the shadow of the forefoot screamed and moved as if fleeing in panic, but those who were facing the demon beasts at the front line, already arranged in formation, could not escape even if they tried.

In a situation where those trying to escape were blocked and busy pushing each other, the demon beasts began to break through the collapsed front line.

Kwaaaang!

Soon, the demon beast’s forefoot slammed down on the ground where the shadow had fallen.

The price for the collapse of the front line was very high.

No one was hurt in the previous attack, but the other soldiers who had left their positions and fled were helplessly attacked by other demon beasts in the chaotic front line.

Not only that, but some demon beasts broke through the soldiers and began to enter the rear.

If this continued, the entire front line would collapse.

“Reorganize the front line!”

The squad leaders in charge of command gave orders to reorganize the front line, but it was already too late.

“Oh no...! 『Stop』 !”

Headmaster Argent, who was watching the scene, used language magic once again.

However, perhaps because she had already used magic to temporarily stop thousands of demon beasts, including the Beast of the End, the magic was weaker compared to before.

“Ugh... Magic power...”

However, even if it was only a temporary stop, it was enough time to reorganize the front line.

With the given short time, they defeated all the rampaging demon beasts and regained the collapsed formation.

“The front line...”

The front line almost collapsed.

If it weren't for Headmaster Argent's magic, the front line would have collapsed, causing enormous damage.

Even so, Headmaster Argent's expression was not good, as if this was her last resort.

“Ugh...”

“Headmaster Argent!”

“Are you alright?!”

Headmaster Argent eventually collapsed on the spot.

“I'm sorry... I'm out of magic power...”

Everyone seemed speechless at the headmaster's words that she was out of magic power.

She had already blocked the demon beasts with language magic once, and even launched bombardments with various elemental magics.

It was unknown how much magic power was used for language magic, but it was hard to imagine that a small amount of magic power was used for magic that could hold down thousands of demon beasts in that vast area, including that giant demon beast.

If that was the case, it would consume a considerable amount of magic power even if used only once, so it would be stranger if her magic power wasn't depleted, considering she used it again to escape the previous situation.

Stella also seemed very tired, perhaps because she had used magic in succession.

Of course, there were still many mages continuing the bombardment.

To buy time to recover magic power and cast spells, they set up multiple lines, so that when one line fired, the next line would come and fire, maximizing efficiency.

The speed and power were clearly weakening.

Now even Headmaster Argent was out of magic power.

I looked ahead.

Many demon beast corpses were scattered on the ground.

The number had clearly decreased significantly compared to the many that were seen at first.

However, as much as that number had decreased, there were many people on our side who were incapacitated.

The front line was still fierce, but if it continued as a war of attrition between humans and demon beasts, we would eventually be pushed back.

Just now, the balance almost collapsed, didn't it?

"What to do...?"

I don't see a way to resolve this situation.

If we could defeat that demon beast, we wouldn't have to struggle this much... but it was impossible with my current power.

-“Evan...”

Estelle called me in a sad voice.

Even though Aria sacrificed herself to weaken it, we can't win this war?

Are we this... this powerless...?

Evan looked down at the battlefield with a desperate face.

Even the front line that had been barely maintained was starting to be pushed back little by little.

The blizzard was also getting stronger as the demonic energy felt from the demon beasts started to strengthen again.

In fact, defeat was almost certain.

Like this...

Do we have to give up...?

...

...

"I'll try."

No.

We couldn't keep being pushed back like this.

As it is... it was better to be prepared and end it all at once.

“Headmaster Argent.”

“You...”

As if realizing what I was about to do, Headmaster Argent looked at me with an expression asking if I was serious.

Yes, I know.

That this is a crazy thing to do.

That even if the Demon Realm and the Ergardt Grand Duchy were destroyed, it would be better to retreat from here for now and wait for the future.

But... I didn't want to do that.

“I don't want to run away.”

This is an opportunity that Aria created by sacrificing herself.

Aria wouldn't say anything if we ran away, but if we did nothing and ran away in fear, everyone here would be committing a great sin that would prevent them from meeting Aria's eyes.

I wanted to do something.

No, I must do something.

“Please.”

So that I can deliver a sure blow.

“Please send me above the demon beast.”

At the cost of my life.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

What the hell, why won't it upload?

I'm sorry...

I didn't even realize it wasn't uploaded...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Noob sacrifice, can't even provide much power, smh!

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 90 Sacrifice (6)

Chapter 90 – Sacrifice (6)

“...There must be a way, right?”

Upon hearing my words, Headmaster Argent made a subtle expression before nodding as if there was indeed a way.

There wasn't.

It was just that if we didn't do something now, the front lines would be pushed back, and the soldiers in front would be annihilated. Even those in the rear would only be able to run away from here...

If that happened, it would be tantamount to abandoning the northern part of the Empire.

I couldn't give up like this, so I asked to be sent to strike the demon beast directly.

I couldn't say that outright.

‘I have to do something.’

I gripped Estelle tightly in my hand.

If we were to let that demon beast, and those thousands of others, go, everything in the north would be ravaged.

And that wasn't all.

If we didn't stop them here, there was no guarantee we could stop them again.

We had to stop the demon beast here.

“I’ll send you. With your friend, Stella’s magic... it’s definitely possible.”

“Stella...?”

I questioned Headmaster Argent’s words about Stella’s magic making it possible for a moment,

Thump!

“Wh-What?!”

Someone fell towards us.

“Uriel?!”

“Ugh...”

Uriel’s condition wasn’t good.

The imperial armor she wore over her uniform was broken in places, and blood was seeping out. The greatsword Uriel mainly used was also in terrible condition, with many nicks in the blade from the demon beast’s hard carapace.

Despite this, she still showed fighting spirit and tried to get up somehow.

“We must fight... for the sake of the Empire... ugh...”

I was wondering why I hadn’t seen her around...

When had she been fighting so hard to the point of being like this?

I hurriedly approached Uriel and used the Holy Sword’s divine power to heal her, as Estelle instructed.

However, without Aria’s power, known as Authority, the healing I could use was only enough to restore her stamina.

“You can’t afford to use... such power on me... ugh...”

“...I can’t just ignore you in this state.”

I couldn’t.

Uriel’s complexion had improved slightly after receiving my heal.

But even with her stamina restored, she still looked exhausted as her wounds hadn’t healed.

“Rest now, Uriel.”

“...What?”

Uriel frowned slightly at my words, as if she had misheard, and asked me again.

But what I had to say wouldn’t change.

I turned my back to Uriel and answered,

“Retreat. I’ll take care of the rest.”

It was dangerous for Uriel to step forward any further.

She was already covered in wounds and exhausted.

If she tried to take the lead again and defeat the magical beast, it was clear she would fall first.

I couldn’t let that happen.

“...What do you mean?! As a princess, I have a duty to protect the people of the Empire...!”

Is this woman an idiot?

The thought suddenly crossed my mind.

“Just retreat already!”

“...!”

Uriel flinched at my shout and looked up at me with surprised eyes.

It was largely an emotional outburst, but the die was cast.

I continued to question Uriel, pressing the issue.

“What if you die? Have you thought about what would happen if you died? What about your father... no, the Emperor?”

“F-Father...”

I don’t know much about the Emperor.

The fact that I, a mere commoner, was even mentioning the Emperor’s name like this could be a problem, but so what?

I’m the Hero; what’s he going to do about it?

Although it was part of the plan, Aria had been eaten by the magical beast, and the princess was too clouded by emotions to even grasp the situation properly.

The Empire’s soldiers were dying, and Headmaster Argent was temporarily weakened after stopping the movement of thousands of magical beasts, including the one called a calamity, twice, greatly depleting her magic power.

At least Grand Duke Erhardt, a Sword Master, was fighting valiantly, but it was not easy for a single Sword Master to achieve anything in the face of such absurd power.

What would happen if we lost Uriel, one of the pillars of the Empire, in this situation?

I said quietly to the dazed Uriel,

“Don’t do something foolish that would sell out the Empire’s pillar.”

Of course, I knew.

Uriel was trained as a knight who would fight to the death for the Empire, and in reality, that’s what a knight is.

Retreating like this... was something that people like her would take even more sensitively than death.

Knights value honor.

But she shouldn’t lose her life being swept up in such things.

Isn’t she a person in a position to rule the people of this country, before she is a knight?

This place might be a good grave for someone, but at least not for her.

Uriel lowered her head silently.

-“Hmm~”

“What’s with you all of a sudden?”

-“It’s nothing~”

Why is she acting like this all of a sudden?

It was absurd that she was acting like this with a strange voice in this urgent situation.

I asked Estelle what was wrong, as she seemed uncomfortable, but she didn’t seem to want to tell me, repeating strange things like I don’t know women’s hearts.

Meanwhile, Headmaster Argent, realizing that our conversation was over, continued the story.

“Anyway... all I have to do is send you above that demon beast, right?”

“Yes, please send me.”

“...Okay, I'll send you because that's what you, the Hero, wants... but if anything happens, I'll take you and retreat immediately. Got it?”

I nodded.

Then I looked down.

A fallback... or rather, something I want to believe in.

‘The necklace...’

I looked down at the necklace that was still shining around my neck.

I didn't know exactly, but it was said that this necklace would help me grow faster. I thought that maybe it would help me in this situation.

It was just something I wanted to believe...

‘Aria has never done anything meaningless so far.’

If she hadn't gone directly into the demon beast's body to weaken it, the war situation wouldn't have flowed like this.

Perhaps everyone would have succumbed to the demon beast's overwhelming power as soon as the war started.

The fact that it wasn't able to exert its power properly even after recovering its strength and coming this far was all because Aria had entered its body and was still emitting divine power to interfere.

If we retreated here...

‘Aria...’

Would have to spend an indefinite amount of time inside that demon beast.

I couldn't let that happen.

"Please."

I have to save her quickly.

That was all I could think about now.

Hundreds of meters in the sky,

I was falling from a height that would kill an ordinary person without even leaving bones.

'Ugh...!!'

I screamed inwardly, but I straightened my posture somehow, thinking that I couldn't do anything like this.

"I'll tell you in advance, I can't put you right on top of the magical beast's body. It's for your safety."

Teleportation basically calculates the position of space magically and then moves the person's position to that place.

It wouldn't matter if it was a fixed position, but if there was something in a space that was constantly moving, there was a high possibility that my body would get caught in that space when teleporting.

For safety, you had to be careful not to get caught between objects when using teleportation.

Through the blizzard raging around my body, I could see a white-maned beast, the Beast of the End, roaring at me, which had suddenly appeared in the sky.

It was an opportunity I had gained by throwing my body to deliver a sure blow.

I couldn't afford to make a mistake here.

Because it was hundreds of meters in the sky, I had fallen so far in a short time that I was not far from the top of the magical beast's head. If I were to crash into the ground like this, even I, as a Hero, would die instantly, but I'm not stupid enough to die like that.

I gathered the power of the Holy Sword, and struck down.

I had already thought about how to land.

With that in mind, I gathered strength in the Holy Sword and clenched the necklace.

I was uneasy.

If this blow didn't kill it, if this demon beast, which was no different from a disaster, still survived and stubbornly approached to destroy the Empire.

And if I die here.

What could be a more dog's death than that?

I gritted my teeth and clenched the necklace tightly.

'Please...'

It's an item that's only given when you overcome trials.

Then shouldn't there be something special?

If there's a special power.

Please help me...!

At that moment, when I shouted in resentment,

•

•

•

“...Huh?”

The blizzard that had been raging around my body stopped.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
What is awakening?

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
Last minute plot device to end the ongoing plot, let's go!!

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 91 Sacrifice (7)

Chapter 91 – Sacrifice (7)

“Where... am I...?”

Opening my eyes and looking around, all I could see was a pure white space.

“I was definitely just a moment ago...”

Just a moment ago, I was falling from atop the monster, preparing to deliver a blow, but somehow I’m now standing in a place I’ve never seen before.

‘Could it be...’

I had been thinking nothing was happening because nothing had happened so far, but why did this have to happen at such a crucial moment?

Is it because of the necklace?

With that thought, I immediately turned my head to look at the necklace.

“The necklace...?”

Light was bursting from the necklace.

“This is...”

I couldn’t tell what this light meant, but I was certain of one thing.

The fact that the necklace suddenly shone in that situation and suddenly dragged me to this strange place meant that Aria’s words about it helping my growth were true.

Then, is this space a place that allows me to awaken my power as a Hero?

Making that judgment, I looked around to see what was there, and at that moment,

Something suddenly appeared in the pure white space.

And what appeared was...

‘Me...?’

It was my own figure.

Why is my figure appearing?

That was the question I had at that moment.

Aria had clearly said it was an item that would help me grow,

But...

‘Is the way it does that to bring me to this place and show me my own figure...?’

It wasn’t that it was strange.

I was just questioning it.

Aria had said that it would help me grow until I finished the trials and received the inheritance, that it would help me awaken my power as a Hero.

It was a necklace I had received directly from the place where the ancient Hero had taken the trials, so I had been trusting it all along, but it felt strange that I, of all people, was appearing in this situation.

-Raise your head.

“...!”

-Open your eyes and look at me straight in the face.

Hearing those words, I reflexively raised my head and turned towards the direction where the voice came from.

There, still looking like me, but somehow more grown-up than I am now... a man who was hard to see as the same person as me was looking down at me.

It was still an incomprehensible situation.

“Where... is this?”

-It's hard to explain, so let's just say it's the world inside the necklace.

“The world inside the necklace...?”

Does that even make sense?

-Now's not the time to be worrying about that.

“Ah...!”

T-That's right...!

Then what happened?

If I'm here now, what happened to that monster?

What's the situation on the battlefield now?

What about Aria...?!”

“Now's not the time for this...!”

Even now, people might be dying from the monsters because I've disappeared.

Maybe they're retreating as is because I've disappeared.

And that's not all.

If I disappear, there's no one to save Aria from being eaten by the monster right now.

Even I'm not sure if I can save her, but I have to go back quickly.

"I-I have to go back...! I have to save Aria...!"

-Don't worry. Time doesn't flow outside in this place.

At those words, I stood still, half doubting and half relieved, and turned to look at the man.

Then, swallowing hard, I asked cautiously.

"Who... are you? Why do you look like me?"

That necklace I got from the trial dungeon back then.

I knew it was no ordinary item, but I didn't really know what kind of item it was. All I knew was that it was an item that helped me awaken my power as a Hero.

But the answer was beyond imagination.

-I'm the previous Hero.

"The previous Hero...?"

-Yeah, you could say I'm your senior.

Of course, there are previous and later Heroes, but is that how it's passed down?

No, that's not it.

It was said to be a dungeon that past Heroes had challenged for trials, but it was a bit strange that a man presumed to be my future self was appearing.

Is this necklace some kind of item that brings my future self to give me teachings?

Can something like that exist in the world?

‘Estelle didn’t know either...’

In the first place, it was unclear whether the man I was seeing now was really my future self.

He clearly looked like me, but the atmosphere he gave off was too cold to be me.

Did I even know how to make that kind of expression?

Perhaps because of that, even though he clearly looked like me and had an atmosphere that felt like me, I kept doubting whether he was really me.

I sent him a suspicious gaze as if asking what his identity was, but the man still looked at me with an expression that was impossible to read.

-You’ll know someday. Right now...

He trailed off, seemingly hesitating, then shook his head.

-No, it’s nothing.

Along with the meaningful words that it was nothing.

I hesitated for a moment about what to do, then made a decision.

Actually, there was no need to hesitate.

At the point where he said that, it was no different from saying that he had no intention of answering even if I asked more.

-The fact that you came here means only one thing.

The presence of the previous Hero meant the awakening as a Hero.

“You’re going to teach me... techniques, right?”

-Techniques... It’s a little different, but it’s not wrong either.

The man nodded and approached me.

Then, he placed his hand on my head.

That’s when it happened.

“...?!”

I felt something entering my body.

‘What... is this...’

Is this... divine power?

No, it was definitely a similar energy to divine power, but I had already handled divine power through Estelle, so I could be sure.

This is not divine power.

It was something more high-dimensional... more fundamental.

-You have long been ready for awakening.

At his words that I was ready for awakening, my shoulders flinched.

Did he mean that I had already finished awakening?

While questions continued to arise, the man who had been focusing his power on my head came close to my ear.

And then,

-Be sure to remember.

The man said that and then disappeared as is.

And,

* * *

“Ah...”

Before I knew it, blizzards were raging all over my body again.

The harsh, blade-like winds were mercilessly battering my body.

Strange.

I should definitely be flustered since I suddenly came back.

For some reason, it was as if I knew what to do, and I moved my body on my own.

Falling from the sky at a fast speed, getting closer to the monster.

There, I raised the Holy Sword in a familiar posture, as if I had done it many times, and gathered divine power.

-“Evan...?”

Estelle called my name as if she had noticed that something had changed in me.

The divine power gathering in the Holy Sword is strange.

An energy that I didn’t know at all, but for some reason felt familiar, swirled around the Holy Sword.

The moment I remembered what kind of technique it was, I smiled slightly.

With this, I can defeat that monster.

-“Wait, this is...”

Estelle’s voice of panic could be heard, but it was already too late.

Completely entrusting my body to the technique and pouring all the mana I had, the divine power transformed by the Holy Sword burst out explosively.

It's originally a technique that's impossible at this level.

Evan clearly knew it.

But for some reason, he could use it.

Light burst out from the necklace, filling the lacking divine power.

And then,

A giant Holy Sword made of divine power appeared in the sky.

“『Judgment of Heaven』”

Whispering the name of the technique softly, Evan slammed the giant Holy Sword down towards the monster.

.

.

.

“U-Unbelievable...”

Argent muttered, staring at the scene in front of her with a look of astonishment.

It wasn't just Argent.

Everyone on the battlefield had witnessed that blow just now.

A giant sword with a diameter of tens of meters, filled with a sacred power, fell from the sky and cleaved the giant monster in half.

It was a sight that could be called 『Judgment of Heaven』 without being strange.

“T-The ground...”

“It’s split...”

Uriel and Stella muttered in voices filled with astonishment.

“Did Evan really do that...?”

The pure white earth... was split in half.

The monster that was at the epicenter where the Holy Sword fell couldn’t withstand the blow and was cleaved in half, dying on the spot.

Argent, who had recovered some mana, approached the place where the monster had died to find out what had happened.

And there...

“...”

A man covered in blood presumed to be from the monster, with his clothes torn to shreds, holding a girl who had fainted in his arms...

Was looking at the girl with dazed golden eyes, shedding tears.

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):
Hiek..,

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Cringe name thing got a body ache and cleaved in half, no more
cringe name thing, finally dies and goes from annoying to useless!

Infinitely better!

Next target is Kat!!!

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 92 Sacrifice (8)

Chapter 92 – Sacrifice (8)

It seems the demon beast has been subjugated.

With the power the demon beast originally possessed, it shouldn't have died from Evan's attacks, but it had been sealed for a long time by the Hero's party of the past, and it was weakened by my divine power. So it seems Evan's awakened skill sliced it apart.

Well, whatever...

I was thinking, 'What if we couldn't even subjugate it and had to retreat?' so it's a great relief that it was saved.

If we had lost the fight against the demon beast and had to retreat, not only the time spent retreating but also until we fought again and subjugated this demon beast... or rather, until we subjugated the strengthened demon beast, I would have to stay inside its stomach.

No matter what, I really didn't want that.

Even though I'm used to the smell here, it's still disgusting and unpleasant.

It's the inside of some creature's gut, so it would be stranger if it didn't smell... If I had to stay inside this stomach until then, new friends would have kept coming in, making me even more dizzy.

Who are the new friends, you ask?

Who else... of course, the friends this guy might have eaten.

It doesn't seem like it would bother bending down to eat the humans lying on the floor, so wouldn't a huge demon beast be chewed up and come into

the stomach?

Thinking about that, I think it's much, much better to get out of here right now.

Yeah, definitely.

More than that...

'Do I... not smell?'

It's hard for me to say this, but I've been inside for so long that I'm used to the smell, so I'm just going with it, but I think the smell must be terrible for other people. But Evan doesn't seem to mind.

More than that, this guy is even hugging me.

I'm already used to that disgusting smell, so I don't really care, but...

'Is he okay? Sniff sniff...'

It must smell.

Well... if he wants to smell it, what can I do?

More than that, I'm starting to want to rest a little.

I've been constantly emitting divine power inside the demon beast's body to make it easier to subjugate, so I'm too tired.

I think I need to rest soon.

'Should I take a nap...?'

Still, I've been working hard, not just anywhere but inside a demon beast's body, to weaken it, so they'll let me off the hook, right?

Thinking that, I quietly closed my eyes.

Well, they'll wake me up if something happens, I thought.

“Aria...!”

I heard someone calling me, so I used my much-recovered divine power to check my surroundings, and it seems like this is a hospital room.

And the one who called me is...

‘Stella...?’

Is that Stella?

Next to her are Uriel and Evan, and Headmaster Argent, Grand duke Valencia, and even Lucia... So many people who know me are gathered here, worrying about me, you could say everyone is here.

Hmm... They don't need to worry this much.

It's hard to say this to the people who fought hard, but I actually felt like I was half on vacation... Ordinary people would have felt the pain of their body melting in real-time, but I didn't feel any pain, just a pleasant sensation.

Well... the smell was so unpleasant that it wasn't entirely enjoyable, though.

“[I'm fine, so don't worry.]”

I said that with the real intention of not worrying, but everyone doesn't seem to believe me.

Tsk tsk... They should believe me when I say it.

“I'm so glad... I was worried we wouldn't be able to save you...”

Stella said that and sighed in relief.

And...

“Still, we... defeated one of the Demon King’s executives, right?!”

“Well... that’s true.”

Argent said that, but she still seemed dumbfounded.

Well... she was the one who sealed that demon beast, so she probably never thought it would be subjugated like this.

“I thought I would just continue the seal at best.”

See that.

She really didn’t expect it to be subjugated.

“That’s right! Come to think of it, Evan was really amazing!”

“Ugh...”

“It felt like a real hero from a fairy tale had appeared~”

Even Uriel is genuinely telling Evan how amazing he is, so I’m starting to get curious too.

What kind of skill did he use to subjugate that demon beast?

If Evan himself came into the stomach to save me, then it could be said that Evan dealt the final blow to the demon beast, which means he used his skill as a hero to subjugate the demon beast.

Putting aside whether Evan at his current level could subjugate the demon beast with his skills, I couldn’t help but wonder what kind of skill he could use to subjugate the demon beast.

“[I want to hear that too!]”

“Ah! That’s right. We should tell the Saintess first~”

“That’s right, that’s right~”

Stella and Uriel approached me as if they had thought of something fun.

“Wait a minute, you guys...?!”

Evan hurriedly stopped them, but the two had already kicked Evan out, saying that men shouldn’t get involved in women’s conversations.

Hmm, I wanted to see Evan fidgeting, but it’s a pity.

“Hehe, then shall I explain what happened?”

“Ah... I’m trembling thinking that everything is in my hands...”

Huh.

What are they suddenly saying?

More than that, I didn’t understand a word of what Uriel was saying in particular.

Trembling thinking that everything is in my hands?

“[Could that be... what Brother Evan said?]”

“Hiya! N-No! That...”

“[???”

What’s wrong with her?

Uriel, who was stuttering with a genuinely embarrassed voice and actions, nodded, saying that Evan had said it himself.

Hmm...

Evan...

‘He can’t be a chuunibyou... hmm...’

Still, for a hero to say, ‘I’m trembling thinking that everything is in my hands’, that’s a bit much.

Isn’t this a bit too much...?

I thought that if he says something like that again, I’ll have to correct him with all my might.

Honestly, how much would other women around him cringe if they saw that?

Even I, as a fellow man, don’t like it. If he keeps acting and saying chuunibyou-like things, how could women be attracted to him?

I thought that even the person who had fallen for him might think, ‘That’s a bit much’, and the rose-tinted glasses would disappear.

Anyway...

Anyway, I was told what had happened until just now by the two of them.

There were some explanations full of personal feelings, so it was a bit far from accurate, but they said that all of this definitely happened.

They wouldn’t lie to me...

‘Ignoring the lines Evan said and the story of saving me...’

Evan wouldn’t have done that...

I think these two ate some kind of drug. They were spouting lines that would only come out in a romance fantasy novel while saving me, so I think they added the lines by using their unique imagination about Evan saving me.

As far as I know, Evan was the only one who came to save me and hugged me.

‘More than that... he cried when he saved me?’

I don’t know if that’s true or not.

I should ask.

No way... Is Evan a mama’s boy?

It’s hard to believe that he even cried after seeing me being eaten and saved, knowing that I wouldn’t die.

At least, one thing is certain: Evan succeeded in awakening.

That’s for sure.

Unlike before, I can feel strong divine power from Evan’s body, and I don’t know if his hair color or eye color has changed, but I had to believe it at the point when he defeated the demon beast.

After all... if Evan hadn’t awakened his power as a hero, he wouldn’t have been able to defeat it and save me, would he?

Honestly, it was cool to see him cut the demon beast in half and come inside to save me.

It was befitting of the name Hero.

However... that...

One problem remained.

‘He saw his future self...?’

When I heard the explanation about the moment of awakening, I couldn’t help but wonder.

The effect of the Necklace of Experience that I know is that it contains the thoughts of the previous Hero, but instead of the previous Hero, a man who

appeared to be his future self appeared and taught him the skills of a Hero, so I wondered.

I didn't give a detailed explanation because I thought it might seem strange to know all the effects, and I just vaguely said that it would help him awaken, which was fortunate.

Was there another effect that I didn't know about?

'I don't know...'

I really don't know.

I think I need to ask Evan more about this part.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
What did the necklace do...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
It would've been funnier if she was caught in the line of fire, being cleaved in half like the beast.

Too bad, smh.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 93 Sacrifice (Interlude)

Chapter 93 – Sacrifice (Interlude)

“The snow in the North... is stopping.”

The Beast of the End, sealed beneath the Demon Realm, had been subjugated.

The chill that had turned the North into a frozen hell was dissipating, and the snow, which had seemed as though it would never melt, was slowly thawing, restoring the North to its original state.

Of course, not all the demon beasts that had crossed over from the Demon Realm had died; a few survived. However, so many demon beasts had been killed in this war that, if the subjugation operations continued, the demon beasts that had nested in the North could eventually be eradicated.

Valencia believed this with a hopeful expression.

Indeed, the number of demon beasts killed in this war was enormous, even by rough estimate. If they didn't stop here and continued the subjugation operations steadily, their numbers would decrease rather than increase, and they would eventually become extinct.

If that happened, the Demon Realm would no longer be a dangerous place.

That had been the long-standing goal of the Erhardt Duchy...

“We... really did it?”

“Unbelievable...”

“That legendary demon beast... I...”

Many students shed tears of joy at the successful subjugation of the demon beast.

Of course, some students seemed to think they had subjugated a demon beast that was no different from a disaster with their own hands, but their words were not entirely wrong.

After all, each and every one of them had come together to successfully subjugate the demon beast...

“I thought I was going to die...”

“Ha, hahaha...”

Some students, thinking that they would die here if they failed to subjugate the demon beast, were exhausted and collapsed on the spot.

Well, that wouldn't have happened, but if they had failed to subjugate it, they would have retreated, and the North would have been completely closed off.

Moreover, they would have brought all those demon beasts down to the Empire, so even if they could subjugate them, they would have suffered terrible damage.

Of course, considering the possibility of the Demon King's army attacking, taking advantage of the Empire's weakened state, it could be seen as a national crisis.

Well... I was enjoying a hot spring bath inside the demon beast's body, so I don't know how the war went.

Even if it wasn't all of them, seeing the corpses of so many demon beasts scattered on the ground like this, it was hard to believe that Valencia had done it alone. Perhaps the students had done a better job than one would expect of students.

Maybe not the students of the swordsmanship department, but at least the students of the magic department would have done their part by just

shooting magic from afar.

‘Even so, it’s amazing that no one died except for the soldiers who were injured or seriously wounded...’

With an Archmage who could change the tide of the battle and a Swordmaster together... of course, the front line was pushed back in an instant as they fought to ensure no one died, and defeat was imminent, but Evan had awakened and succeeded in subjugating the demon beast, so it was all good.

In fact, it was a raid boss monster in the early stages, so I assumed Evan would awaken and made sure no one died in the war...

The soldiers were strong enough to be called elites, but the high number of the seriously injured showed how formidable the demon beasts that appeared this time were.

‘This is... an early-stage raid?’

I don’t know.

I wonder how weak it was in the game...

It was a moment that made me sigh involuntarily.

Meanwhile, Valencia, who had been looking around at the corpses of the demon beasts that had been subjugated, except for the ones that had escaped, turned to Argent and said.

“The corpses of those demon beasts will be collected and valued to support the Academy.”

The corpses of demon beasts were quite expensive, one by one.

Not only were the magic stones inside their bodies valuable, but the materials were so useful when processed, the best of the demon beasts were worth whatever you asked for.

But here was a battlefield littered with demon beasts, at worst mid-grade, and in fact, everything around seemed like money.

In other words, the Academy was about to receive a huge amount of money.

“Hmm? You don’t have to push yourself too much.”

“No, if it weren’t for Argent-nim and those children... the North would have fallen today. They have done a great job.”

That was true.

The soldiers of the North, the soldiers who had come from the Empire, and the knights and mages alone would not have been enough to stop so many demon beasts.

The students of the Academy were all high-level mages, so they could deploy shields and bombardment magic together to stop the demon beasts’ advance.

The students of the swordsmanship department were all promising talents, so they wouldn’t have been a burden at least...

If it weren’t for the students of the Academy, Argent... and Evan, the Hero, and I, the Saintess, the North would have been eaten by the demon beasts.

However, Argent smirked and waved her hand.

“Hehe, there will be a lot of work to be done in the North from now on because of this, so you don’t have to give it all away.”

That was unexpected.

I didn’t think she would refuse.

Valencia, even more moved by her words, bowed his head and thanked her.

It was a good sight.

Although I couldn't see it with my own eyes.

"We would also like to express our sincere gratitude, Saintess."

"[... Ye-Yeah?!]"

Huh?

Wait a minute...?

"If it weren't for you, our tribe would have been wiped out in that underground."

"[Ye...es?]"

No, what's going on?

I thought they were all dead back then?!

'Those were all the people in the village, right?'

When did they get here?

More than that, it seemed like the demon beast woke up when I met the Matimos tribe and went down below, but it's strange to say that they evacuated in that short amount of time, isn't it?

While I was panicking, all the Matimos tribesmen came up to me and bowed their heads.

The more the people of the Matimos tribe revealed themselves, the more the questions grew.

How could they all be here?

"Thanks to the Saintess's warning about this situation, we were able to find a way out."

"[Ah...]"

There was another way out.

Or did they prepare in advance?

I didn't want to ask how they got out, so I just decided to let it go.

It's enough that they all survived...

And...

"Wow... Evan... your hair color is amazing!"

"He doesn't seem like the Evan I knew..."

"Hey... can I untie this?"

"No!"

Evan had become an animal in a zoo.

After awakening his power as a Hero, his hair turned snow-white, and his eyes glowed golden, or so I heard.

I could only see the shape, so I couldn't tell what color it was, so it didn't seem like anything had changed.

Or maybe it wasn't entirely gone.

I felt like his expression became more serious and his face became more angular each time he awakened his power.

But he didn't seem to know it himself.

"I'm embarrassed..."

"You're so cool!"

"He is kind of cool."

“Ah,ahaha...”

-“So how does it feel to be popular, Evan~?”

“P-Popular...”

But something felt bad.

No, I should be happy to see him surrounded by two people, but I felt like he was showing off...

Anyway, seeing him sandwiched between Uriel and Stella, who were both great beauties, laughing awkwardly as if he were showing off, I didn't like it at all.

That's strange...

I should be happy, but...

‘Ah, whatever, I'm going to do treatment.’

I deliberately ignored Evan and decided to go treat the people who were injured in this war and moved my feet.

I need to get some ‘healing’ done.

* * *

Evan, who was awkwardly laughing while surrounded by Uriel and Stella, suddenly looked down at his necklace.

Looking down at the necklace that no longer reacted, Evan was lost in thought.

‘What were those memories and sensations back then...?’

A strange memory that suddenly came to mind...

I don't remember what kind of memory it was.

It was ambiguous to even call it a memory in the first place.

Wouldn't it be right to call it a sensation?

Even that was like a dream that slowly faded away after waking up, I didn't remember it well, but it was a feeling that was faint yet sad... and filled with regret.

And at some point... I was crying while holding Aria in my arms.

‘That longing sensation...’

What was that longing sensation that enveloped my whole body as soon as I hugged Aria?

No matter how much I tried to recall the memories of that time, no matter how much I thought about it, all I could know was that I awakened the power of the Hero... and the skill called 『Judgment of Heaven』 that I used against the demon beast at that time.

I still don't know anything else.

I don't... know.

Really...

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
What was it?

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
Walking LED light, got hit on by girls. Let's catch and grill them all for dinner.

No? Well, you're becoming dinner then.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 94 Sacrifice (Interlude)

Chapter 94 – Sacrifice (Interlude)

A few days later,

We finally returned to the academy after the hellish Demon Realm trip.

Despite having been in fierce battles with demon beasts in the Demon Realm just a while ago, I returned to the academy, spending peaceful days as if nothing had happened.

Of course, I was a bit different from that peaceful daily life.

“They said they were okay, so why...?”

Evan said, looking quite uncomfortable.

Evan’s reaction was natural, as he had been going around with me treating those injured in the war with the demon beasts until we returned to the academy.

As Evan is saying, I don’t know why, but most people were refusing my treatment.

Even those with minor or severe injuries refused to receive treatment when I approached them, saying they didn’t need it.

It seemed they were quite burdened by receiving treatment from me.

I can understand why.

It’s not just anyone, but the Saintess herself is treating them, so it’s understandable that ordinary people would feel burdened.

But who am I?

To live up to the name of the Saintess of Devotion, I couldn't back down against the injured who were trying to refuse just because they felt burdened.

“[Because that's my job.]”

Since I had fully recovered my divine power anyway, I just treated everyone there as I saw them.

To be honest, it's not that I can't do wide-area healing, but if I use this healing power extensively, the return from the power comes in hard, and at my current level, I might faint regardless of my will, so I treated them one by one.

I continued treating those with severe injuries first, and at first, it was okay because they recovered in the blink of an eye, but as I continued treating them, various parts of my body gradually broke down.

Naturally, the expressions of those who saw me like that weren't very good.

“...”

Evan is like that right now.

His gaze towards me was full of pity.

It's not like this is the first time, and the reactions are always so extreme.

Still, being worried about wasn't a bad feeling.

At first, I was annoyed because I wondered why they were doing that when they said they were okay.

When I think about the time Evan saved me, I feel a bit good.

They say he cried while saving me this time too, so I think my heart is swaying even more.

I never thought the day would come when my steel-like heart would be shaken like this.

Of course, it's hard to think that he likes a child-like body like mine, so I think he sees me more as a younger sister than as a woman.

No, that's better.

Aside from the fact that I'm a man and don't feel very good about it, I might be disappointed if someone rushed at me liking this body.

Anyway, it was hard to just brush it off as annoying when he was so worried about me.

“[Um... I'll be careful next time...?]”

“...Okay, that's enough for now.”

Ahem.

I feel like I went a bit overboard this time.

I went to each of the hundreds of soldiers and treated them one by one, so I still have aftereffects.

I surrounded my body with divine power.

My condition isn't very good.

I'm still coughing up blood, and my whole body is trembling like an aspen, so my condition is bad. I'm recovering with divine power, but I just finished treating them and returned to the academy, so I have to rest for a while.

I only treated a few hundred people, but the speed at which my body heals can't keep up with the speed at which I get hurt while treating others, which is a relief, but on the other hand, I also think it's a bit disappointing.

If my divine power gets stronger, I'll only feel pain for a short time, but I'll be able to treat more people quickly.

Pain isn't good just because you keep feeling it.

Basically, the quality of pain is important.

I might look like a crazy bitch if I say this... but pain feels different depending on the area and intensity.

Of course, there is pain that is easy to feel and makes you happy, while there is also pain that makes you feel more unpleasant.

To be blunt, I like being admired or worried about by the people around me and receiving pain with them, but I don't want to suffer while seeing or smelling dirty or disgusting things.

Of course, if I'm despised by others, that might feel good in its own way.

No, I might want to experience it at least once.

I've experienced a lot of pain since I became this body, but I've never felt pain while being despised or disgusted by others, so I don't know.

Unfortunately, my gimmick-act doesn't allow that.

Anyway, to experience more qualitatively superior pain, I need to strengthen my divine power quickly.

Among them, the happiest was definitely...

'Demonic energy...!'

That feeling of demonic energy entering my body.

I want to feel it again.

For that, I have to treat as many people as possible and strengthen my divine power.

Demonic energy is a double-edged sword.

No, it might be more accurate to call it a very dangerous drug for me.

A drug that works on the Saintess, how scary is that drug...!

Anyway, if I don't prepare, I might be neutralized and lose my mind, just like the word demonic energy implies.

If that happens, I'll really be screwed.

It's difficult to match the level where I can feel the pain and still endure it, and resist the demonic energy while still being able to be active with divine power.

Last time, it was just the demonic energy of a regular high rank demon, and there wasn't much to wear me out other than being badly hurt once, so there wasn't a big problem, but there's no guarantee that it will be like that again.

'Difficult...'

I should prepare.

It seems like a really difficult problem.

* * *

The imperial family praised the recent subjugation of the demon beasts.

The reporters were frantically churning out articles praising the academy students and the Erhardt Grand Duke family for subjugating the demon beasts, which were no different from disasters, and especially the stories about headmaster Argent, the Hero, and me, the Saintess, filled more than half of the articles.

It might be even more so because even the imperial princess Uriel was involved in the subjugation of the demon beasts.

Moreover, I directly sacrificed myself and spread divine power inside the demon beast's body, and although it wasn't explained in detail, it was properly mentioned that we were able to subjugate the demon beast thanks to me, so more people respected me.

When Headmaster Argent said that she would make a statue of me inside the academy, I got goosebumps all over my body.

Fortunately, it seems like she wasn't serious.

Of course, I'm just doing what I have to do while the world is making a fuss about it.

What is that?

Well... what could it be.

“[You must come if you get hurt in the future.]”

“H-How could I...”

“[Really... I'm okay to this extent.]”

This subjugation of the demon beasts achieved Evan's awakening, and it laid the foundation for the harem that he builds to subjugate the Demon King and live happily in the future, so it can be said that it was resolved in the best direction.

‘What should I say... I feel bad...’

There's no reason to feel bad, but it's strange.

Especially when I see Evan laughing and chatting with the girls, I feel that way even more.

Moreover, I'm not seeing it with my own eyes, it's just something I feel through detection, but it's strange that I feel that way.

Is it because I've never had that experience when I was a man?

So...

I might be jealous of Evan right now.

Uriel and Stella are both incredibly beautiful to the point that they are heroines for a reason.

‘That can’t be...’

What is there to be jealous of?

Well...

Even if I go back to being a man, I’ll never have an experience like Evan, but there’s nothing more stupid than envying other people’s good fortune.

Shouldn’t I relax and prepare for the next crisis?

‘The next crisis will be the last exam for the first year...’

Let’s aim to prepare by then.

And the best way to prepare is...

‘Relics.’

Evan’s awakening is over, so all that’s left is for me to awaken.

I don’t have an item to help me awaken like Evan, so the only way is to treat as many people as possible and naturally increase my divine power.

And relics.

An item exclusively for me that will make this healing power that I have even stronger.

Increasing the healing speed is a minus for me, but there is an important factor in that relic, so I must obtain it.

‘Divine power efficiency!’

It greatly increases the efficiency of divine power.

If I have that relic, I can get out of the situation where I can’t do anything because of a lack of divine power like this time.

‘I’m looking forward to summer vacation.’

It’s soon...

I think I need to go to the sea to get the relic.

Ah, right.

I have to take Evan with me too.

‘I have to help our Hero grow...’

The plan for the future has been decided.

I smiled secretly.

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):
Hing...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator’s note):
Put her feet in concrete and let her experience eternal drowning.

That surely will suffice for maso treatment.

No? Why don't you try it out~?

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 95 Summer Vacation (1)

Chapter 95 – Summer Vacation (1)

A few days later,

It was hard to believe that we had just defeated the Beast of the End until recently, as the academy was bustling with activity in a positive way.

When the news of the Beast of the End appearing and advancing reached them, they were already pessimistic, saying they were doomed and would die before the battle even started.

Now, they were rejoicing or showing off their strength, just like kids their age.

‘There won’t be anything happening for a while.’

The Labyrinth Exploration, which was essentially a life-or-death practical exam disguised as a field trip, had ended safely...

Except for the incident that would occur around the second semester exams, it was safe to say that nothing would happen for the time being.

I was worried that the attack might start earlier than the second semester exams, but that incident was an attack that exploited the loopholes in the second semester exams, so unless the exam date was moved down, it was safe to say that it wouldn’t happen.

‘Looking at it this way, the Saintess’s power is really broken...’

In fact, if there had been any deaths as a result of the events in the Labyrinth this time, it wouldn’t be so bright, but thanks to me keeping my eyes open and healing all the injured people, what happened back then had turned into an experience, a happening, and a story to tell.

Of course, if there had been any deaths, it wouldn't be so bright even if I revived them... But anyway, the fact that I could revive someone even if they died was a very good thing in any sense.

Except for the fact that I had to experience the pain of death.

'It's even better, though.'

Same old, same old, but not bad.

Didn't someone say that the ultimate tuning is purity?

For me, the pain of death is like purity.

No... It was safe to say it was the end of pain.

After all, the end of all pain is the pain of death, and the rest that follows.

I just feel the pain of death and come back to life because I'm resurrected, but you can think of it as a verified pleasure, no, pain.

And then I get a good reputation along the way.

Anyway, even though I have to suffer, the fact that I can sacrifice myself to save them, so they can die without worry, was already a thought in the back of their minds, yet no one died.

It was no wonder that they were so cheerful, considering what had happened just recently.

Everyone survived against a monster that was like a disaster, a legendary being that had brought the North to its knees in the past, and they even defeated the disaster, so they had even more reason to be happy.

Moreover, the hero who defeated the disaster and the Saintess who sacrificed herself to defeat the monster were in the same grade, so they had nothing to fear and could only be proud.

In fact, everyone was saying they were great, so I think the first-year students will all receive big awards when they return.

‘I’m not included though...’

I’m the Saintess, so is it natural?

Sometimes when I see things like this, I feel like the people who sacrifice themselves without a second thought in games, comics, and movies are amazing.

I feel pain as pleasure, so I do this to feel stronger pleasure and gain social recognition. If I had to purely feel the pain, I wouldn’t be able to get hurt for someone else like this.

Anyway...

In that sense, this was really... a huge success.

No, it was more than successful, I couldn’t believe it could go so well.

It seemed like more people were coming to see me than before... Especially the students of the Swordsmanship Department, most of them were injured to some extent, so it was perfect for increasing their divine power and tasting various pains.

It might sound crazy to say this, but the pain felt different depending on the injured area, so even though the intensity was low, the quality was very high.

Just like people have different erogenous zones.

For example, getting hurt on your toes or fingers hurts less than getting hurt on your arms or legs, and vice versa, when you bump into something, it hurts more when you bump into your toes or fingers.

Ah, is that because the force is applied to a small area?

Anyway... It wasn't really intentional, but it was fortunate that everyone was doing well.

Since they don't seem to be too troubled by the incident, there's no need to worry about them anymore, right?

Then the only thing left on the schedule for this semester was one thing.

No, I don't even know if I can call it a schedule.

"Finally, the academic schedule is over..."

"Is it vacation now... It was long..."

Uriel and Stella muttered with expressions of relief and joy.

'Vacation...!'

The vacation I've been waiting for has finally arrived!

Unlike the schools in my previous world, they don't directly tell you when vacation is coming. You can just think of it like college, where vacation starts automatically when the curriculum is over.

To prepare for people who don't know, they seem to put up posters with the schedule on bulletin boards and tell you in various ways, but it doesn't matter to me because I can't see words even if I look at those things.

Anyway, I'm so happy that the day I've been waiting for has finally arrived.

Evan next to me seemed to be wondering how to train during the vacation.

Most people worry about how to play when vacation comes, not how to train.

'Well... Am I similar?'

Maybe Evan is thinking that he's a hero, so he shouldn't rest, or something like that, and I was a little worried.

I was going to take Evan to the beach anyway, so I could tell him then.

‘Come to think of it, I didn’t ask Evan.’

I was thinking that he would definitely follow me even if I didn’t ask, but what was I thinking...

Then I should ask him right away.

Strike while the iron is hot.

It is good to ask about these things quickly.

“[Brother Evan.]”

“U-Uh?”

What, why are you flustered?

He used to ask me calmly what was wrong when I called him, but Evan is a little strange now.

“[Your reaction is strange...? If you have any pain, please tell me.]”

“Ah, no, I don’t have anything like that!”

“[?]”

What’s wrong with him?

I was wondering why he was reacting so excessively, but he said he was fine, so I decided to just let it go.

“[The reason I called you is... I was wondering if you could come to the beach with me for a while during this summer vacation.]”

“B-Beach?!”

“Did you just say beach?!”

No.

I was talking to Evan, so why are Uriel and Stella reacting?

I was a little dumbfounded, so I turned to look at the two of them, and their mental state was so strange that I could already tell what they were thinking.

“A-Aaaaah...”

“Hmm...”

Uriel, who seemed to be imagining things on her own, turned her head away with a blushing face, and Stella seemed to be thinking for a moment before looking at me.

“Can... Can I come too?”

I didn't think she would actually ask if she could come along.

‘Well... I don't mind...’

I was going to the beach to find the ancient relic hidden somewhere there and to do Evan's next trial, the Trial of Wisdom.

It wasn't a problem for the two of them to come along.

There's no problem...

‘Is there...?’

I felt a little strange that the two of them were coming along.

Am I jealous that Evan and I aren't going alone?

‘It's a good thing, but...’

Ugh... For some reason, I don't want to accept it.

I was wondering whether to accept it or not, but then I thought it wasn't right to think of Evan and me being alone.

‘Okay, let's accept it.’

It's better for the two of them and Evan to form a harem.

Their relationship will become stronger later... I wanted more women to share love with Evan and be happy.

Yes, that's enough.

I smiled brightly without hesitation and answered.

“[Of course, it's okay!]”

The two of them must be thinking that we're going to play.

No way, I'm not going to play, I'm going to gain the strength to prepare for the things that will happen in the future.

You said you would come, so you can't run away now.

Let's go!

‘To a hellish vacation.’

You guys are doomed.

Ah, of course I'm not forcing you directly.

I have to go ask separately.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

Each body part feels different when injected...

Getting a shot in the arm vs. the back vs. the buttocks vs. the eye – each area feels completely different, doesn't it?

But you're telling me while the sensations differ, the actual pain is the same?

In the end, isn't it all the same damn thing?

Tch! This is why newbies are newbies!

Look carefully! They're obviously different!

The Saintess is calling you clueless, I see!

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

If we want to test pain, let's use the lewd saintess as the guinea pig and put her through as many painful test as possible, kay?

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 96 Summer Vacation (2)

Chapter 96 – Summer Vacation (2)

“...”

I was definitely planning to go straight to the beach, but how did it end up like this?

Right, even if I have one of the highest positions in the Holy Kingdom, I am still just a girl before anything else.

I needed to remember that I have a guardian.

‘Aselina, really...’

Of course, that guardian is none other than my ‘grandfather’, the Pope, and Aselina, who plays the role of the Guardian Dragon, a setting I shouldn’t know about yet.

The reason she’s calling me is obviously related to the demon beast subjugation, but... considering Aselina’s personality, I think she’s also asking me to come back briefly after all the academic schedules are over to see her face.

Although I have only lived with her, seeing her as the Pope, my grandfather. With our ‘grandfather’ and granddaughter relationship, I could feel that her feelings for me were genuine.

She could have just thrown me the task and ignored me, but she took care of me with utmost devotion, just like a real grandfather would.

‘...I feel a bit sorry.’

I feel somewhat guilty for putting my body through such hardship.

Hmm... I should refrain from that a little in the future.

Anyway, I was disappointed that I couldn't go straight to the beach as planned as soon as the academic schedule ended and the vacation started.

No matter how great I am in the Holy Kingdom, I couldn't ignore the Pope's words, who is on the same level as me.

Of course, she probably didn't send me the letter with a strict order, but if I were to refuse, Aselina, who is soft inside, would probably be very upset.

I can't just ignore someone who cares about me, can I?

Since the person who sent the letter was the Pope herself, I have no choice but to go and meet her.

Well, what can I do?

The good thing is that the place we were originally planning to go is adjacent to the Holy Kingdom, so not much really changed.

Moreover, in large cities, there are warp points, or teleportation magic circles. In the game, those things allow you to move around easily, so there was no need to worry about getting around.

I can meet her, exchange greetings, talk about what happened, and still not be too late.

The vacation lasts for over a month anyway.

Still, I should apologize for taking them somewhere other than the beach after promising to go there.

I bowed to the three of them and said.

“[I'm sorry... I was summoned by my home country...]”

“I-It's okay! We didn't have anywhere to go anyway!”

Nowhere to go... huh.

Come to think of it, Stella ran away from the Magic Tower, didn't she?

There's no reason to go back, and she can't go back, so there's some truth to her saying she has nowhere to go.

"That's right! Father said I can come back later!"

Uriel... I'm a little suspicious, but I can't say anything since she says so herself.

"I didn't have anywhere to go either, so you don't have to feel too bad."

Evan probably doesn't know anyone except his teacher, so Evan's words also made sense.

It seems like they are reacting too much to my apology, but I'm glad that everyone understands.

It might sound a bit presumptuous if I say this, but I believed that these three would understand me.

'Now that it's come to this, I have to treat them the best I can.'

Even though it doesn't look like it, I'm going on a trip with important friends, so I'll treat them properly.

They are the Saintess's friends, whom she likes so much, so she wouldn't treat them badly... and if something does happen, she wouldn't stand still.

Regardless of whether it's a game or not, these three here are my closest friends.

I wouldn't just stand by and watch.

"[I'll treat you to the best!]"

I meant that with all my heart.

Anyway, the original plan to go to the beach together has been changed to a brief stop at the Holy Kingdom, so it's right to treat them as well as possible in the Holy Kingdom.

‘But would it be a bit much to take them there suddenly...?’

Even if I am the Saintess, it would be rude to just take my friends and say, “Please treat them well!” So I shouldn’t take them right away...

I was wondering what to do for a moment, but then I thought, “Is there anything to worry about?”

After all, if the problem is taking them without notifying them in advance, I can just write a letter.

‘I’ve never written a letter in my life.’

If I could write a letter, I wouldn’t be unable to speak because I didn’t know the language.

It’s absurd that I, who can’t see or hear, can write and send a letter properly. Of course, I could ask someone else to write the letter for me...

I turned to Evan.

Should I ask Evan?

“[Brother Evan. Would you do me a favor?]”

“A favor? What kind of favor?”

Evan tilted his head and approached me, wondering why I suddenly had a favor to ask.

I asked Stella to take out some stationery and handed it to Evan.

Everyone asked with puzzled voices why I was taking it out.

Why else would I take it out? Because there’s a reason, you guys.

“[It would be rude to the people of the Holy Kingdom if I take you there without notifying them.]”

I’m going to tell them in advance.

At my words, they nodded in understanding, and then Evan shuddered and asked me.

“But why are you asking me...?”

“[Ah... well...]”

Come to think of it, that’s true.

I should have asked Uriel or Stella, who have beautiful handwriting and are good at writing, but for some reason, I approached Evan first.

Without realizing it, I was relying on Evan.

‘Hmm...’

I suddenly wonder why I did that.

Come to think of it, Evan has been saving me whenever something happens lately. Even at the entrance ceremony, it was Evan who struck the demon and cut off its arm, and when I went to save Albert, Evan was by my side.

Evan was there when I was stranded in the dungeon... and Evan was there when I was stranded in the Demon Realm.

And even when I was eaten by the demon beast for the sake of subjugation, it was Evan who saved me in the end.

Evan has always rushed to save me.

‘Am I doing this... because I’m the Saintess?’

Or is it because we’re friends?

The feelings I feel are affectionate and somehow deep. But it's different from thinking that he's saving me because I'm the Saintess...

Anyway, this is strange.

I need to change my thinking about Evan a little.

“[T-Then... I'll ask Sister Uriel.]”

“Ah! Then I'll help you, Saintess~ Ehehe!”

Uriel was just happy to be able to help me, so she approached me and smiled in a way that wasn't befitting of a princess, and put her hand on the stationery.

I don't know how she's writing, but I told her roughly how to write, and she wrote it well.

Well, just in case, I'm going to ask Stella or Evan how she wrote the letter and if the content is okay...

‘I can read her thoughts.’

It's hard to say this, but Uriel is a pure character whose thoughts are revealed as they are, so you can't help but trust her.

I naturally learned this fact after reading her thoughts and talking to other people through thoughts.

Anyway, what I want to say is not this, but the problem related to Evan.

‘Even though I can only see him as an unrendered 3D model, I don't care much about appearance...’

Still, it's strange to rely on Evan, who is a man before he is a hero.

How often have I been interested in a man like this?

No, I've gone beyond interest and looked for Evan whenever something happens.

Of course, Evan is essential for the subjugation of the Demon King, but this is too much even for me to think.

I have so many things to do, including going to the beach this time, playing games, receiving the Trial of Wisdom, and finding my holy relic...

Now that it's come to this, I should reduce my interest in Evan this time. Even though he looks like that, Evan is old enough, so it's not good for me to keep paying attention to him like I'm his mom.

Mom... should I say? It felt like I was relying on him, but anyway!

I looked down at Uriel, who was writing the contents on the stationery in my place, and vowed to do so.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
What is it?

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
Illusion of free will, is what I'd say, but that's only if you had free will to begin with.

What? You think you have free will? Then proof it by beating up Kat for me, will ya?

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 97 Summer Vacation (3)

Chapter 97 – Summer Vacation (3)

The Holy Knights of Varcen in the Holy Kingdom were filled with an unusual tension.

Normally, they were free-spirited and the atmosphere was light, so the sudden tension could have been burdensome, but no one seemed to feel that way.

“You’ve heard the news, haven’t you?”

The Chief Commander of the Holy Knights, Tirion, looked at his members lined up before him with a serious expression.

Their eyes were also filled with seriousness.

It was only natural.

“The Saintess, who went to the academy, is returning to the homeland.”

“Waaaaah!”

“Saintess! Saintess!”

Many knights shouted with joy at the news of Aria’s return.

For them, she was practically an idol, and the fact that she was coming to see them made them ecstatic.

However,

“...”

Knight Commander Tirion maintained his serious expression.

Among them, he was one of the longest-standing ‘uncle fans’, who revered and cherished the Saintess like a daughter.

He had received a letter from his precious daughter-like figure that was like a bolt from the blue.

It said that her friends were coming to visit the Holy Kingdom, and she hoped they would be treated properly.

Aria probably wrote it that way because she genuinely wanted her friends to be under good care, but they couldn’t help but interpret it differently.

Because the knights all knew.

Among Saintess Aria’s friends... was none other than the Hero of this era.

Yes, the Holy Kingdom’s precious jewel, Saintess Aria... was bringing a ‘man’ to the Holy Kingdom.

They couldn’t help but be alarmed.

“From now on, we will begin preparations for the ‘reception’.”

Although the ‘Hero’ they were about to greet was the one who would save the world from crisis, that fact was of little importance to them.

For the knights, the safety of the Saintess was paramount.

...

It seemed that their personal feelings were heavily involved, more than just prioritizing safety.

‘This is a disaster...’

One man among them sighed deeply.

Another man, watching him, nudged him with his elbow and asked what was wrong.

“Hey, Danas, is something wrong?”

“Ah... Lawrence.”

“Oh, right, you were the Saintess’s escort knight, weren’t you?”

“Y-Yes...”

Danas replied, sweating.

Most of the Holy Knights here had once served the Saintess.

That’s why they were so inclined to cherish her in this way.

Most Holy Knights had at least one good memory of the Saintess.

‘Saintess...’

If she had just acted like a normal Saintess, the situation wouldn’t have escalated this far.

But the problem was that the Saintess Danas served was definitely not that kind of person. Instead of reigning as a lofty Saintess, she traveled around, showing her power like a person for the people.

Danas sighed, recalling how she had gone around treating injured and tired knights one by one.

Although the Saintess had only done it to improve her divine power skills and to help those who were working hard for world peace, those who received it couldn’t help but feel differently.

Think about it.

A pitiful girl who can’t see or hear comes to you, a nobody in the Knights, and helps you with various things, purely out of her duty as a Saintess.

Even though that duty was just an excuse, and she didn't really need to care for the ordinary members of the Knights, she still extended a helping hand.

She even took care of injuries sustained during training, not sparing her own body. How could they not take it well?

And surprisingly, everyone here had experienced that at least once.

Danas was no exception.

So most of the knights went beyond just taking it well...

“Uoooooh!”

From Holy Knights simply roaring with hostility,

“Who cares about the Hero! I won't forgive anyone who takes our Saintess!”

To one knight shouting that he didn't care about the Hero...

“If he makes her shed a single tear... I'll throw everything I have and destroy him...”

Some were even radiating a force that made it seem like they would turn to the dark side and destroy the world if the Hero made the Saintess cry.

Danas scratched his head at the sight of the knight who looked like he would go berserk if the Saintess shed a tear.

Not only the Knights but even the Chief Knight Commander Tirion was sharpening his sword, saying he wouldn't forgive anyone who didn't meet his standards...

He began to worry that a bloodbath might occur the moment the Hero arrived.

‘This is a disaster...’

At first, he had agreed with them, but as more and more people stepped forward, he started to feel an unknown madness from them.

How could he not be worried?

Frankly speaking, things could get out of hand if left unchecked.

‘I need to explain...’

If things continued like this, the Saintess would be greeted by knights who had become half-beasts, along with the Hero who was the target of their ire.

It would be better to explain the situation now than to let that happen.

It would be good to let her know in advance.

‘I should write a letter.’

He couldn’t directly say that the knights were crazy, so he would have to phrase it carefully. He would say that it would be good to be careful about how the Hero is treated when he comes here, and that they are overreacting to the fact that the Saintess is bringing a Hero.

Then, Danas suddenly became curious.

‘Does the Saintess... really like that Hero?’

Hero... but to Danas’s eyes, he looked like a simple kid.

He was taller than the Saintess, but that was because the Saintess was small, so it wasn’t a problem to call him a kid.

After all, he was still younger than him, so he deserved to be treated like a kid.

But something else was more important.

Come to think of it, the two of them were always together.

The Saintess was always trying to save the Hero.

Now that he thought about it, no matter how much she was acting for the Hero's sake, it was too much.

What did the Saintess really think of the Hero?

‘Saintess...’

He had seen her talking to the hero before.

Every time, the Saintess would talk with a very relaxed expression.

It was as if she was talking to an old friend.

The Hero, on the other hand, was a little different.

‘He seemed to have special feelings for the Saintess, but...’

Did he realize what those feelings were?

The Hero seemed to have noticed, but he could guarantee that the Saintess hadn't. The way she looked at the Hero was more like a mother looking after someone she needed to take care of than someone she loved.

However, as he said before, one thing was certain: the Hero's feelings for the Saintess were not ordinary.

Maybe he would confess to the Saintess someday...

If that happened, he would need to know the character of the person who would be responsible for the Saintess, who had sacrificed so much for him.

The Hero didn't seem like a bad guy when he first saw him, but you never know.

‘I'll leave him alone for now, but if something happens...’

He wouldn't let the Hero get away with anything.

It didn't matter if he was stronger or the Hero was stronger.

He would have to see if the Saintess was suffering from the Hero's actions or if she was feeling happy from them.

And if she could continue to feel happy in the future.

Danas thought so in his mind, then suddenly froze in place.

'I'm no different.'

He had thought it was a disaster to see the other Holy Knights, who were sharpening their blades, saying they wouldn't let him get away with anything if he didn't meet the standards they had set, but...

In the end, he laughed at himself for thinking the same thing as the other knights.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

You dare, you wretched hero?!

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Most sensible doesn't mean sensible.

Keep that in mind, next time you see the most (word) person in a group, it doesn't mean they are (word), it just means that they are the least (word) in that group.

So go kill Kat, because this is all related!

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 98 Summer Vacation (4)

Chapter 98 – Summer Vacation (4)

“Is this... the Holy Nation?”

“Wow... I’ve only heard about it... It’s my first time here.”

As soon as they arrived in the Holy Nation, Uriel and Stella, who had never been far from home, exclaimed in amazement. Evan had apparently been to the Holy Nation before, so he wasn’t as surprised, but he seemed just as amazed by the sight of the Holy Nation.

‘I don’t really know, though.’

It might be because I’ve lived here for so long, but I guess it’s more likely because I can’t see.

The truth is, no matter how pretty it is, I can’t see it, so how would I know?

Of course, I’d love to see how beautiful this place is with my own eyes, but if that were possible, I would have done it a long time ago.

Aside from the gimmick, I could show a pitiful side even if I could see, so why would I bother setting it up so that I can’t see or hear?

The reason I initially set myself up as deaf and blind was to maximize the potential of this character, not because I have a particular taste for it.

But...

‘Even if I had the chance to choose again, I would make the same choice.’

It was inevitable to defeat the Demon King.

All I have to do is go back to my original world.

With that premise... haven't I been trying my best so far?

Of course, I want to see the world with my own eyes.

Someday... if I get the chance.

“Aria?”

“[Ah... I'm sorry for spacing out. I had something on my mind.]”

I said with an awkward smile.

Come to think of it, there was a letter from Danas.

‘The knights of the Holy Nation are out to see what kind of person the Hero is...’

I don't know why they're reacting so strongly, but if Danas is sending me letters like this, it must be a big deal.

It's best to take the warning and prepare thoroughly.

The problem is, I don't know how to prepare.

‘Should I... explain Evan to every knight I see?’

I'd be exhausted and collapse from overwork.

Rather than that...

‘I have a good idea.’

I'll just introduce him to everyone!

“[Brother Evan, I have a favor to ask.]”

“A favor? From you?”

I don't usually ask for favors, so perhaps that's why Evan looked back at me with a surprised expression when I said I had a favor to ask.

It's nothing big...

"[It seems the knights are curious about the Hero. Since you've come to the Holy Nation, why don't you take this opportunity to introduce yourself?]"

I said with a bright smile.

This will not only ensure that Evan is innocent, but also firmly establish that he is harmless.

I wonder if I really have to go this far, but if I gather everyone like this and introduce my friends, including the Hero Evan, I can prevent any troublesome things from happening later.

Even if this hadn't happened, I thought it would be good to make sure everyone knew, so...

There was nothing particularly wrong with it.

But it's really strange.

'Shouldn't they usually like the Hero?'

He was chosen directly by the Holy Sword created by the god they believe in so much... In fact, isn't it right to see him as a human chosen directly by God?

If you think about it that way, it's similar, but even more certain, that they should have a favorable impression of him, even if it's not as much as the Saintess, who is born through direct selection by the Goddess.

In any case, they should have the belief that the Hero chosen by the Goddess will not be harmful.

But I couldn't understand why they were hostile instead of having that belief.

‘That’s strange...’

Really...

I couldn’t understand.

* * *

And so, the introduction was unexpectedly concluded.

You could call it an introduction, or it could be seen as an action to find out what kind of people they are in order to live in the Holy Nation of Varcana... especially in the Cathedral where the Saintess and the Pope reside.

Well... that’s just a formality, and the reality is that there are so many knights who are suspiciously hostile to the Hero, so it was Aria’s consideration to inform them about the Hero so that they wouldn’t have those feelings.

Yes, it should have been a consideration.

But Aria overlooked one thing.

The knights who were to be introduced were all top-notch knights.

Naturally, they would be skilled at handling murderous intent and inner thoughts.

“Hello everyone~!”

“Ugh... I’m embarrassed... Shouldn’t you just tell them about us roughly? Why do we have to go this far...”

Uriel smiled brightly and waved to the knights who were cheering for her.

And Stella, next to her, sighed deeply, lamenting how things had turned out like this, and was embarrassed.

And...

‘Uh...’

In the center, Evan, who was at the forefront, felt as if he had been struck by lightning out of the blue the moment he met the knights’ gazes.

Until Aria turned to him and said she had a favor to ask, he was determined to grant any request.

But the request he heard from her was, to be honest, absurd.

‘Introduce myself...?’

She asked him to introduce himself because the Holy Knights were questioning him.

Well, that didn’t mean he was going to refuse.

It wasn’t a difficult task, and if he could reveal his identity in this way, the troublesome things themselves might not happen.

He was going to step forward and introduce himself without much thought.

But...

‘Uhhh...’

The moment he stepped forward in a place where many knights were gathered,

‘Kill him... I must kill him...’

‘The enemy who took the Saintess...’

‘You bastard who rejected the Saintess’s entry.’

‘Kill him grrr...’

‘I’ll kill you.’

Such heinous lines filled his head, and a murderous aura was focused on him.

Only the Hero was being targeted, and Uriel and Stella behind him were not noticing at all.

Even Aria didn't seem to notice anything strange.

Of course.

This was only a feeling.

He was just feeling the suspiciously hostile gazes of the knights.

‘What is it...?’

The atmosphere was clearly calm.

Uriel and Stella behind him didn't feel anything strange and were smiling as they introduced themselves.

There were even high priests praising them as the Hero's party of the future, so if you only looked at the atmosphere, it was as bright as a festival.

Yes... if you only looked at the atmosphere.

‘They're only sending it to me...!!’

If this was a properly formed murderous aura, Aria, who sensed thoughts, would have noticed it immediately, and Uriel and Stella behind him would have noticed it too.

But the fact that they didn't meant that it was a threat sent only to him.

At this point, it was as if he had committed some great sin in the Holy Nation.

‘No, what sin have I committed...?!’

He was almost wronged at this point.

He hadn't done anything wrong, but the knights' gazes towards him were full of such hostility, as if he were the enemy who killed their parents.

He wanted to shout right away and ask why they were looking at him like that.

But...

'If I shout like that here, everyone will look at me strangely...'

So Evan had no choice but to hold back.

The knights' gazes were piercing him like arrows, but Evan wore a mask that didn't suit him.

He ignored the gazes, wearing unfamiliar iron skin.

He suddenly felt a slight regret for coming along, but

'... Aria...'

When he looked at Aria, those feelings disappeared like snow melting.

Ah, how foolish is a man in love with a woman.

Evan was showing a strong will to turn the world into an enemy for her sake, but the person in question was not noticing at all...

It was truly a sad thing.

No, it wasn't necessarily so.

Contrary to Evan's expectation that no one else would have noticed, Aria was clearly aware of the reason for the malice towards the Hero.

'Why are they like this.'

However, that didn't mean she was helping Evan.

She was just questioning the knights who were looking at the Hero Evan with inexplicable malice.

However, she couldn't break the atmosphere by asking why they were looking at Evan with such eyes in this situation where everyone was laughing and chatting.

Aria felt anew how difficult the position of Saintess was.

Of course, Aria understood that it wasn't real hatred, but a simple feeling of jealousy, so she didn't really care.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
Hahaha

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
Forgive me if the translation quality of all my novels lately have been shit, I think it's just me downgrading as a person?

Or possibly that I relied too much on AI assistance, and now that my main helper, deepseek, has self-destructed, I mostly have to do everything on my own now...

Wow, a person like me is doing the QC for other tls...

Maybe I should die?

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 99 Summer Vacation (5)

Chapter 99 – Summer Vacation (5)

“Haa...”

“Evan? What’s wrong?”

Uriel asked with a questioning tone, seemingly worried by my sigh. Come to think of it, even though we were all standing in that burdensome place together, it seemed like I was the only one who felt something strange.

More than anything, judging by Uriel’s voice just now, it was clear that I was the only one who felt the unknown killing intent from the knights.

Perhaps it was natural...

Their gazes were clearly directed at me, not at anyone else.

Naturally, unless you were the one directly feeling that gaze, you wouldn’t pay much attention to it, so there was no way you could understand the true meaning behind it.

Thinking about what happened back then, I still feel a bit wronged.

I even want to ask them why they looked at me like that...

But if I had asked why they were looking at me like that in that situation, I would have definitely been treated like a weirdo, so I decided to think about it later and move on.

‘Would Aria know...?’

No, there’s no way Aria would know.

If this is also a kind of trial, I can't rule out the possibility that Aria ordered it...

‘Aria...?’

Nah, no way.

Even if my paranoia is acting up, it's hard to believe that Aria would make such a request.

As someone who knows Aria well, there's no way I would have such suspicions.

‘It's not Aria.’

I can say that with certainty.

I can't claim to know everything about Aria, but I know better than anyone that, given her personality, she wouldn't order anyone to be hostile towards me, even for the sake of a trial.

In the first place... the trials weren't something she gave me, but rather a form of directly heading to the dungeon that gave the trials, so it's hard to see this as a trial.

Then why on earth are the knights looking at me like this?

Leaving Uriel, who was calling me, behind, I couldn't think of any plausible reason no matter how much I thought about it.

‘What is it really...?’

I don't know...

Judging by the way they look at me, it's like I've done something terribly wrong, but no matter how much I think about it, I've never done anything so bad that the people of the Holy Kingdom would harbor hostility towards me.

To be honest, I feel very wronged by the current situation.

‘W-Well... I can’t just keep feeling anxious like this...’

It would be good to come up with a way to show a good image in the Holy Kingdom and get rid of the hostile gazes directed at me.

Because of the inexplicable hostility, I’m starting to feel a strong desire to be recognized.

Isn’t it unfair?

I haven’t done anything since coming to the Holy Kingdom, but the gazes of the people of the Holy Kingdom are full of malice and hostility, so it would be even stranger if I didn’t feel wronged.

Now that it’s come to this, I will definitely change their minds.

I secretly vowed.

* * *

How long has it been since I made that vow...

“Please take care of me, Hero.”

I stared at the knight in front of me with a dazed expression.

But the knight’s expression was more serious than ever.

No, he was burning with tremendous fighting spirit, thinking of this duel as an opportunity and trying to beat me no matter what.

Of course, from my point of view, it was a duel with a knight that had happened by chance, and it was a mock battle to promote mutual growth and allow everyone to watch and grow, but the inner workings were no different from a life-or-death duel.

How did this happen?

I think it's because of what happened a few minutes ago.

No, what happened a few minutes ago was just a catalyst, and the knights who wanted to duel me were probably all over the place from the start.

I don't know if they were waiting for an opportunity to challenge me, or if training disguised as a duel was starting due to the atmosphere.

I don't know which it is, but one thing was certain.

“Haaap...!”

I glared at the knight who was gathering divine power, strengthening his body, and trying to rush towards me.

Just in case other people also disliked me, I approached the nuns, but the nuns' gazes towards me were filled with reverence or favor, and there was not a trace of hostility.

Rather, considering that the nuns were mistaking me for being in a relationship with Aria and were busy chatting and squealing among themselves, something was strange.

More than anything, considering that only the male priests, including the knights, had strong hostility towards me.

Then... there was only one reason that came to mind.

‘They don't like me being with Aria...!’

Most of the nuns are girls of that age, so they are very sensitive to and fond of noble love stories.

But the knights are different.

I heard that the people of the Holy Kingdom, beyond the Holy Knights, are the pride of their country, no, the very existence of the Holy Kingdom Varcen.

I will have to defeat the Demon King with Aria soon, so it is only natural that I am always with Aria.

But no matter how much I am a Hero and Aria is a Saintess, we are ultimately a man and a woman, so it wouldn't be strange if something happened between us.

‘T-That kind of thing...’

I don't... not want it...

At first, I was doubtful, but now that I myself understand that I have come to like Aria and want to protect her, I had no intention of acting in a way that would allow things to flow without anything happening.

There were quite a few stories of Heroes and Saintesses falling in love in the distant past.

Although the ending was not always good because they had to face the great enemy of the Demon King, it is still a very common and interesting story that Heroes and Saintesses form deep relationships, to the extent that it is now a novel.

If I've seen all of that...

‘I have to be recognized...!’

In other words, I have to say “Please give me your daughter” to the people of the Holy Knight Order... and beyond that, to the Pope, the leader of this country.

I will definitely win...!

I shouted that inwardly and raised my sword towards the knight who was rushing towards me.

•

•

.

“I didn’t expect you to start dueling right away after coming to the Holy Kingdom.”

I know, right.

I didn’t know either.

The knights’ atmosphere was all strange, so I thought they might challenge me to a duel, but I never thought the situation would turn out like this.

In the meantime, the nuns were all making a fuss, chatting among themselves about how far the Hero and I had progressed, or if not, what I thought of the Hero, so I responded appropriately and sent them back.

The nuns’ reaction were favorable, but the knights’ reaction were bad...

‘I really don’t know.’

They wouldn’t be acting like this because they think I might be dating the Hero, would they...

If you ask why I’m so sure, it’s for an obvious reason.

What Hero and Saintess in the world would be busy dating when they haven’t even saved the world properly and are still in a crisis?

Even if they have feelings for each other, they should only form a relationship after defeating the Demon King and bringing peace to the world.

If they become lovers before that, who will defeat the Demon King?

Even if the Hero and Saintess are just humans in a romantic relationship, the more they fall into temptation, the greater the possibility that the world will be destroyed.

Even if I come to like the Hero, it will be much later, after the world is at peace.

Well... I'll have returned from this world by then, so that won't happen.

Even if it doesn't, there's no way I'll ever like the Hero.

'For now...'

The knights are giving him someone to fight with, so I can look forward to improving his skills.

Of course... even though the Hero fights using skills that convert mana to divine power using the Holy Sword, it's basically swordsmanship.

If we continue to have mock battles like this, his skills will improve a lot.

I should watch how he fights in the meantime and make plans for the future.

Anyway, Evan is growing smoothly right now, so I should think about how I can grow.

Hmm.

'Since I've come back to the capital, I might as well go on a tour.'

There will definitely be people among the knights who were injured.

After watching this match, I should go heal them.

Thinking that to myself, I focused on the match in front of me.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

Gaining recognition from Father-in-law? Mother-in-law? is a long and difficult road indeed...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Gods working real time to correct that stupid brain of the Saintess to force her into love.

What? That's too cruel and wrong? Well, you'll be wrong!

After all, *'isn't it common sense that TS girls have no human rights?'*

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 100 Summer Vacation (6)

Chapter 100 – Summer Vacation

(6)

“Ah... Thank you, Saintess...”

A knight with bandages wrapped around his body offered his thanks to me.

“[You’re welcome. May God’s blessings always be with you!]”

I returned his gratitude with a smile and a bright voice.

Most people didn’t really like receiving my healing, but this one seemed genuinely happy to be healed, thanking me sincerely.

‘Strange...’

The knights were usually the type who considered being healed by me a disgrace.

The only ones who reluctantly accepted my treatment were those with injuries that would definitely lead to death if left untreated.

Most of them tried to avoid my healing as much as possible unless their lives were in serious danger.

But this one wasn’t trying to avoid treatment at all, and even thanked me for it, so how could I not be curious?

‘Is he a rookie?’

Even though I have a good memory, I don’t remember all the knights.

If that's the case, it's not strange for him to react this way, but...

‘Well, the better, the better.’

Until now, whenever I tried to heal the holy knights, they always tried to avoid my treatment, which was really annoying.

It's better if they just accept my healing and thank me.

I get to feel a small, boring happiness, and the person being healed doesn't have to feel pain anymore, so they're happy too...

It's a win-win situation.

I grumbled inwardly, wondering if I should go to the slums now that I've seen the inside of the knights' quarters.

It's not like Varcan doesn't have slums.

This is still a place where people live, so some people live in wealth, while others struggle to survive day by day.

It's unfortunate, but a world where everyone can live equally doesn't exist.

That's the case in this world too.

Well... I'm stepping up to help those people, even if just a little.

As I was thinking about where to go first, someone approached me.

Wondering who it was, I focused my divine power a bit more.

“[D-Danas?!]”

“I was wondering where you were, Saintess...”

Danas let out a deep sigh as he looked at me.

“You’ve returned to the Holy Kingdom after so long, and you’re already healing people...”

He sounds a bit sulky.

More than that, he was looking at me with an expression that said he was tired of me healing people as soon as I arrived, instead of greeting everyone.

Well, this is the only thing I can do here.

Politics is not for me at all.

I’d rather enjoy healing other people and indulge in their pain than deal with that kind of headache.

“Now that you’ve returned, wouldn’t it be better to spend the day having fun with your friends rather than healing?”

“[Hmm... Still...]”

“I’ll talk to that child separately, so you can go back.”

“[I-Is that so...]”

Oh no.

This is bad.

I turned to look at the young knight, presumably a rookie.

He didn’t seem to fully understand the situation.

‘Sorry.’

I planted the seed, but it seems you’re the one who has to reap it...

Of course, I believe you’ll endure it, considering I took on a painful injury to heal you.

“[Then, I’ll be going... Ah.]”

Come to think of it, there was something I needed to tell Danas before I left.

I stopped trying to leave and turned to Danas.

Danas looked at me with a questioning expression, wondering if something was wrong, as I suddenly turned to face him.

Something wrong... there is... yeah...

“[Um... Could you keep my being here a secret?]”

I’d like it if you kept my being here a secret.

Danas was looking at me with a puzzled expression, as if wondering what I was talking about, but it was a very important matter for me.

‘He’s going to scold me for coming to the Holy Kingdom to play and still doing this kind of thing...’

I came to retrieve Evan’s trials and the holy relic, but it’s practically a vacation, and I don’t know what will happen if he finds out I’m still going around healing people.

He might even confine me, preventing me from going anywhere during this trip.

I don’t want that to happen...

Fortunately, Danas pushed me, telling me to go back quickly, as he would turn a blind eye just this once.

‘Too bad...’

It’s a shame, but now is the time to retreat.

If Danas noticed, others might soon realize I’m missing.

It's unfortunate, but I guess I have to stop here for today.

'I'll have to come out again when I have more time.'

Anyway... I need to increase my divine power as soon as possible.

If I continue to live so leisurely, it will be difficult to secure safety measures for what's to come.

Anyway, for that reason, I can't stay in the capital for long.

'I can't bring it up right after arriving...'

I should bring it up tomorrow or the day after.

'I-I need to go back quickly...'

What if they've already noticed I'm missing...?

I'm a little worried, but I'll have to make up some other excuse then.

As long as they don't find out I secretly came out to heal people.

* * *

Danas, who had been watching Aria disappear with a pitiful expression, let out a deep sigh and turned to the boy standing next to him.

He looked like he didn't understand the situation.

"You."

"Y-Yes?! C-Commander Danas...!"

"Are you alright?"

At Danas's question, the boy broke out in a cold sweat and replied that he was fine thanks to the Saintess' grace.

Danas's expression became even more serious upon hearing that answer.

“Why does the Saintess... Haa...”

‘This is bad...’

It wasn't intentional.

He also knew about the rumors about the Saintess.

Even so, the reason he didn't refuse the treatment was partly because the pain he felt was so great, but also because he wasn't sure if the rumors were true or not.

And even when he was being treated, it didn't seem like she was developing any wounds, so he just thought it was a false rumor and was happy.

Not only that, but if she felt pain, her expression would be contorted with pain, or at least her shoulders would flinch, but that didn't happen either.

He couldn't help but think it was just a false rumor about the Saintess.

But the commander's reaction means...

‘The rumor was true...?’

Of course, if it wasn't such a serious injury, he wouldn't have asked for treatment.

Injuries can happen during training, and most of those injuries aren't life-threatening.

This time, he had a fracture in his right arm and a knee injury during a mock battle.

The pain was severe enough to interfere with daily life, but it wasn't a life-threatening injury, yet the pain was still considerable, so he couldn't resist the temptation to receive treatment.

When he was being treated, he didn't see the injuries being transferred, and he didn't see her in pain, so he might have been relieved in his heart.

But...

What if that wasn't the case?

'What if it was true that she felt pain every time others were treated, and that the injuries were being transferred?'

He couldn't make a proper judgment because the pain he felt at the time was so intense, but now that he thought about it, the injuries he suffered were not visible on the outside.

Visually confirming whether the rumors are true or not is practically impossible unless the Saintess groans in pain.

The boy's face turned pale as he realized that.

"U-Um..."

"You don't have to say anything. It's not your fault."

"N-No. I should have endured it more... Actually, I thought it was a false rumor because I didn't see anything when I was being treated..."

"..."

Danas couldn't answer the boy's words.

Yes, it's an invisible injury, and it wasn't that serious, so there's no way you could see it.

He could understand because he had seen Aria's appearance, who didn't stop treating even while suffering numerous injuries.

"The Saintess... is just enduring it."

"..."

“If you understand, treat your body as if it were the Saintess’ sacred body and handle it with care. The Saintess... is not someone who will stop healing even if you try to stop her.”

The boy couldn’t say anything.

He just stared at Danas’s back as he walked away, with a hollow and guilty expression.

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):

I fell asleep during the checkup.

Translator Note

T/N (Translator’s note):

Still a noob saintess, noob masochist smh, can’t even do well!

Still actively being corrected by the goddess in real time~ Just die~?

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 101 Summer Vacation (7)

Chapter 101 – Summer Vacation

(7)

Hmm... it'll be alright, right?

Even if Danas does scold me, I don't think he'd do it too harshly, so I should just pretend I don't know.

I have too much on my mind with my own situation to worry about them right now.

“Where on earth were you?”

“Are you really not going to tell us?”

“[Ahahaha...]”

As soon as I returned, Stella and Uriel greeted me with questions about where I had been. Seeing them already suspecting something and pressing me like that means my worries were spot on.

At least Evan didn't ask me where I had been, but this is worse.

His thoughts were just, ‘She went to heal again, didn't she?’

‘Did you say something...?’

How did you know that?

I don't know how he knows I went to heal, as if he's some stalker who followed me and saw me healing the knights himself.

It's a bit creepy, but not entirely incomprehensible.

After all, Evan is the one I've spent the most time with.

The time we've spent together hasn't been that long, but it's not short either, so he's had plenty of time to figure out the personality of this 'Aria' girl I'm playing.

So, I should probably just brush it off here.

While I was thinking that and wondering where to go in the Holy Kingdom, someone approached me and tapped me on the shoulder.

“[Huh?]”

Actually, I'm always aware of my surroundings with divine power, so it's not like I didn't notice.

I felt someone approaching, but if I focus too much on my surroundings, I get a headache, so I don't usually use divine power to that extent.

I only noticed someone was approaching, but I couldn't figure out who it was.

But if they're putting their hand on my shoulder, it must be someone I'm close to...

‘Wait, this feeling...’

For some reason, I think I know who it is...?

With a slightly uneasy feeling, I turned my head and focused my divine power a little more to figure out who it was.

The identity was...

“[Ah...]”

“Y-You are...”

Uh...

As soon as I saw who it was, I froze, and my friends, except for me, seemed confused, as if they didn't recognize the person.

But Stella is the most perceptive and intelligent here...

It's not for nothing that she's destined to become an Archmage in the future. She seemed to have figured out who it was from my relationship with them, the clothes they were wearing, and...

"I heard that our Aria has returned, and I came to see..."

It seemed she had figured out who it was just from the way they spoke.

"Are you... the Pope?"

"[Hah, Hah...? No, the pope...?!]"

Why is this person here?

For a moment, I almost called him Grandpa Pope.

"P-Pope?!"

"What brings you here..."

The other knights and nuns around us were also surprised and hurriedly approached the Pope, asking what brought him here.

Seeing everyone flustered and the atmosphere turning chaotic, I couldn't help but sigh.

It's understandable that everyone is so surprised, as Aselina, or rather, the Pope, has rarely been seen wandering around like this as 'Pope'.

Most of the time, she's either holed up in their room or out on official business, so it's difficult for ordinary holy knights and nuns to even get an audience with the Pope. This situation is bound to be unusual for them.

Of course, there are times when she secretly go out to the village pretending to be a kind grandfather...

In fact, when I first came to this world, unable to see or hear, and wandering around outside, it was all thanks to them wandering around the capital as a normal grandfather that I was taken in as a nun.

Well, in that case, no one would think of the Pope when they see a grandfather...

In other words, she almost never appears in public with the formality of the Pope, right?

So, for them to come out, let alone come to the knights' training ground where we were, is even more unlikely, so everyone is in shock and reacting like this.

I was also taken aback because I didn't expect them to come here as the Pope, so I couldn't say anything and just stood there.

Then, Aselina... no, Grandpa Pope, spoke.

"I didn't expect you to be training as soon as you arrived, Hero."

"Ah, ahahaha..."

The Hero, who doesn't know much about the Pope, probably has nothing to do but laugh.

I don't know why the situation turned out like this, but Evan is probably even more bewildered.

Suddenly, the highest authority in this country appears out of nowhere and casually says that they didn't expect you to be training as soon as you arrived, with a kind smile.

It's amazing that he's even able to smile like that.

Anyway... the fact that the Pope appeared here must mean there's a reason...

Ah.

“[Ah...]”

Come to think of it, there was someone I needed to meet first.

Of course, that's Aselina... no, the Pope.

The reason I came here in the first place was because the 'Pope' summoned me, and I was here doing nonsense instead of meeting them first, so Aselina must be angry.

Of course, I believe she won't show me that she's angry because she's acting as the Pope.

But... why is that?

I feel like I keep hearing thoughts that sound like she's very sulky, as if she wants me to hear them.

'In the meantime, she's trying not to reveal their identity and talking like a grandfather sulking at their granddaughter...'

No, is that their usual way of speaking...?

I don't know...

No... I can't die here.

Now that it's come to this, I have no choice but to offer a sincere apology...!

“[I-I'm sorryyy...!]”

I bowed deeply to Grandpa Pope without a moment's hesitation.

My friends were startled by my sudden change in attitude, but she seemed to swallow their words when she realized who the other party was.

Do you know the saying, “Tears are the best weapon”?

Of course, I’m not crying, but since it’s true that I didn’t remember, I’m apologizing in advance.

Surely, even the heartless Grandpa Pope will accept it if it’s this.

That’s what I thought and did, which could be seen as a calculated move...

“T-There’s no need to apologize that much...!”

Her voice sounded genuinely flustered, and since she was speaking through thoughts, I was even more flustered.

Frankly speaking, this is the first time I’ve seen them this flustered in the past two years. Can you understand how flustered I am if I tell you that?

Moreover, this isn’t just a situation between us, but she’s showing it openly in front of other knights and nuns, so it’s bound to be even more shocking to people who only know about the Pope’s existence and don’t know exactly what kind of person they are.

‘W-What is this...’

Aselina, you...?

I don’t think a dragon would do something like this?

What on earth is going on?

Just a moment ago, she seemed to be emitting an aura of being very sulky, but as soon as I sincerely apologized, that atmosphere completely disappeared, and she was feeling sorry for me and fidgeting... It’s like seeing a grandfather who’s a fool for their granddaughter.

I stared at the Pope with a blank expression.

The person who caused this mess seemed to not understand what was going on, though.

‘Haa...’

After briefly checking my surroundings with divine power, I decided to just go with the flow, feeling like it didn’t matter anymore.

Well, this kind of thing isn’t something that would greatly affect the story.

Their image is their own problem to deal with.

Anyway, if I keep standing here blankly, it doesn’t seem like the situation will resolve itself, so I need to take the initiative.

I immediately apologized to the Pope.

“[N-No, it’s my fault... I’m really sorry...]”

“N-No, it’s me who messed up...”

And so, we ended up repeatedly apologizing to each other, not exactly intentionally...

...

Reputable.

I don’t know if she’s really sorry or if there’s some other reason she’s doing this.

Evan, who was clearing his throat, broke the strange, almost-but-not-quite-a-battle-of-wits that I was having.

Even I thought it was too much of a spectacle, so I decided to stop here.

This time, I lost...

Author Note

A/ N (Author's note):

Don't compete over that...

Now, it's not long before the sea adventure starts...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

The pope/Aselina thing is annoying, so I just turn her into they/them when it explicitly mentions her as the pope...

Let me know if this is worse.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 102 Summer Vacation (8)

Chapter 102 – Summer Vacation

(8)

“So, what was that all about in the end...?”

Honestly, even I think it’s absurd...

To show such a ridiculous scene of apologizing to each other, not just anywhere, but in a place where nuns and holy knights are watching.

Well, I’ve always had that kind of image, so it doesn’t really matter, but it’s different for the Pope.

Until now, she had this image of a noble leader, but now she’s shown herself treating me like her own granddaughter while in the position of Pope... Some people might like it, but others won’t, so I was worried.

‘I don’t know if she did it on purpose or if she really cares about me...’

Considering her personality, it seems like she genuinely cares about me, so rather than intentionally planning everything, it was probably out of concern for me.

I don’t plan on asking which one it is, though.

“Um...”

Something’s strange about the atmosphere.

Just a moment ago, I was exchanging apologies with Aselina as the pope, but after Evan stopped us, I couldn’t think of what to say, so I just stood there, and silence followed.

After standing still for quite a while, I felt like this wouldn't do.

“[Um... let's go inside first?]”

Whatever it is, shouldn't we go inside and talk?

I don't know if she has something important to tell us, but anyway, the reason we gathered here is because we have something to talk about, right?

“Ah, yes, perhaps we should go inside?”

What is it?

Why...?

I thought she called us because she had something to say.

Aselina... could it be that she just wanted to see me without any particular reason?

‘I don't know...’

When I think about it, we're family, so do we need a reason to meet as family? There have been so many things happening lately that I have a lot to think about.

Now that I think about it, Aselina has never called me or the people around me for any special reason, except for a few times, but that wasn't for personal reasons, there were good reasons for it.

‘She hasn't done anything to Danas either...’

Aselina, who is currently acting as the pope, is not a bad person but a guardian dragon who purely wants to protect humanity, so I know she wouldn't call for such a reason, but the fact that I'm thinking this means I'm becoming paranoid.

Actually, this is the first time we've been called for personal reasons while living together, so I was surprised.

“Yes, let’s go inside first?”

‘Grandpa’ must have felt the same way about standing here, so she pushed us inside, telling us to talk inside.

I also didn’t want to talk outside, so I followed ‘Grandpa’s’ hand and walked inside.

“It seems like this is the first time we’ve met like this. I’ve been hearing about all of your accomplishments.”

“Ah, haha...”

“That’s right, that’s right! Everyone here is amazing!”

Evan awkwardly laughed at ‘Grandpa’s’ cheesy words, and Uriel, in the meantime, was smiling brightly, agreeing with ‘Grandpa’s’ praise for us.

This is...

I don’t know how to respond...

Evan must have felt the same way, as he just laughed awkwardly without saying anything else.

But it wasn’t like they were saying it hoping for us to respond, as they went straight to the point.

“There is a reason why I called the Saintess here this time. Of course... I didn’t expect the Saintess to bring so many friends with her.”

Ah?

I did send a message saying I would go with my friends, though.

“You don’t have to worry too much. The reason the knights are reacting like that to the Hero is probably...”

‘Grandpa’ trailed off, looking at me and Evan.

At that, Evan seemed to realize something and responded with his own thought... but the thought was too obscure for me to read.

‘I really don’t know why they’re acting like that...’

To others, it might seem like they’re just showing their competitiveness towards Evan and wanting to test his skills...

But I feel like there’s another reason.

If I knew what that reason was, I could say it’s not like that and resolve it...

‘No, never mind.’

This is a problem that Evan has to solve on his own.

I can’t interfere and help with this.

Let’s just ignore it.

“[More than that... could you tell me the reason why you called me here?]”

“Ah... yes, let’s get straight to the point then.”

With the words that we would get straight to the point, she mentioned...

“The Beast of the End... how was it?”

The story of the Beast of the End.

For her, whose ultimate goal is world peace, one of the biggest obstacles was probably that beast sleeping in the Demon Realm of the North.

The fact that she’s asking like that probably means one thing.

Whether that beast was really subjugated.

“[It has been definitely subjugated. It won’t come back to turn the North into hell again. The weather in the North, where blizzards raged all year round, is also returning.]”

In fact, the snow in the North is now melting, so you can see how the weather is changing.

When I first went there, it was a place where it snowed all day.

“I’m glad to hear that. That disaster... even the previous Hero party couldn’t subjugate it and only managed to seal it.”

‘Grandpa’ said that with a satisfied expression and then made eye contact with me.

Although, I can’t see, so I don’t know if we made eye contact.

“Aria, I think it’s about time I gave it to you.”

“[... Yes?]”

What is she suddenly giving me?

I asked back as if to say what she meant, but ‘Grandpa’ just smiled and gestured to the priest behind her, telling him to bring something.

After a while, the priest who had left the room returned and handed something to ‘Grandpa’.

“Please accept this, Saintess Aria.”

“[... This is?]”

“It’s something that the previous Saintess used.”

A hairpin...?

“[This is... isn’t it a hairpin?]”

“That’s right. It’s a hairpin.”

“[Why are you suddenly giving me this...?]

I was about to say why she was trying to give this to me when I stopped at the pure energy I felt from the hairpin.

Then, I picked up the hairpin and carefully examined what kind of energy I was feeling.

This familiar energy was the energy I knew best.

Well, it’s divine power.

‘If divine power... if I can feel such pure divine power, then this is...’

A holy relic.

The holy relic of the previous Saintess.

It’s not as great as an ancient holy relic, but that’s because ancient holy relics are very rare, and I feel that the previous Saintess who thought of leaving something like this is amazing.

I don’t think this happened in the game...

‘Is this not a game...?’

Things that never happened in the game keep happening, so the anxiety I feel in my heart keeps growing.

But still...

‘This much should be okay.’

It didn’t seem like something bad would happen or something I didn’t expect at all would happen if I received this.

Above all...

“Please... I hope you will use it.”

Aselina, who cherished the previous Saintess so much...

It was as if she was asking me directly, so I couldn't refuse.

I nodded as if possessed and took the hairpin to tie it in my hair.

Or at least, I was going to tie it.

“I'll help you.”

“Wait a minute! Can't I help you?!”

“... Get lost, Uriel. This is my share.”

“Aww... Stella is so mean!”

“Yeah, I'm mean.”

Why are they fighting over something like this?

“[W-Wait a minute, everyone...?!”

“Haven't you been with Aria all this time! You can give in on something like this!”

“Give in... what's that?”

“S-So mean!”

Uriel said with her cheeks puffed out, but Stella, who easily stole the hairpin with magic, stuck out her tongue and approached me.

Of course, Uriel, who couldn't just stand by and watch, took the opportunity and snatched the hairpin away.

“Ah...”

“Hehe, I’ll do it for you!”

“... Give it back!”

“Kyaa!”

Seriously...

I’m speechless.

Seeing the two of them fighting over who would tie my hairpin, I couldn’t help but sigh.

These two, who are showing such absurd behavior, will become members of the Hero party that subjugates the Demon King in the future.

“Hehe...”

‘Grandpa’ just smiled at our silliness.

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):
Hahaha

Translator Note

T/N (Translator’s note):
If you split her vertically in half, they both can enjoy her!

Isn’t that amazing?

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 103 Summer Vacation (Interlude)

Chapter 103 – Summer Vacation (Interlude)

A memento... or perhaps.

It's merely a sacred artifact used by the previous Saintess, but since it came to me after her death, it feels more appropriate to call it a relic.

Anyway, after receiving it, I began to explain to 'Grandpa' what I originally wanted to say.

After all, the reason I came to the Holy Kingdom in the first place was to stop by and then go to the sea to take the trials, get the sacred artifacts, and have some fun.

Resting sufficiently in the Holy Kingdom before leaving isn't a bad idea... but given my personality, I tend to want to finish what I need to do as quickly as possible.

I also want to obtain the ancient sacred artifact as soon as possible...

So, it goes without saying which is more important.

However, even if the other party is Aselina, the pope, it wouldn't be a good idea to tell her everything from start to finish.

It would be better to give the impression that I obtained it by chance. If she knows I'm aware of everything and planning my moves...

The thought alone is terrifying.

Anyway, since I can't explain everything, I was going to ask them to let me leave, as I have places to go.

I judged that explaining this much would be sufficient.

That's when it happened.

"We are looking for the Trial Dungeon."

"...?!"

Even before I could, Evan stepped forward and brought up the story about the Trial Dungeon.

No...

No!

'Ahem...'

This is bad.

I hastily checked Aselina's reaction.

I hadn't mentioned the Trial Dungeon at all until now, so how would she react to this sudden story?

I especially didn't want to bring it up with Aselina, as she might know about it.

If she knew, I could become a suspect.

If she really didn't know, I could say I accidentally found it in the library.

I can't read the words, but ancient books contain a lot of thoughts put into it, so I can tell what the content is about.

Newly made books don't have any noticeable thoughts (possibly because they're new), so I can't see what they contain, but it's impossible not to

know with such old books.

Old books often contain other useful knowledge that I don't know, so I could just say I accidentally learned about it.

If all else fails, I can just invoke the goddess's name.

But if they do know, the story changes quite a bit.

It would mean that I know information that only she would know, and if they ask how I found out, I wouldn't have an answer.

Of course, there's the last resort of invoking the goddess's name, but I wanted to save that until the very end.

“Trial Dungeon, is it...”

After listening to Evan's explanation of the Trial Dungeon, 'Grandpa' seemed to be thinking silently for a while before turning to me.

Hiding the anxiety and pounding heart, I watched 'Grandpa's' reaction.

Emotions are usually revealed through the eyes, expressions, and other subtle cues... but thankfully, I have a disability, so I can keep my eyes closed, and I'm confident in my acting, so I won't be caught.

What worries me is the divine eye that Aselina, pretending to be the pope, possesses...

‘She doesn't seem to be planning to activate it...’

Of course, the divine eye isn't really a problem for me.

Since I know all the activation conditions and range, there's no way my true thoughts will be revealed.

It's not like I've only done this for a day or two; I've been deceiving her all along, so there's no way my true intentions will be exposed now.

Unless I'm caught off guard...

More than anything, when the divine eye is activated, the atmosphere itself changes noticeably, and you can clearly recognize that it's being 'used'.

So, there's no need to worry.

'Judging by the thoughts I'm sensing, it doesn't seem like there's a big problem...'

No, rather than sensing thoughts, I'm not sensing anything at all.

This makes me feel even more uneasy.

I'm worried that she might secretly call me later and ask how I found out.

But I can't back down here.

After about 10 seconds of a strange, tense standoff, 'Grandpa' looked at us for a moment and then opened his mouth.

"... I understand. I will assign you an escort."

...

Did I get away with it?

She seemed to want to ask me exactly what the Trial Dungeon is, but she soon realized that I had no intention of answering, so she didn't ask any further and seemed to assign us an escort.

Honestly, I'm still uneasy, but there's nothing more I can do here, so I just smiled and thanked her.

The Pope... or rather, Aselina, watched Aria's retreating figure with a complicated expression.

The Trial Dungeon... she never imagined that they would know of its existence.

‘How did they find out...’

She briefly considered whether she should ask how they found out.

However, Aselina soon realized that there was no point in asking such a thing.

After all, the fact that Aria brought up the story about the Trial Dungeon and was planning to take this generation’s hero there was... to subjugate the Demon King who seeks to lead this world to destruction.

However, one question did arise.

She herself only knew of its existence; she didn’t know the exact location of the Trial Dungeon.

If she knew the location, she would have been the first to recommend that they go there and would have personally told them the location.

She would have informed the previous heroes, as well as the heroes of the distant past, of the existence of the dungeon and provided them with a foundation to grow stronger.

The only reason she couldn’t do so was that she simply didn’t know where it was.

But to bring up the story about the Trial Dungeon like that...

‘That necklace...’

The hero was wearing a necklace that even she had never seen before.

She couldn’t even guess what kind of object it was, but she was certain of one thing.

The necklace contained an enormous amount of power that even she was in awe of... and countless pure thoughts that were both divine and sacred.

If it was really an item obtained from the Trial Dungeon...

‘Perhaps... this generation’s hero party might be an opportunity to break this vicious cycle...’

The Demon King is powerful.

It goes without saying how much power he possesses.

There have been countless heroes and saintesses, and some heroes and saintesses not only refused their given destiny but also succumbed to the overwhelming power of the Demon King, unable to grow strong enough.

The reason this world has remained is thanks to the arrangement of the goddess who descended upon this world.

Of course, the same was true for her.

Many heroes set out to subjugate the Demon King, but most failed to do so and only managed to seal the powerful monster, the pure evil that seeks to devour the world.

But...

‘Aria... and the Hero...’

Aria possessed a talent that could be said to be the best among the saintesses.

She didn’t know how much potential the Hero had, but she judged that it was enough, as she heard that this generation’s Hero had subjugated the Beast of the End this time.

In the midst of all this, she learned that the Trial Dungeon and the necklace obtained from it contained such power...

If this is the case, it might be possible,

Perhaps it might be possible to subjugate the Demon King...!

Of course, it wasn't certain whether they could subjugate him or not.

But it was different from before.

Even the Hero of Salvation party, who were called the strongest, couldn't subjugate the Beast of the End... although there was a Sword Master and the strongest Archmage of the current era, and it had weakened due to being sealed for a long time, didn't they subjugate it?

It was worth placing expectations on them.

'Aria...'

To the poor girl who couldn't see or hear, God cruelly imposed the heavy duty of subjugating the Demon King as a saintess.

But the girl was walking on without stopping, even though she knew that the path would be arduous.

As if it were an obligation that she had to fulfill, that she had to perform.

Aselina looked at Aria, Evan, and the princess Uriel as well as the mage Stella next to them, who were leaving far away, with anticipation and, on the other hand, sadness for not being able to do anything for them.

Is it just her imagination that she is reminded of the backs of the hero party from hundreds of years ago in those children?

Recalling those children whom she could no longer meet, Aselina closed her eyes.



Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

Umida~ ('It's the sea', in japanese)

(海(umi)だ(da))

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

If you are dumb enough, anything is possible.

What's 'consequences'? Who needs some dumb words like that?
Just act first and think later!

The statement above was the last words ever recorded before the invention of the condom. The end.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 104 The Sea~ (1)

Chapter 104 – The Sea~ (1)

“Wow~! Everyone! It’s the sea, the sea!”

“We’re already here... Teleportation magic is really something.”

Teleportation magic.

I didn’t expect it, but ‘Grandpa’ helped us teleport instantly.

Of course, teleportation magic circles aren’t evenly distributed in all areas, so we had to walk a bit after teleporting, but that wasn’t really a problem.

‘Teleportation magic is really something.’

Even I think it’s pretty amazing.

Did I ever use a teleportation magic circle while living as a Saintess...?

Well that I did.

If you’re half-dead in the Demon Realm, you end up using it at least once...

Anyway, you might be wondering why I’m reacting like this.

Well... it’s not for any other reason, but the teleportation magic circles used in the game were just ordinary means of transportation, so I never felt they were particularly convenient while playing the game.

Of course, if you had to walk everywhere in the game, there would be nothing more annoying than that, but basically, such games almost always have a function to move through warp points.

It was so common that it would be weirder if it wasn't there.

But coming to reality, I realized that teleportation is really a good means of transportation. It allows you to move instantly over long distances that would take days to travel... And the fact that it's possible even with several people, not just one or two, is something only teleportation can do.

No matter how much magic power it consumes, the fact that you can instantly travel a distance that would normally take several days with just one teleport is a huge advantage.

And I can't help but be happy... Before coming here, they said it was relatively close to the Holy Kingdom, but that was only close by medieval standards.

In other words, it would take at least 3 days to get here from the capital.

But I closed my eyes and opened them, and I arrived in less than a minute, let alone 3 days, so it's just amazing.

In this aspect, I think magic is better than science.

Of course, highly developed science is virtually indistinguishable from magic, but since I've lived in a world where science is highly developed, I'd like to live in a world where magic is highly developed at least once.

Not now, though.

Anyway... I don't know anything about magic, but it feels so convenient to have my body instantly transported just by closing my eyes for a moment.

"Ugh... I feel a bit strange..."

Of course, not everyone was comfortable.

Evan seemed to be feeling quite unwell, probably because it was his first time teleporting.

“Ah, anyone can feel like that if it’s their first time experiencing space-time magic. It’ll be better next time.”

“That’s a relief... I’d be really sad if I felt like this on the way back too...”

Evan said with a pained expression.

They say anyone can feel like that the first time...

‘What about Uriel?’

I’m fine because I’ve already done it a few times, but it’s a bit strange that Uriel doesn’t seem to be struggling.

As far as I know, Uriel hadn’t really left the Imperial Family when she was young, so if she hadn’t been out anywhere, she wouldn’t have used a teleportation magic circle even once.

If you’re a member of the Imperial Family, there will come a day when you use a teleportation magic circle, so did they practice in advance so that they wouldn’t show a struggling face to those around them as a member of the Imperial Family?

But her tension is no different from before, or rather, it feels like she’s even more active than before...

I was suspicious for a moment, but I decided to just go with it.

Well, if she’s used it, she’s used it. There’s no need to think so seriously about it, is there? Or maybe she’s just naturally not awkward with teleportation.

It’s more important to think about what to do in the future than that right now.

That’s right.

The most important thing is still here.

‘What about clothes?’

Don’t tell me I have to wear a swimsuit?

I’ve never worn a swimsuit in this body, let alone any clothes other than the ones I’m wearing now. The only clothes I’ve worn a lot are the academy uniform, but I had to wear that to go to the academy.

In the first place, if there’s someone who likes seeing me in a swimsuit with this meager body, that person should be executed.

They’re the kind of person I shouldn’t let live.

Well, whether they are or not, it’s not my business, so I’ll let them live, though.

“So... what are we going to do? Aria?”

“[What do you mean, what are we going to do?]”

“I mean... are we going to go straight to the trial, or are we going to rest here for a bit...”

Well, that’s...

Isn’t it obvious?

“[Of course the trial is important, but... we came here not only for the trial, but also to build friendships.]”

“So that means...”

“[Yes~! Let’s rest here before we go!]”

I don’t want to work all day either.

I want to take some rest.

Of course, Evan looked at me with a surprised expression, as if he didn't expect me to say I wanted to rest.

Wait... is it that strange for me to say I want to rest...?

I was momentarily dissatisfied with that thought, but I decided to let it go this once since I've never directly said I wanted to rest before.

There's no next time.

* * *

“[Th-There...]

Okay.

It was good to say I wanted to rest.

Not only Evan, but everyone else seemed to want to rest on the beach... And above all, I wanted to spend a relaxing vacation at the beach after a long time, so that's not a problem.

But...

“[Wh-Why a swimsuit...]

Why did you get a swimsuit for me to wear...?

“Aria-nim also needs to dress up! Even if you're a Saintess, you're still a girl!”

Uriel started spouting nonsense.

I didn't think she was this kind of person, but it seems like you have to be crazy to live as a member of the Imperial Family.

Otherwise, there's no way she could bring out a swimsuit to a Saintess who's a child and openly say she needs to dress up...

Ah... one of my favorite characters has finally gone crazy...

There's no way Uriel, who has the attribute of a princess knight, could say such a thing.

As you can see from the name 'princess knight', Uriel doesn't dress up properly either, so the fact that such words are coming from Uriel shows how crazy she is.

I shook my head and shouted telepathically.

"[I-I have devoted everything to God... I can't wear such clothes... It's blasphemous!]"

Anyway, it's blasphemous.

I hope you understand that I'm not saying this because I don't want to wear it, but because it can really feel blasphemous from the perspective of religious people.

Anyway, that's really it.

"Aria..."

"Are you ignoring our desire to play with you as a friend?"

Stella, unable to watch any longer, stepped up and asked me that.

In the meantime, she was appealing to me with a pitiful expression, as if she wanted me to seriously consider what she was saying.

'No...'

I don't know what's so good about seeing me in a swimsuit that they're so eager to do this.

I mean, what is it?

Is that your taste?

I didn't know that Uriel and Stella would be so obsessed with seeing me in a swimsuit.

To be honest, it was a bit shocking.

No, wouldn't it be weirder if I wasn't shocked?

I don't know why they're so obsessed with me, not Evan, showing them this side of me.

If I showed Evan that side of me, I would have been happy that things were going according to my plan.

“[Brother Evan...!]”

What have you been doing all this time?

I turned to Evan, hoping he would say something, but...

“[Brother Evan...?]”

For some reason, Evan was busy turning his head away from me instead of making eye contact with me.

What's wrong with him?

Why is he showing a reaction that's not just any reaction, but trying to avoid eye contact with me?

‘Don't tell me...’

Could it be that this guy...

“Okay~ let's go~!”

“It's essential to go into the water, Aria... There's no choice.”

Dragging, dragging...

Even as I was being dragged by the two of them, I couldn't stop looking at Evan.

I didn't expect it, but you, this guy...

Was that your taste...

I'm never going near Evan again.

Even if I have to wear a swimsuit, I'll definitely be careful not to show it to Evan.

Ugh...

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
Evan's a pedo...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
It's the dumb noob who is being actively corrected in the meantime, and then there's this 'hero' who is on a plastic horse fighting like it's real with a cardboard sword.

I am my enemy and my friend~

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 105 The Sea~(2)

Chapter 105 – The Sea~(2)

To think the day would come when I'd wear something like this.

No, I wonder if it's even right to call what I'm wearing right now 'clothes'.

It's basically functional attire for swimming... but it's still revealing, so if you think about what clothes mean, you can't help but wonder if you should even call this 'clothing'.

There's not enough room to contemplate what clothes are, so I won't write about it.

“...”

I was silently hanging my head low.

I never thought the day would come when not feeling a gaze would be so terrifying... You might ask if it makes sense to have a beach in a medieval fantasy game.

I don't know either.

If the game makers say there is, then there is. Isn't it pointless to argue about whether it existed in that era or not?

And... in a game with a lot of pretty characters, an event where they wear swimsuits and play in the sea is likely to happen, right?

It's an RPG, but basically a story game.

'I just didn't expect to come out wearing something like this!'

You might say, since I can't see or hear anyway, why am I so uncomfortable just wearing a swimsuit?

Yeah, that's actually true.

Since I can't feel the gazes of the people around me, shouldn't I not feel embarrassed either?

I think so too, but people's hearts aren't like that.

The problem is that I can still perceive my surroundings even if I can't see them. If I couldn't see anything at all, I wouldn't be this embarrassed, but I can feel Uriel and Stella looking at me as if I'm cute.

And...

'Why is Evan looking at me like that...?!'

I can even feel Evan's strange gaze.

The more Evan looks at me, the more embarrassed I feel for some reason, so I unconsciously cover my body with both hands even more.

'Why do I feel embarrassed around Evan...'

I feel embarrassed when Uriel and Stella look at my body too, but the feeling I get from their gazes is different.

Frankly speaking, it's not that embarrassing for Uriel and Stella to look at me with adoring eyes.

It's partly because they're women, but after living in this body for two long years, I'm well aware that my body is very cute.

I am checking my face with Divine Power Detection, but aside from that, when I first customized this body, I made it look cute enough for anyone to think so.

To think about it differently, I've shown them so many deaths in front of them in this cute and delicate girl's body.

'It must be shocking to show them such a sight in this body...'

Even if I looked like an adult, seeing someone die cruelly would be shocking to anyone in this world, but I showed them the sight of me, a girl, dying in various ways, so it's understandable that they're mentally struggling.

Well... I'm not experiencing it myself, so I can't understand it exactly.

The story seems to have gone off on a tangent, but to summarize, my appearance is so cute and beautiful that anyone would describe it as doll-like.

So...

'I can understand it...'

At first, I was embarrassed to think that Evan was glancing at me, so I thought I should say something, but then I decided to just let it go.

Evan's a guy, so he might glance at a kid with such a cute appearance wearing a swimsuit, right?

Right?

I want to think so.

It's just my small wish that Evan doesn't have that kind of taste.

Perhaps my dejected appearance looked different to them, as they started making a fuss and praising me with flustered voices.

"Y-You're so cute!"

"Hmm... I don't know how to explain it... Evan, don't look."

“W-What do you mean, don’t look...?!”

“You’ve been looking at Aria since earlier. Do you think I wouldn’t notice?”

Gasp...!

Hearing Stella say that, of all people, makes me snap out of it.

I’ve been worried that I haven’t been approaching Evan lately, and wondered if their relationship isn’t progressing.

According to my otaku experience, when a girl says that to a boy her age, it’s 100% because she’s jealous of him looking at another girl instead of her.

‘Hehe...’

I feel good for some reason.

Maybe it’s because I found out that Stella actually likes Evan? I was secretly hoping to build a harem, even if it wasn’t for the two of them, so just the fact that someone likes Evan makes me feel like my character has become happy.

Evan isn’t my character, but I feel like he’s family that I need to take care of.

‘Stella, you little...’

You pretended not to be, but you actually liked Evan.

‘You’re embarrassed~’

She doesn’t seem to have noticed her own feelings yet, but it won’t be long.

The day will come when she realizes her feelings, and that’s when the two of them will live happily ever after.

‘Hmm...’

Evan is really lucky.

Stella and Uriel were both heroines in the game, so they're incredibly pretty, and he got the two of them, a flower in each hand.

No, maybe not a flower in each hand.

There will be more.

'I don't know why he was looking at me... but I can understand it to some extent.'

Maybe he actually wanted to see Stella, but he thought he'd be suspected if he looked at her directly, so he pretended to look at me while secretly admiring her.

I think if I did that, I'd unfortunately receive not just bad looks, but contemptuous ones, but if he wants to do that, there's no need for me to step in and stop him.

If you're going to look, look proudly and openly, why are you trying to admire Stella and Uriel's bodies while pretending to look at me?

I'm already sad enough that I can't see with my own eyes, but to see a guy who can actually see this beautiful flower garden with his own eyes looking at me, who hasn't even bloomed yet, instead of the two beautiful flowers, I can't help but get angry.

I'm embarrassed, but not to the point of backing down...

I don't have much to show anyway, so I decided to step forward confidently.

'It's revenge.'

This is just revenge...

If Uriel found out I was looking at her body, even the kind Uriel would surely look at me with contempt.

What if that breaks the harem?

It's a chance he threw away himself.

I want the three of them to be connected and happy, but I don't want them to be connected even if it means being used.

I can't even date a girl, so I'm sad.

I have to get revenge.

I let go of my arms that were covering my body and awkwardly fiddled with my hands.

As I confidently revealed my body and turned to look at Evan as if telling him to look, I heard the two women's flustered voices.

"A-Aria?!"

"Showing it off so confidently is a bit..."

Hmm, is that the reaction I get?

Well, isn't it good?

"[Even though I don't know much, I know that I'm not that feminine compared to you guys!]"

Do you think I wouldn't know that?

"[When I thought about it, I figured you'd be looking more closely at Sister Uriel or Sister Stella than someone like me. When I thought about it that way, my embarrassment disappeared.]"

"..."

"Hmm..."

Uriel and Stella looked at me with strange expressions.

They seem to be sad.

Or maybe they're frustrated...

What is it?

I turned to look at Evan with a worried heart, but even Evan was looking at me with a somewhat pathetic expression.

No, is it a different feeling?

He seems disappointed...

It's too complicated, I don't know.

“[Hmm...]”

It's not good to stand here too long, so should we go in soon?

“[W-Well, let's go into the sea first...?!]”

The atmosphere was a bit strange, so I pointed to the sea and shouted to the three of them to go in and play.

Even though I said that to change the mood, their gazes at me were still the same.

...

No, seriously, why are you doing this...

Did I say something sad?

I don't think so.

Ugh, it's so frustrating!

I almost snapped and asked why they were doing that, but I barely held it in.

It's absurd that my mask, which I've been hiding so well, almost broke because of something like this.

Sigh.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

I'll take a break and then proceed with the story~

I don't want to make the 'playing at the sea' arc too long!

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Wow, can this be called open exhibitionism? One hell of a way to justify embarrassment.

Then again, act first and think later...

Hmm? No.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 106 The Sea~ (3)

Chapter 106 – The Sea~ (3)

After that strange situation where we were all checking each other out in our swimsuits passed, we all jumped into the sea together.

Unfortunately, unlike in my past life, I've never actually swam in the sea with this body, so I couldn't jump right in, feeling a bit apprehensive and just testing the waters.

...

Hmm...

Everyone was already playing as they pleased, and I was just dipping my feet in and out of the water on the beach when a thought suddenly occurred to me.

'Dying by drowning might not be so bad...'

Drowning!

Come to think of it, I've died a lot of times, but I don't think I've ever drowned before.

Of course, that's because I've never been to the sea or any deep water since coming to this world.

Before, just living in the Demon Realm was stimulating enough, so I didn't really care, but after arriving at the sea and walking around the shore, I suddenly became curious.

That's why I kind of wanted to experience what it feels like to drown in the sea.

Also, if I drown in the water, unlike other deaths, I wouldn't be able to breathe again unless someone saved me, so I was curious about what would happen to me.

Ah, it's not because I'm excited about how much pain I'll feel.

I'm just saying this because I want to know the limits of my abilities.

Of course...

'It's an absurd idea...'

Dying here is a bit much.

More than anything, to test it, I'd have to do it with someone who can save me nearby...

I'm already uncomfortable with people seeing me die, even when I'm dying alone. The very idea of showing them my drowning just to test my abilities is absurd...

Everyone is on vacation, and while they came to get stronger, the main reason is to relax... If I keep drowning in the sea to see what happens to me, would they really be able to enjoy this vacation properly?

It's a shame, but I should hold back for today...

'Ugh...'

I can't help but feel disappointed...

'Well... if I think about the Holy Relics, it's not like I won't have another chance.'

To get the Holy Relic of Healing, the Holy Relic of the Water God, I'll have to go underwater anyway.

It would be good to aim for then.

For now, I should focus on having fun rather than worrying about that.

‘If I’m here to play at the beach, I’ll end up playing in the sea anyway...’

I have to go in eventually...

‘Something feels strange...’

Especially for me, since I have the unseen and unheard Divine Power, I tend to feel things more sensitively...

I just got close to the sea and dipped my feet in, but it feels strangely new.

I keep looking around with Divine Power, but even at its best, it’s not enough to replace my sight.

I only understand the sounds of people talking through their thoughts, so the sound of the waves, which is just a natural sound, doesn’t reach me.

In some ways, it’s better than seeing or hearing, but it can’t be used if my Divine Power runs out,

And...

‘It’s a shame...’

I can’t feel the emotions when I come to play. In the end, the sea just looks like an unrendered 3D model with waves to me.

The only things that let me feel the sea’s energy are the thoughts of countless sea creatures that I feel from beyond, and the sea breeze blowing directly on my body.

In the end, I can’t see or hear, so it’s only natural that my senses become more sensitive.

I was repeating the process of putting my feet in and taking them out of the sea when someone tapped me on the shoulder.

“[What... huh? Brother Evan?]”

It was Evan.

What’s he doing here all of a sudden?

I thought they all went into the sea to play together, but this was unexpected. I smiled and asked what was wrong, and he looked anxious, like he was wondering whether he should say something or not.

What’s wrong with him?

“[You can tell me if you have something to say...]”

“Ah, well... I was wondering if you were scared to go in...”

“[... Huh?]”

What did he just say?

I tilted my head, wondering what kind of strange thing Evan was saying, asking if I was scared.

“Hmm... You looked like you were having a hard time getting into the sea, so I asked.”

“[Ah...]”

Did I look like I was having a hard time?

I was just hesitant to go in right away, and I felt a strange sense of unease because I couldn’t see with my own eyes, but Evan seemed to think I was too scared to go in.

Come to think of it, it wasn’t wrong.

“[That’s true, but...]”

“... Should I help you?”

“[If you’re offering to help...]”

“I was thinking of... holding your hand.”

Hmm.

Holding hands would definitely make me feel less anxious, but I wondered if he had some other intention.

I stared at Evan for a moment, but he didn’t seem to notice and just kept looking at me without saying anything.

...

Was I being too suspicious?

Evan kept looking at my swimsuit, so I couldn’t help but wonder if he was into ‘that kind of thing’.

But surely not in this situation...

‘Right?’

Thinking about how he liked heroines with big breasts in the game, there’s no way he would like me...

It’s interesting to see him paying attention to me, but that’s impossible.

‘Well, whatever.’

Maybe he’s not thinking about that and just wants to help me... It would be rude to Evan to suspect him here.

I decided to drop my suspicions for now.

“[Then, can I shamelessly ask for your help? Actually... I can’t see the sea properly with my Divine Power.]”

I said with an awkward smile.

I actually couldn't see the sea well, so I put my feet in and took them out several times, wondering if it was okay.

You might say, "You've been to the sea a lot in your past life, why are you scared?" but it's an emotion you don't know unless you experience it yourself...

I always feel the pain of having a disability at times like this.

'Even when I come to the sea... I don't feel like I'm at the sea...'

Except for the stinging salty smell and the sea breeze blowing all over my body, there was nothing to tell me that this was the sea.

'Let's stop thinking about it.'

The more I think about these things, the more depressed I get.

Anyway, I came here to have fun, so it's best to pretend that everything is fine here, because being depressed would bother the others who came to play.

Thinking that, I looked at Evan, and he smiled and took my hand as if to say I could leave it to him.

'Is this the first time I've held hands with Evan?'

I was unconscious, but I've been held in a princess carry before.

I've been keeping my distance a bit, though.

I never thought I'd hold hands like this.

'As expected... it's rough...'

My senses are more sensitive, so I could feel that Evan's hands had a lot of calluses.

It's only natural since he's holding a sword... but it's completely different from just knowing it and feeling it by holding his hand directly.

They say there's a world of difference between knowing something in theory and experiencing it firsthand.

That's exactly how it feels.

“Um... Shall we go in together?”

“[I'd appreciate it if you would.]”

But are there jellyfish here?

I suddenly wondered what it would feel like to get stung by a jellyfish.

In the original world, getting stung by a jellyfish is very dangerous, so it can't be helped, but now, getting stung by a jellyfish isn't life-threatening, so I'm a little curious.

‘Ah, not again...’

My thoughts are going in that direction again.

I promised myself not to think about these things for today, but I'm already thinking about it again less than 10 minutes after making that promise.

I sighed inwardly at myself and smiled awkwardly as I walked into the sea with Evan.

‘It's cold.’

It's cold, but.

The waves flowing under my feet, the feeling of the wet sand beneath them, and the stones scattered here and there.

Even if I can't see, this much... I can definitely feel.

‘It’s the sea.’

I smiled faintly, recalling the memories of the sea I had seen in the past.

Author Note

A/N (Author’s note):

Umida~ (It’s the sea~ (in Japanese again))

Translator Note

T/N (Translator’s note):

The real time correction is showing off right here. Look at it! If it were the previous noob, she would’ve not given much of a thought about it and continued with her activities!

That said, still a noob.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 107 The Sea~ (Interlude)

Chapter 107 – The Sea~ (Interlude)

“What are you two doing?”

“What are you two up to here?”

There were only four of us who came to play together, including me, so they seemed bored and approached us to ask.

Well, all I’ve been doing is splashing around near the shore...

“[Brother Evan is helping me swim.]”

Though it’s not really swimming.

I feel like I have to answer like this.

If I say that Evan and I went into the sea holding hands, those two, especially Stella, might get jealous of me.

It’s good to draw a clear line in situations like this.

Evan seemed to look at me with a strange expression, but I managed to gloss over it naturally.

Well, what kind of answer did you want me to give?

If I answer wrong, my image will plummet in an instant, and seeing him look at me with a hint of disappointment makes me feel a bit creeped out.

I was trying not to think so, but could it be...?

Hmm.

It can't be.

“Don't just stay with each other, let's all play together!”

“I happen to have something I prepared for this moment!”

Uriel said with a smile, rummaging through her belongings to take something out.

I wondered what it was, and when I checked...

A ball?

Beach volleyball?

“I heard this is really fun! It's made with magical materials, so it doesn't tear easily, and it has air inside with magic circles engraved on it, so it's very light and floats around! If you put magic power into it before hitting it, you can send it flying far away!”

“So, royalty can just use things like this to play around without a second thought...”

Stella, who was watching, muttered in amazement.

I didn't expect it to be a fantasy version of beach volleyball...

What's even more absurd is that it's made with magical materials, so it floats in the air and doesn't fall.

Doesn't that mean if someone misses it when you hit it, it'll just fly away?

That seems a bit dangerous.

I looked at Uriel with a slightly worried expression, but she said that wouldn't happen, as it's designed to stop after flying a certain distance, so there's no need to worry too much, and she forcibly made us participate in the game.

It's more like we had no choice but to do it because she looked so disappointed if we didn't, but wouldn't that be considered forced...?

“Then I'll show you a demonstration!”

Uriel said with a bright smile, then lifted the ball and floated it in the air.

As magic power flowed into the ball, the magic circle engraved on it used the incoming magic power to levitate the ball.

After briefly checking the angle of the floating ball, she nodded as if judging it was good enough, then,

“Hiyah!”

Whack!

She swung her arm at the ball, aiming it straight at us.

Whoosh!

In a very brief moment.

In a split second, it grazed Evan's cheek and flew away.

“Uh...”

It was so fast that Evan couldn't even react.

Blood trickled down Evan's cheek, who was standing there blankly, as if he had lost his mind.

“Uh, oh...?”

Meanwhile, the person who did it tilted her head, looking like she didn't understand what she had done.

Could it be that she didn't know how strong her power was...?

“Well... wouldn’t it be obvious that this would happen if you hit it with all your might, Uriel...?”

Stella, who was watching from the side, said with an incredulous expression.

As I watched Uriel being scolded by Stella, I approached Evan and healed the wound he had just sustained from Uriel.

Well... it wasn’t a serious injury, just a graze on the cheek, so it wasn’t really a problem.

This isn’t too bad either.

We ate and spent time playing together.

Honestly, I was worried when I first heard we were coming to the beach, but I never thought I’d be able to have so much fun. More than anything, it was my first time entering the sea in this body, so I was worried I wouldn’t be able to swim, but that wasn’t the case.

I almost got into big trouble when I got a cramp from playing too much in the sea, but Evan was there with me and quickly noticed the change, so I was able to stay safe.

...

It’s a shame.

I was confident I could enjoy the double set of cramp pain + drowning pain...

But well... that might not be so bad either.

I don’t want to cause too much worry.

“Haa...”

At night,

I snuck out to the beach and sat on the sand, feeling the sea breeze.

Somehow... I should be feeling the romance of the night sea, but I don't feel it at all, which makes me feel sad again.

'I wish I could see soon...'

But there's no way that'll happen.

If I defeat the Demon King, I'll get one wish, and if I choose to return to my original world... then my eyes and ears will return to their original state, so it's meaningless.

Even before that, making my eyes and ears see and hear... if it's an acquired disability, I might be able to fix it, but if it's a congenital disability, it's impossible.

There's no item in this world that can fix something like that.

Even though I'm rotten to the core, I know that much, so I feel disappointed, but there's nothing I can do.

I probably won't be able to perceive the world with my eyes and ears as long as I live here.

I should look around for a bit and then go back.

That's what I was thinking when.

I felt someone approaching from afar.

'This is... Evan?'

In this regard, divine power detection is really good. Even if someone approaches from behind, I can immediately figure out who it is.

"[Brother Evan?]"

“Ah... you noticed.”

“[Hehe... I’m always watching my surroundings with divine power, so there’s no way I wouldn’t recognize Brother Evan.]”

I smiled, sending a playful thought.

He looks disappointed, so he must have been trying to surprise me, but no way.

Evan smacked his lips as if disappointed, then came over and sat down next to me.

I thought he came over because he had something to say, but surprisingly, that wasn’t the case. He just came over and sat next to me, and no other conversation took place.

Sitting next to each other in silence makes me start to have all sorts of thoughts.

It’s been a while since I sat with Evan like this, how long has it been since I met Evan, etc... you know, things like that.

How much time passed as we just sat there, continuing our thoughts without saying anything?

After a long time of silence, Evan suddenly opened his mouth.

“Hey, Aria.”

“[Ah... yes? Did you call me?]”

“Yeah.”

“[What’s wrong?]”

“Well... um, it’s nothing much, I just have something I want to ask.”

“[Something you want to ask...]”

Well, I could answer that much.

I replied in a nonchalant voice.

“[If it’s something I can answer, I’ll answer it for you.]”

“It’s really nothing, so don’t worry. Just...”

Evan looked back at the beach with a wistful expression, then paused for a moment.

About 10 seconds, after looking away like that, Evan turned his head back to me and asked.

“What are you going to do... after defeating the Demon King?”

“[... Ah.]”

So that was it.

Come to think of it, I haven’t had many personal conversations with Evan.

I made a troubled expression at Evan’s question.

The truth is, I was planning to return to my original world after defeating the Demon King, so I couldn’t answer Evan’s question.

For everyone, this world is reality and the world they live in, so if I say I’m going back to my original world, no one will understand.

‘Hmm...’

I focused my divine power on Evan for a moment.

Evan seemed to want me to answer honestly...

But this was a problem that I couldn’t answer even if I wanted to.

‘I’m sorry.’

I'm sorry for betraying his expectations, but it was something I couldn't help.

I smiled with the unique smile of a Saintess and answered Evan.

“[I want to live a peaceful life, offering prayers to God and continuing to do good deeds.]”

“... I see.”

Defeating the Demon King.

Thinking of the three people I met here, who are practically my friends and colleagues, I lowered my head without a word.

I know that this is a story that I am sorry for everyone.

I also know that parting like this is heartbreaking.

But it was also something I couldn't help.

In the end, if everything is to return to normal... if I am to return to my original world as well...

Defeating the Demon King will be Aria's last act in this world.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
Ugh... It's hard...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

What a noob saintess, thinking that she can just return without the consequences of being brutally corrected by her teammates!

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 108 The Trial of Wisdom (1)

Chapter 108 – The Trial of Wisdom

(1)

“...”

Evan rose from the bed and stared blankly into the air for a while.

Yesterday's events kept replaying in his mind.

Sitting on the sandy beach at night, watching the sea, gave a dreamlike feeling, but knowing the truth only made him sad.

Aria is blind.

She only detects her surroundings with divine power... Aria can't even hear our voices.

Yet, we can communicate because she simply reads the thoughts that naturally flow out when we speak and converses with them.

That meant she didn't come out to feel the atmosphere of the night sea.

How could it be normal for Aria, who had lived her entire life blind and deaf, to come out to the sea at this time and look around?

Evan didn't think he was particularly perceptive, but he wasn't so oblivious that he wouldn't notice this.

This was clearly strange.

She said she was visiting this place for the first time.

Therefore, Aria doesn't know the scenery of the sea.

She doesn't know the sound of the waves crashing from beyond the horizon.

She cannot hear the sounds of life overflowing from the sea.

Yet, the fact that she was out at sea that night... could only be thought of as having some other reason.

‘[I want to live a peaceful life, offering prayers to God and continuing to do good deeds.]’

He remembers Aria smiling as she said that.

Normally, Aria's smile was always natural, benevolent, and happy.

Even while feeling pain as she healed someone... Aria was happy just by the fact that she was healing someone and smiled sincerely.

But why was it?

For the first time, Evan felt that Aria's smile from yesterday was artificial.

Not in a bad way.

An awkward smile to hide her emotions... It was dark, so he couldn't see well, but there was a storm of emotions that seemed to be sad.

When he closed his eyes, Aria's faint smile kept appearing before his eyes.

‘What on earth was it...’

Is Aria's true wish to defeat the Demon King and live peacefully?

Estelle said.

If the Demon King is defeated, the Goddess will grant one wish as a reward.

And it wasn't just one person's wish, but it was limited to those who directly participated in the Demon King's subjugation... the so-called 'Hero Party'.

Of course, it might be difficult if the wish was absurd, but unless it was a wish that deviated far beyond the scale, such as the destruction of the entire world, or an evil wish, that wouldn't happen, she said.

If any wish could be granted, what would Aria really want to wish for now?

At first, when he met Aria at the beach, he simply thought that she wanted to see the world with her two eyes and hear the sounds of the world with her two ears.

That's why he felt sorry for her, but on the other hand, he vowed to defeat the Demon King.

But after returning to his room and thinking about it, if he assumed that she wanted to make such a wish, there was something that didn't make sense.

'Is there any need to be so sad?'

It is not certain whether the Demon King can be defeated.

He doesn't know how strong he is or what state he is in, so it is difficult to say anything for sure.

One of the most important things for a swordsman is to check the opponent's capabilities, and even the Beast of the End, which he didn't see with his own eyes, was barely defeated miraculously, wasn't it?

The Demon King must be unimaginably strong.

But even so, it doesn't make sense that Aria is making such an expression, rather than himself feeling burdened.

'Perhaps...'

Maybe the wish is...

‘No, no.’

That can’t be.

I want to believe it’s not.

It was more credible to say that she was making such an expression because she wasn’t sure whether the Demon King could be defeated or not.

‘Am I still... not giving Aria enough faith?’

I wish she would tell me if she has any worries.

I thought we had become close friends, but seeing her still worrying alone made me feel that way.

I wanted to be a little deeper... like that.

“Haa...”

Evan sighed deeply.

Thinking that there was still a long way to go.

“Are you leaving already?”

The next morning, as I was packing my luggage before going to the Trial Dungeon, someone approached me and spoke.

It was Evan.

He was still rubbing his sleepy eyes, but it was quite commendable that he woke up earlier than anyone else and came.

“[It’s true that we came to have fun, but if we’re going to have fun properly, I think it’s more comfortable to finish what we have to do first and then play.]”

“That’s... true.”

Evan seems to think so too.

That’s a relief.

I was going to drag him by force if he said he didn’t like that we just came to play and were already going to the Trial Dungeon.

It seems that all the items from the Trial of Strength were quite good?

‘I don’t know what kind of effect that has in reality.’

Well... anyway, it had an option to increase experience.

I don’t know what kind of effect it has in reality, but I knew that defeating the Beast of the End alone was having a good effect somewhere.

“Trial Dungeon...”

Evan, who had been quietly watching me pack my luggage next to me, muttered softly.

Does he have something he’s curious about?

“Aria.”

“[Yes?]”

“What kind of trial is the next trial...?”

“Um...”

Actually, it was a puzzle search in the game, but I don’t know what it will be like here.

But I couldn’t confidently answer here that we probably had to solve puzzles.

The Trial of Strength was simply clearing a dungeon where monsters appeared, so there was nothing to change, but the problem is that the puzzle in the game is not a puzzle that you solve by directly moving the character in the game, but a puzzle that you solve systematically.

There is no way to know how to solve it in reality.

“[The place we’re going to this time is the Trial of Wisdom. I don’t know what kind of trial we’ll receive, though.]”

Trial of Wisdom.

Entering it itself is not that far from here, and unlike the Trial of Strength, entering it doesn’t put your life in danger.

Problems may arise after entering, though.

“[Then... could you wake up everyone who is sleeping now?]”

Since time doesn’t flow while we’re in the dungeon anyway, we’ll be able to finish it quickly from the outside, but there’s a reason why I’m trying to take everyone.

‘Unlike other dungeons, this dungeon allows you to reliably receive experience and leave.’

In the game, it’s a one-time dungeon, so you can receive a very high amount of experience.

It’s a fixed value, so it doesn’t mean much if you enter when you’re at a very high level, but on the other hand, if you enter early, it can greatly help with future growth.

I don’t know how that experience comes in, but at least if we go into the dungeon together, there’s nothing better than becoming stronger than we are now.

And if we’re going to catch the Demon King with this number of people, it’s important to take everyone with us.

“Are we all going into the dungeon together...? Is that okay?”

“[I’m not sure, but when we went to receive the Trial of Strength last time, brother Danas went in together without any problems, right?]”

It will probably be okay.

If you don’t have the qualifications, the dungeon will prevent you from entering and send you out, so there’s no problem even in a situation where that happens.

Of course, there is a possibility that that will happen, so I have to explain it in advance.

My explanation seemed a little confusing, but Evan nodded, thinking that there was no other way, and moved to wake up the two of them.

I watched him for a while and continued packing my luggage, taking out the map I had obtained in advance.

‘I’m glad the material is like this.’

It is difficult to read ordinary paper and the writing on it, but there are maps that I can recognize.

I turned the old map around and checked the shape of the terrain.

Remembering the memories in the game, I looked for the pre-marked terrain.

I drilled a very small hole in the area I was looking for in case something like this happened.

I’m good at finding things like this because I’m always aware of my surroundings with divine power, even if I don’t know anything else.

‘Here it is.’

I checked where it was.

Now all that's left is to go here and open the way to the dungeon.

Once we arrive, I know how to get in.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):
Trials...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):
She gets lost and dies permanently somewhere under the sea.

The end.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 109 The Trial of Wisdom (2)

Chapter 109 – The Trial of Wisdom

(2)

I took everyone outside.

Of course, there was a reason for bringing them all out like this.

The Trial of Wisdom's reward is experience and a significant increase in basic stats... in other words, talent.

And since there's no limit to the number of people who can enter, it's best to bring as many people as possible.

There's no guarantee that the Hero's party will get any bigger, so I'm taking them along to help them grow faster.

'They seem pretty disappointed.'

Since time won't pass while we're inside the dungeon anyway, it doesn't matter if we go later.

I figured it's better to go now in case we're short on time later, and they seemed to understand.

However...

“...”

“It's disappointing, but what can we do... Aria hasn't said anything wrong.”

“That's true, but I can't help feeling disappointed.”

Everyone was unable to hide their disappointment.

Well, I can understand why Stella is pouting like that.

It's practically the first time in her life that she's come to play with friends, and she hasn't even had a chance to properly enjoy it before we're off to face a trial...

She probably knows in her heart that this is the right thing to do, but she can't help feeling bad.

"[We'll be out soon. Don't be too disappointed.]"

"Ugh..."

I told them not to be too disappointed, but considering we don't know what kind of trial the dungeon will present, it's hard to take it positively.

If I say any more, they might get suspicious of me, so I can't say anything else.

"So, we'll have plenty of fun when this is over, right?"

"[Of course.]"

"Then that's good enough."

What is this, trying to appease a child...

I chuckled inwardly.

"By the way, how do we get to the Dungeon of Wisdom?"

Evan turned to me, looking curious.

That's right...

I guess I can tell them that much in advance.

“[As far as I know, it’s definitely...]”

We’ve arrived, so I can tell them here.

I turned my head to look at the sea.

The three of them turned their heads, following my gaze, and wore dumbfounded expressions.

“Um... Aria?”

“[Yes?]”

“You do know you’re looking at the sea, right?”

Of course, I do.

“[Yes, that’s right. It’s in the sea.]”

“...It looks dangerous no matter how you look at it...?”

That’s right.

If an ordinary person were to enter, they would immediately be swept away by the strong currents, crashing into everything and dying a gruesome death.

But those powerful currents are only there to prevent ordinary people from entering.

“[Evan, could you pour a lot of divine power into the Holy Sword and throw it into the very center of that whirlpool?]”

“Uh... this?”

-“W-Wait a minute! Are you abandoning me?!”

Estelle’s voice, almost a scream, rang out at my words to throw the Holy Sword right into the center of the whirlpool.

It's unfortunate, but there's no other way to enter the dungeon without doing this.

Well, there were other ways in the game.

The problem is that they only involved using bugs or manipulating the game engine to teleport the character into the dungeon.

This is reality, so maybe it's possible to force your way in with overwhelming power, but there's no guarantee that you'll actually reach the dungeon that way.

You might end up warping into a strange place.

It's best to enter these places using the proper method.

“[Don't worry, you'll be able to get the Holy Sword back once the path opens.]”

“Ugh...”

-“Hey, hey Evan... you're not really going to throw me in there, are you?! I'm still a girl, you can't just throw me away!!!”

“Sorry, Estelle.”

Evan seemed to hesitate for a moment after hearing my words, but without hesitation, he channeled his mana into the Holy Sword and threw it into the whirlpool.

I could hear Estelle's voice cursing us, but it must have been my imagination.

Splash!

After she fell into the whirlpool, about 30 seconds passed.

The swirling waves began to calm down little by little.

“Oh...”

“The waves...!”

As the waves gradually subsided, the sea slowly parted on both sides, and a path began to appear.

A path leading into the sea.

“A path... opened...”

“[Let’s go in.]”

Let’s head inside for now.

At my words, the three nodded and moved forward as if possessed.

As we descended the stairs, the path that had opened closed again, turning back into an ordinary beach.

Soon, the calm waves began to swirl again.

-“How could you do that, Evan! You’re the worst, the worst, the worst!!”

“S-Sorry... I won’t do it again...”

Evan immediately pulled out the Holy Sword, which was stuck right next to him, as soon as he entered.

The moment he held it in his hand, Estelle’s voice, which he hadn’t heard until now, struck his mind like a thunderbolt.

‘Noisy...’

Honestly.

Due to the nature of communicating through thoughts, I, who can detect and understand those thoughts, have no choice but to listen to all of Estelle's complaints.

Well, she was suddenly thrown into a whirlpool, so it's not strange for an ego sword and a sentient being to react like that, but I can't help but think she's being noisy.

We'll be separated again once we go inside anyway.

The Trial of Wisdom, as the name suggests, doesn't involve doing anything by force, so there's no need for the Holy Sword.

No, it would be more accurate to say that there's no need for any weapons at all.

-“Don't abandon me next time...”

‘He wasn't exactly abandoning you, but.’

I guess it could be felt that way depending on how you interpret it.

Above all, it's not my Holy Sword, it's Evan's, so there's no room for me to interfere.

“Wow...”

“Is this... really underwater?”

Everyone looked around with amazed expressions as they walked through the intangible passage.

The sight here would feel incredibly beautiful to people of this era.

Even in modern times, it's rare to see such a sight, so how much more amazing would it be for people of this world?

To put it in modern terms, it would be like walking through a transparent glass tunnel and looking at the sea.

Since they're walking through such a place, it's no wonder they're reacting like that.

'It looks the same to me, though...'

I can't detect the transparency of objects with this, so...

I just feel the presence of the passage and the fish swimming beyond it, as usual, which is a shame.

We walked through the passage and arrived at...

"This is... the dungeon?"

"It looks so strange..."

"..."

Uriel and Stella were looking around with amazed expressions, probably because it was their first time seeing it, while Evan swallowed nervously, looking tense at the almost identical appearance to the dungeon he entered last time.

"[Let's go inside for now.]"

The dungeon door opened as soon as we arrived since our qualifications had already been proven above.

Everyone watched the door open automatically without us doing anything, looking amazed, but also starting to feel nervous at the thought that they were really inside the dungeon now.

We stepped into the dungeon amidst the tension.

While walking through the dark entrance, blue flames flickered to life and spread as if telling us to follow them.

We followed the path indicated by the flames and arrived at a narrow plaza.

“This is...”

“Didn’t you say it was a dungeon? It doesn’t seem like a dungeon...”

-[...Have you come to receive the Trial of Wisdom?]

Everyone looked around with bewildered expressions at the voice that seemed to be ringing in their heads.

But the voice continued without paying any attention.

-[I will test your wisdom.]

“What exactly do you mean by testing our wisdom...?”

Evan asked, but the voice didn’t answer.

It only offered empty words, hoping that we would overcome the trials ahead.

-[Then... let us begin.]

As soon as the voice said that,

Rumble

The ground began to shake little by little.

“W-What...!”

“I-It’s dangerous...!”

“The ground...!!”

The ground of the entire place that looked like a narrow plaza collapsed, dropping us down, just as Stella rushed to grab us.

“Kyaaaa!”

“Uwaaa!”

A somewhat... familiar fall...

I feel like I fell like this not too long ago.

I continued to have meaningless thoughts inwardly and waited for the Trial of Wisdom to come.

The further we fell, the more my consciousness gradually faded.

I entrusted myself to my fading consciousness and closed my eyes.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

Hi

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Say hello, to the author!

Pretend that I don't want to brutally correct the author, and let's have a great greeting for them, okay~?

...

Let's correct the author~!

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 110 The Trial of Wisdom (3)

Chapter 110 – The Trial of Wisdom

(3)

...

...

...

“...Ugh...?”

Did I fall asleep...?

With drowsy eyes, I looked up at the ceiling, then stirred and sat up in bed.

“I have to go to school...”

I need to hurry up and get ready for school.

Opening my eyes, I got out of bed with familiar movements and started preparing to go to school...

...

...

‘What...’

Something feels off.

I don’t know anything about the word ‘school’, but why am I acting so naturally?

“School... what...”

What even is that school in the first place?

The moment I had that question,

“Kuh...”

A strong headache rushed in, and strange memories flooded my mind.

As if someone was telling me how to act.

At the same time, it was stirring up my mind, making me feel a strange sense of incongruity.

I gasped for breath, clutching my head.

“What... what’s going on...”

What is going on?

No, in the first place...

‘Where the hell is this...?’

The moment that question arose, it was as if the fog that had filled my mind was clearing, telling me

I need to figure out where this is right now.

Sweating profusely, I walked toward the window as if possessed.

And the moment I looked outside the window, I froze in place.

Even though it was a landscape I had never seen before in my life, for some reason it felt very familiar to me.

“Where is this...?”

My original memories were slowly returning.

Just a moment ago, I was in a dungeon to take a trial, and right after hearing that the trial was starting, the floor opened and I fell below.

And when I woke up, I was here.

‘Is this... where I’m taking the trial?’

Even so, something felt very strange.

Tall buildings that seemed to be made of iron were lined up, and countless iron lumps were moving around on the streets below.

I had never seen those things before, but for some reason, I knew their names.

They were a type of transportation called automobiles.

‘Automobiles? School? What is all this...?’

More than that, what is the identity of these memories, and what is all this unknown knowledge?

Perhaps it was because I was so confused, but I felt an anxiety that I couldn’t just stay still.

It was then.

Beep beep! Beep beep!

“Wh-What?”

Startled by the strange sound coming from behind me, I reflexively turned around and saw a small, square object.

It was a shape I had never seen before in my life.

But even that object felt very familiar to me for some reason.

It was called a smartphone.

With familiar steps, I approached and looked at the screen of the smartphone.

The notification window read ‘School Day’.

‘Go to school?’

Everything written here was full of things I couldn’t understand.

‘If this is a trial...’

I don’t even have a clue what kind of trial it is, but if it is a trial, I must overcome it.

I don’t know where this is, but one thing is certain: the current situation cannot be explained unless it’s a trial.

Then it would be best to do as I’m told for now.

I changed my clothes and went outside.

I shouldn’t know where to go, but my body naturally started walking in one direction.

Thinking that I would surely learn something if I walked this way, I followed the path that my gut was telling me to take.

“It feels familiar... but it’s a place I’ve never seen before...”

The place I arrived at was a huge building.

The surroundings were completely different from what I knew, and this place was even more so.

Looking around, students of my age were chatting with each other and walking into the building.

Is this the place called school?

Forcibly ignoring the lingering sense of incongruity, I was about to walk inside when.

Thwack!

“Evan! Hello~!”

“...?!”

Someone called my name in a familiar voice.

I reflexively turned my head to look in the direction of the voice.

Long pink hair, a monstrous chest that looked like two extra heads... and a girl with a pure yet beautiful appearance was waving her hand at me with a bright smile.

“Uriel...?”

It was Uriel.

“Yes, that’s right~ It’s Uriel~”

Uriel’s condition seems strange somehow.

Anyway... it was good news that Uriel was here.

For a moment, I doubted whether she was the Uriel I knew, but I decided that I shouldn’t jump to conclusions.

The first thing to do was to ask about the current situation.

There was no guarantee that she would know just because she was Uriel, but judging from her appearance, she seemed familiar, so I thought she

might have at least some information.

Meeting her like this after we all fell meant that Stella and Aria must be somewhere too.

I took a deep breath and asked Uriel quietly.

“The fact that you’re here... does that mean the others are here too?”

“Here? Where?”

“I mean... this world.”

I wasn’t even sure if it was this world, but I asked because I thought the others would be in the same situation since I woke up here as soon as I fell from there.

“?”

But for some reason, instead of answering my question, Uriel just tilted her head as if she didn’t know what I was talking about.

What?

Is she not?

I was embarrassed by Uriel’s answer and tried to ask again, but before I could, Uriel seemed to understand what I meant and nodded her head, her eyes shining.

No... did she really understand?

“Yes, that’s right! Just a moment!”

Uriel answered like that and then disappeared.

Uriel’s nonsensical expression that she didn’t really understand, and that playful look.

If she had suddenly fallen into this place like me, it would have been absurd for her to react like that.

I had been feeling something was strange since earlier, but Uriel's reaction made me even more certain.

“Evan~!”

While I was pondering about this situation, Uriel, who had left for a moment, came back and called me.

“I brought her~!”

She said, along with those words.

I turned my head to look behind Uriel.

“Yo, Evan.”

“Oh... hello.”

“What, is that all the reaction I get?”

Stella said in a bad mood, but I couldn't say anything to her words.

Stella was also strange.

Her personality, her clothes, and even her way of speaking.

There was nothing that wasn't strange.

‘What the hell is going on...?’

At this point, I even wondered if this was really a trial.

Just looking at the surroundings, this place felt like real life too.

Stella, who was watching me blankly because I couldn't understand the situation, still had an unpleasant expression on her face, but then she

seemed to realize something, smiled, and nudged my waist with her elbow.

“Looks like your girlfriend didn’t say hello first, huh.”

“G-Girlfriend?”

What was she talking about all of a sudden?

I didn’t even understand what the word girlfriend meant.

“What are you talking about...?”

“What? You don’t know that? You’re really weird today.”

“...”

I asked because I didn’t know, but she treated me like a weirdo.

“Girlfriend, I mean girlfriend. Did you forget your girlfriend or something?”

“G-Girlfriend?”

Was it the same meaning of the word that I knew?

I had never had a girlfriend in my life, so hearing that I had a girlfriend was like a bolt from the blue.

“What is...”

Stella, annoyed by my stuttering, looked at me with a dumbfounded look, snorted, and looked down to the side and said.

“Aria. Your husband wants to see you.”

“... P-Please don’t call him husband.”

This voice is...?

It was definitely a voice I was hearing for the first time.

It was a voice I was hearing for the first time, but for some reason it felt familiar.

Stella pushed her forward as if telling her to go forward, and a girl who had been pushed forward stood in front of me with a hesitant expression... her blue eyes were shaking from side to side.

I muttered the name of the girl in front of me in a trembling voice.

“Aria...?”

The girl standing in front of me,

Surely the girl who had disabilities of being blind and deaf.

Aria, my fellow academy student, Saintess, and my comrade...

“Brother... Evan.”

With her eyes open, she was definitely looking at me.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

Aria opened her eyes □ □

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Blue eyes, what a noob!

As for the things happening, kill everyone!

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 111 The Trial of Wisdom (4)

Chapter 111 – The Trial of Wisdom

(4)

“What’s going on...?”

I took Aria to a secluded spot. Aria didn’t refuse my touch, perhaps wanting to talk as much as I did.

As soon as we arrived, I asked Aria, who looked up at me intently.

“...Just in case, I’m telling you, the trial isn’t wrong. We are definitely undergoing a trial right now.”

“A trial... you say?”

“That’s right. I didn’t expect this kind of trial either... but anyway, we’re still inside the dungeon. Probably... in a state of unconsciousness.”

This is a trial?

What kind of things are ancient technologies, really...

“It’s a completely new world...”

Bringing us to a place like this, and even making us act naturally, isn’t normal.

I wasn’t sure if magic could even do this.

Maybe only a grand master of illusion magic could pull it off.

“So, what am I supposed to do here now?”

“... That’s...”

“That’s?”

“...”

Aria was silent for a while.

Is there a problem, or is there a reason why she can’t tell me what to do here?

“I... don’t really know either.”

“... Huh?”

I made a dumbfounded expression at her answer.

It was an answer I hadn’t expected at all.

The Aria I’d seen so far had always been the all-knowing Saintess.

But...

‘Aria... was also human...’

The way she’d acted so far was so unlike a person, having accomplished things that were impossible for ordinary people, and even finding dungeons no one knew about through the Goddess’s oracle, was in stark contrast to this.

I wasn’t going to say that was strange.

She’s a person, so of course she could be like that.

It’s just... Aria was the one who brought up the story of this Trial of Wisdom, but I was surprised that Aria herself didn’t know it would be this kind of trial.

She said she learned about this place in the Forbidden Archive, so the information was entirely in that ancient book, but considering how Aria reads books, there was likely no lingering thought in the ancient book that explained the trial.

Aria wouldn't have missed something like that.

"I'm sorry. I didn't know it would be like this..."

"No, no, it's okay. More importantly, what happened to those two?"

"...I'm not sure, but unlike me, the Saintess, and Evan, the Hero, it seems Stella and Uriel haven't been recognized by the trial."

Aria said, looking at the two of them.

Right now, they probably feel like they're dreaming, Aria added.

"Something... feels weird."

"Yes?"

"Seeing you say it yourself... We've only talked through telepathy until now."

"...That's right."

Aria said with a somewhat sad smile, as if muttering to herself.

...

I suddenly had a thought.

If we return to reality, Aria's eyes and ears will surely return to normal.

I heard that the disability was congenital.

So, from Aria's perspective... Even though it's not the world she originally lived in, she can see with both eyes and hear with both ears.

‘Then, even if it’s just for now...’

Even if it’s just for this short time while we’re undergoing the trial, even though it’s not the world we originally lived in, I want to show her around and give her various experiences.

Even if this is a dream world, if we don’t lose our memories when we return to normal, we can eventually make it into a memory, right?

“Aria.”

“Yes?”

“...No, let’s go to school first.”

The two of them will be waiting.

First, it would be good to go back and find a way to solve the trial while living a normal life.

Aria has lived a life that’s been too difficult up until this moment.

Isn’t it okay to play around a little?

If we can’t even allow this much... If the world is going to be destroyed by just taking a short break like this.

Maybe that kind of world deserves to be destroyed.

‘No, no matter what, that’s not right.’

I don’t know how much the time difference is between this world and the original world.

Maybe it’s flowing the same way there as it is here... but we should go back before the second semester starts.

“So, should we set the date to before the academy starts the second semester...”

Aria nodded at my words.

Then, there are about 30 days left.

Within that time, we must find out what this trial wants to test and solve it.

“It’s very difficult...”

So, it’s the Trial of Wisdom.

I thought hard about what the dungeon was asking for, but nothing came to mind.

It was only natural.

I have no information about the trial, so how could I know what it’s asking for?

‘Should I go in and think about it some more?’

Aria doesn’t seem to know much either, and according to my memories, I need to go to school soon, so I decided to stop thinking for now.

I need to put out the urgent fire first.

* * *

“School... It’s similar to the academy.”

The lessons were extremely ordinary.

No, if we think about it from our perspective, it’s not ordinary, but rather special.

Because we learned things that weren’t taught at the academy.

It wasn’t just the academy.

I even wondered if the knowledge being taught here was really the knowledge of the original world.

The things being taught at school... were definitely ordinary, but the content was all things that only nobles could barely learn.

Moreover, they were teaching even more in-depth things from that information that only nobles could learn, without a second thought.

Frankly speaking, I didn't understand anything being taught.

Even though I'm not good at studying and don't know much about this kind of thing, I could at least sense that the things being taught in class weren't ordinary knowledge.

Even more shocking was that Stella and Uriel, who were clearly taking classes together at the academy and researching and training their swordsmanship and magic, were listening to the lessons as if they were used to it.

“What is this world...?”

It felt like a completely new world, a different world, rather than an illusion shown in a trial.

“Hiccup.”

Aria, who was next to me, flinched at my absurd mutter.

“Aria?”

“Ah, it's nothing.”

“Huh?”

Why is she reacting like this?

I was briefly curious, but soon thought it didn't matter.

Aria... often knew information that most people didn't, so maybe there's something she can't say.

I don't know what it is, but it's better not to ask.

"First... I think it would be good to look around for something."

Even though she's my girlfriend, Stella approached me earlier with a voice full of complaints, saying that I was sticking too close to Aria, since we were talking together earlier.

Then, she left with Uriel, saying that they were solo and would leave us lovebirds alone, leaving behind only the words that she was jealous that I had a lover.

"Ahaha... A lover... It's kind of amazing..."

It seems that people here already recognize us as lovers, and there are quite a few people who praise us for being hot when we're together.

When I was with the guys away from Aria, they would ask me everything from how far I've gone with Aria to what Aria feels like when we're together.

Even that...

'Isn't it too much to ask that...'

When they asked if I had ever had sex, I felt a headache coming on.

I don't know why they're asking that...

"Brother Evan?"

"Ah, sorry... I was thinking about a lot of things..."

Aria called me with a questioning voice as I sighed, recalling what had happened earlier.

She still doesn't seem to be adapting...

'Well, whatever.'

It's okay if she's cute.

"To reiterate what I said earlier, I thought it would be good to look around here and there. How about we walk around the village? Together?"

"Ah..."

... It wasn't that I had no ulterior motives.

Anyway, she's the girl I like...

But I also thought that I wouldn't be able to find any clues if I didn't do this.

At the same time, I wanted to show her as much as possible.

Even though I don't know where this place is.

"... I think it would be good to do that."

As Aria answered with a sincere expression, I felt happy that I could walk around with her, but at the same time, I thought that it was just like Aria.

Hmm... I still have a long way to go.

Haha...

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

Hohoho~

This story strives to be wholesome and pure... *teehee*

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Less holes than some, that's for sure.

What? Not that type of hole? Well, too bad, drill a few more holes in her and maybe you'll understand.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 112 The Trial of Wisdom (5)

Chapter 112 – The Trial of Wisdom

(5)

“Hoo...”

Evan sighed, looking up at the sunset sky.

He glanced down at his smartphone, thinking about how much time had already passed.

‘This thing called a smartphone... it’s amazing...’

He had come here with various knowledge and memories to help him get used to living in this place, but it still felt incredibly strange.

Aria was gazing at the red-tinged sky with a look of wonder.

Watching her, Evan thought to himself.

‘This situation... it’s not a dream...’

Until this morning, or rather, until just after class ended, he had been wondering if he was dreaming.

But it wasn’t.

The people walking around seemed real, each and every one of them, and the surrounding scenery as the sun slowly set looked just as real.

Evan turned to Aria.

When they first came out together, they had been seriously thinking about what the trial required, but at some point, they had started looking around and enjoying themselves as if they didn't care about that anymore.

It was only when the sun began to set, and he saw Aria looking at the sky with wonder, that he remembered their original purpose: to find a clue to return to their original world.

But now, he felt like that didn't matter so much.

Even if they tried to figure out what the trial required, it still wasn't certain that they would succeed.

In that situation, he thought it would be too difficult to keep trying to find it while having to go through their daily routine.

They still had plenty of time left to find it, and more than anything, he wanted to show Aria as much as possible.

Since they had plenty of time, he optimistically thought that they might find a clue if they took their time and considered things.

Besides...

'It doesn't seem like I can figure it out just by worrying about it in my head.'

If that was the case, it would be better to look around and explore different places.

No matter how much you know in your head, it's very different from seeing it in person... for example, even if you take pictures of the surroundings with this smartphone and show them to someone, it's not easy for someone who has never been there to imagine what it's like.

In short, that was the idea.

Especially in a situation where you're relying on something as uncertain as memories, it's inevitable that you want to see it for yourself.

However...

‘I feel like we’ve been walking around for quite a while, but we haven’t found anything...’

As soon as school ended, they walked around the entire city, but they couldn’t find any clues, or even anything related to them.

Of course, the city was incredibly fascinating to him, who had lived in a world developed with magic. He looked around with wonder, whether he could find a clue or not.

It was probably the same for Aria.

‘Is it because I’m here?’

Aria didn’t seem to notice, but she was looking around with a fascinated expression and gaze, even though she pretended not to show it.

Aria had probably never acted spoiled to anyone, so it wouldn’t be easy for her to show anyone a side of herself that was like a girl of her age, not the Saintess.

Especially if that person was the Hero who she had to defeat the Demon King with... it would be even more difficult to show that side of herself.

In fact, even though it had been over half a year since he had been with Aria, he had only seen her cute or unexpected sides very occasionally, and most of the time she only showed her noble and pure side as the Saintess.

He was disappointed by that side of her, so he couldn’t help but be happy to see another unexpected side of her this time.

Seeing a new side of someone you like is a happy thing.

Anyway, they had been walking around for a long time, and when he saw that Aria was getting tired, they sat down on a bench that was nearby.

They had been talking well when they were walking around together, but it was difficult to talk once they sat down on the bench.

How should he put it... he felt an unknown atmosphere that made it difficult to talk to her.

He didn't know how to explain it, but for that reason, they couldn't talk to each other and an uncomfortable silence continued while they sat on the bench.

'I don't think this is going to work...'

Aria didn't seem to mind, but Evan didn't like the idea of just letting it go.

He felt like he should say something, but no matter how much he thought about it, he couldn't think of anything to say.

After thinking for a long time, the words he finally managed to say were...

"So... did you have fun today?"

...

He messed up.

Evan muttered to himself.

He hadn't exactly set the mood, and they hadn't done anything particularly big today, just walked around together, but to sit on a bench and ask if she had fun...

If his master saw him now, he would definitely click his tongue and call him pathetic.

'I don't want to be treated like that by my master...'

Unlike himself, who still had a bright future, that old man had never even met a woman in all his years, so if he got a pathetic look from him about

women, he would be so ashamed that he might stab himself with the Holy Sword.

Of course, he would be stabbing himself.

“... Yes. I had a lot of fun.”

“... Huh?”

Evan froze in place at Aria’s answer.

He had expected her to say that it was more disappointing than fun, or at least that it wasn’t disappointing but different from what she had expected.

After all, the scenery now was something that Aria had never seen in her life.

It was the same for Evan, but his meaning was a little different from Aria’s.

This world wasn’t real, it was just a fake, a world within the trial.

It wouldn’t be what Aria truly wanted to see.

“It’s very different from what I expected, but... still...”

As Evan thought, Aria said that and looked up at the sky.

Then she raised her hand and stretched it out as if trying to catch the floating clouds in the distance.

“To be able to see with my own eyes, to hear with my own ears... to be able to speak...”

Aria trailed off, looking up at the sky with a faint smile.

Watching her, Evan’s excited heart calmed down as he realized that his thoughts were correct.

‘What the heck was I thinking about all by myself...’

Aria must have had a lot of thoughts since coming to this world.

Even though it was a trial, she would have mixed feelings about being able to enjoy things that she thought she would never be able to enjoy in her life.

Even if she had regrets, it would probably be because she was seeing another world that was only created as an illusion, not seeing the world she originally lived in with her own eyes, which would be a great disappointment for Aria.

Evan made a guilty expression.

‘I shouldn’t have said anything...’

Just as he was thinking that he shouldn’t have brought it up,

“You don’t need to make that face, Brother Evan.”

“... Huh?”

“Even though this place is in the trial... and it’s definitely a shame that it’s not the world I lived in...”

Aria smiled.

“Thank you so much for taking me around today.”

“Aria...”

“More than anything, I’m happier that I can see everyone like this, aren’t I? Sister Stella... and Sister Uriel too.”

Evan couldn’t say anything for a while at Aria’s words.

He thought she would be disappointed... that she would be sad.

It was true that she could see with her own eyes, but in the end, this place was just an illusion, and he had assumed that it wouldn’t be what Aria truly wanted to see.

But Aria wasn't like that.

Aria wasn't seeing the things that Evan was thinking about.

Aria was seeing other things.

Aria didn't want to see the surrounding scenery with her own eyes.

"More than anything... I'm really happy that I can see Brother Evan with my own eyes!"

Aria's eyes were directed at us,

No...

"Aria..."

They were directed at me.

Aria's shadowed face was reflected in Evan's eyes amidst the setting sun.

Evan looked down at Aria, who was smiling happily at him.

Aria's eyes, which had been closed for her entire life, were shining brighter than ever before.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

Confession: My greatest joy is seeing my favorite characters come to life before my eyes...

I suppose I should start writing that new work soon...

Sigh...

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

Her free trial of sight and hearing will expire soon.

Feel free to destroy or do heinous things to her eyeballs and eardrums as you wish!

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee

Ch. 113 Trial of Wisdom (6)

Chapter 113 – Trial of Wisdom (6)

How many days had passed since we entered the world within the trial?

“Haa...”

“Umm...”

We still hadn’t found a single clue as to what the trial demanded.

At first, we thought it didn’t matter, that we’d find out if we just vaguely spent time, but after days passed without finding anything, that thought began to fade.

We needed to figure something out to even start contemplating, but we couldn’t even do that because we hadn’t found any information.

But...

‘It’s enjoyable.’

Living in this world was too enjoyable.

Even if it’s just the perception of those around us, being in a relationship with Aria... and even though it’s not the world we lived in, being able to have fun together.

“What’s wrong with you two?”

Stella, who had been quietly watching us, reluctantly asked.

Uriel was also looking at Aria and me with a worried expression.

“Um...”

Would they know?

There might be a meaning we don't know, so asking them might be a good idea.

Thinking that, I asked Stella.

“Do you... know what wisdom means?”

“...I'd be a little worried if you didn't know what that means.”

Stella asked me with an absurd tone.

...

To be honest, I think so too.

At first, when they said it was a trial of wisdom, I thought it would be the kind of trial where they give us problems and we solve them, but it was nothing like that.

Who would accept this as a trial when they drop you in a completely different world and don't tell you anything?

We only think we're in the trial dungeon because this is where we arrived immediately after saying we'd start the trial in the trial dungeon.

If it weren't for that, we might have thought we had fallen into a completely different world.

“So? What do you think?”

“Well... the word ‘wisdom’ itself has several meanings... but the basic meaning is the ability to understand and judge something.”

“...”

Then I understand this trial even less.

Where in this situation is there an element that tests the ability to understand and judge something?

“Well, in other meanings, it’s being wise... and clever. Being able to control emotions and bring public benefit and peace? It’s written that it’s a kind of virtue that allows you to make correct judgments and provide evidence.”

Stella, who was looking up the meaning on her smartphone, muttered as if she had just realized there was a deeper meaning.

‘Correct judgment and evidence... emotional control... public benefit... peace...’

Hearing that, I felt like I was starting to understand what this trial was asking for.

‘Could it be...’

I thought it couldn’t be, but it was hard to deny what I was thinking now.

There are many things about wisdom, but it refers to a wise mind that can make correct judgments about the current situation, can control emotions, and can make judgments and provide evidence to create public benefit or peace.

It’s not certain if that’s what the trial is asking for.

If I knew that, I wouldn’t have suffered from the beginning.

But one thing was certain.

‘I don’t want to leave this world...’

I know this place isn’t the real world.

Even so, what I want, and what Aria wants.

Even Stella and Uriel, though they aren't the two people we knew... everyone is having fun in this world...

This world, where we can throw away the obligation to defeat the Demon King and live as friends, is too sweet.

That's because this world was like a paradise for all of us.

* * *

Even if I got a sense of it, it didn't mean I knew how to act right away.

It was just more confusing.

Even that was just barely grasping at what the trial of wisdom was asking for...

So it was just grabbing at a clue.

I wasn't even sure if it was the right clue, but if it wasn't, I really couldn't think of anything, so I brought it up as if grabbing at straws.

Sitting in the same place as a week ago... in a conversation after wandering around the city today, I explained everything to Aria.

Everything about what I had guessed and what conclusions I had come to.

"Hmm..."

After I finished explaining everything to Aria, she didn't say anything for a while.

I wasn't sure if this was right either, but I thought it would be good to talk about it anyway.

I didn't say it as if I was talking about something huge.

It was hard to recall, but simply being able to recall it meant it wasn't that difficult to talk about.

This world is a kind of paradise filled with our wishes, and the trial of wisdom is testing us to see if we will throw away all these things and leave this place to fulfill our duties as hero and saintess.

I asked Aria if that was the trial the dungeon was trying to give us.

Aria didn't answer for a while.

Was she thinking that my guess was surprisingly accurate, or was she denying it as nonsense?

After finishing the story, I sat quietly and waited for Aria's answer.

"Certainly... since it's a trial of wisdom, I can't deny the possibility that it gave us a trial in that way."

"That means..."

"Yes. If that weren't the case, I wouldn't be able to see and hear with my own eyes and ears."

"..."

Evan wanted to say that wasn't the case to Aria, who was talking seriously, but if I said that wasn't the case here, everything I said would be meaningless.

I nodded silently.

"I see... is it that the trial will be cleared if we give up everything in this world and decide to return to our original world to defeat the Demon King?"

"...I don't know either."

In fact, just making that decision was too difficult.

About the duties I have... and even the people left in the original world, everything is important to me, but even so, if you ask me if I want to leave

this place, it's not easy to answer right away.

This place may have its own difficulties, but at least for me, there was no place as good to live as this.

Most people born receive proper education, and even I, who lived in the world of magic, nonchalantly enjoy things that I would feel really comfortable with as if they were natural... no one dies easily, and everyone lives peacefully.

This world, which is completely different from the world where struggle was everywhere just to survive and make a living, and where death was rampant everywhere... I sometimes think that this place might be one of the worlds heading towards the ideal world that everyone is pursuing.

But I knew.

That such a world could not exist.

“Aria... what do you think about this world?”

“This world... so you mean the place where we are now.”

“Yeah.”

What does Aria think?

Aria might be seriously thinking about returning to the original world. She's been showing that side of her all along, so even if it's a world where she can see and hear and doesn't need to sacrifice herself...

Wouldn't she think that such a world is meaningless and want to return to the original world?

That's what I thought.

I thought she would tell me not to say nonsense and that I should definitely decide to return to the original world.

However,

“Well...”

Aria smiled faintly and turned her head slightly.

“Aria...?”

I opened my eyes wide.

I thought Aria would answer right away, but why?

Aria saying that was...

“I want to stay like this a little longer.”

She had an expression that she didn't want to return to the original world.

.

.

.

‘Unexpected.’

Is the hero still a hero?

It's only been a week since I realized what this trial means, but seeing that he's starting to get a grasp of it, I think he'll realize it soon even if I don't give him any hints.

Well... I really didn't know when I first came in, but when I looked around, there was a spot-the-difference puzzle that depicted a place similar to this world.

I never thought that spot-the-difference puzzle would change into a direction where you directly enter the world like this... if the trial is the same as I knew it, what the dungeon of wisdom is asking for is to see if you

can put everything you have on the line, even giving up the things you have, to defeat the Demon King.

It's a bit different from the trial of courage, which is to see if you have the courage to face the Demon King... and if you can overcome the fear of the unknown.

I'm glad about that.

‘Why are you trying to leave already?’

Since time doesn't flow anyway, I'm thinking of resting here for a while before leaving.

It seems like he hasn't reached a conclusion yet, so should I give him more time to think about it?

I smiled inwardly as I looked at Evan's face, which I had never seen before, but finally got to see properly after coming to this world.

Author Note

A/N (Author's note):

Post-vacation vibes www~

Translator Note

T/N (Translator's note):

When you're given such a large time frame to do things, why not use a bit of that time to do fun stuff when you'll finish the work in time anyways?

Unheard of? Well, go ask the avatar of procrastination, the translator of salvatore himself. He'll surely tell you how much of a failure he is!

Ah, feel free to belittle and hit him, by the way.

Placeholders



Buy me a coffee